

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01360606 6





1581

THE  
**Antiquarian Repertory:**

A  
MISCELLANEOUS ASSEMBLAGE  
OF  
*Topography, History, Biography, Customs, and Manners.*

INTENDED TO ILLUSTRATE AND PRESERVE

SEVERAL  
VALUABLE REMAINS  
OF  
OLD TIMES.

CHIEFLY COMPILED BY, OR UNDER THE DIRECTION OF,  
FRANCIS GROSE, Esq. F.R. & A.S.; THOMAS ASTLE, Esq. F.R. & A.S.;  
AND  
Other Eminent Antiquaries.

ADORNED WITH  
NUMEROUS VIEWS, PORTRAITS, AND MONUMENTS.

A NEW EDITION,  
WITH A GREAT MANY VALUABLE ADDITIONS.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

---

VOL. I.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED FOR EDWARD JEFFERY, NO. 11, PALL-MALL:

LIKEWISE SOLD BY

MESSRS. FAULDER AND SON, NEW BOND-STREET; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME, PATERNOSTER-ROW; CUTHELL AND MARTIN, MIDDLE-ROW, HOLBORN;  
W. J. AND J. RICHARDSON, AND J. ASPERN, CORNHILL.

1807.



DA

90

A7

1807

V. I.

591400

23.8.54

---

J. BRETTELL, PRINTER,  
MARSHALL-STREET, GOLDEN-SQUARE.

7/41-  
207



TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
GEORGE CAPEL CONINGSBY,  
EARL OF ESSEX,  
VISCOUNT MALDEN,  
AND  
BARON CAPEL OF HADHAM;  
LORD LIEUTENANT OF THE COUNTY OF HEREFORD;  
HIGH STEWARD OF LEOMINSTER;  
F. S. A. &c. &c. &c.

THIS EDITION  
OF  
**The Antiquarian Repertory**

IS,  
IN GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE OF NUMEROUS FAVOURS RECEIVED,  
BY PERMISSION,  
RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,  
BY HIS  
LORDSHIP'S MOST OBLIGED AND DEVOTED  
HUMBLE SERVANT,

NO. 11, PALL MALL:  
Nov. 1, 1806.

**EDWARD JEFFERY.**







## Advertisement.

IN bringing before the public a new Edition of that truly valuable work, "THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY," the Editor and Publisher finds himself called upon to give, most respectfully, the reasons which have induced him to such an undertaking, and to lay the following statement before his reader, which he trusts will be found equally convincing and satisfactory.

The Original Work, published in 1775, and compiled by the indefatigable and excellent FRANCIS GROSE, was received by the world with the utmost avidity; and has, in the course of a few years, become so scarce and valuable, that a copy can hardly be procured at any price. For the motives in which this compilation originated, we refer with pleasure to Mr. GROSE's own words, as given in his "Introduction," (which will also be found subjoined to this Advertisement,) and which, although tinged with that shade of humour so peculiarly his own, is not the less apposite or satisfactory to the purpose of pointing out the advantages derivable to the community from the collecting and embodying of such scarce and valuable tracts, relating to the Antiquities of this Country, (whether in MS. or print,) as had escaped the ravages of time, and were only to be found in the hands of the curious Collector, or locked up in Libraries, beyond the reach of the many.

The republication of a popular work, on its becoming rare and to be obtained with difficulty, would of itself have been a natural and  
legitimate



legitimate cause for the present undertaking: but in addition to this motive, another existed, of perhaps much higher consideration. In the course of a long acquaintance with the Old-Book trade, and the protection and patronage which the Publisher has enjoyed of many of the most Learned and Curious of the Antiquarian Collectors of this Kingdom, many tracts of the description already adverted to had fallen into his hands, and which he was induced to consider, as well from his own experience, as the judgment and advice of several of the first Characters in the country, as forming materials the most valuable for the enriching, and enhancing the worth, of a new edition of the work in question.

It also occurred to the Publisher, that considerable improvement might be adopted in the arrangement of the pieces already published, in a new Edition. In conformity with this view, many such alterations have been made in the order of the tracts, as connect them better, both in subject matter and in their order of time. For example; the different treatises originally disparted and unconnectedly distributed throughout the four volumes of the original Work, are here, as they should be, printed together in their natural and proper connexion. Other alterations of the same nature might also be insisted upon, were the Publisher not anxious to avoid the charge of being minutely tedious.

It now remains briefly to point out and enumerate the articles which it has been thought proper to insert, as matter entirely new in the First Volume of the Second Edition of the *ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY*; and which are all faithfully given from original MSS., or from tracts, the existence of which is hardly known, and which the most diligent research could with difficulty procure.

1. Respect and esteem for the memory of Mr. GROSE, the original compiler of the Work, have induced the Publisher to give the  
lead



lead in the additional matter, to an original work of that ingenious Gentleman, intituled "Rules for drawing Caricaturas;" with "An Essay on Comic Painting," accompanied by a valuable series of his Etchings, never before published; which we cannot but suppose, when the subject and the author be duly appreciated and considered, will be deemed a most acceptable present to every Antiquary, as well as to the lovers of that branch of the Graphic Art.

2. The next article in order of arrangement, entirely new, and which is now first given in this Collection, is an account of "The Arraignment and Execution of the late Traytors; with a Relation of the other Traytors which were executed at Worcester, the 27th of January last past:" reprinted from an extremely rare Tract of 13 leaves. London: imprinted for Jefferey Charlton: and are to be solde at his shop at the Great North Dore of Powles.---1606." Abounding with many curious particulars of the conduct of Digby, the two Winters, &c. concerned in the Gunpowder Plot; and which are nowhere else to be met with.

3. The following "Parallel of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham," is also now first printed in this Collection; and is well contrasted with the article which immediately succeeds it; namely, "The Disparity" between these two great Favourites, written by the Earl of Clarendon in his younger days; both extremely curious, interesting, and authentic. These Essays are enriched by Portraits of Henry Wriothesly, third Earl of Southampton; of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; and of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex.

4. A curious Muster-Roll of the Army of King James the Second, as it lay encamped at Hounslow; with the Names of all the General and Field Officers, Regimentals, and manner of Encampment; June 30th, 1686; is now first given from the MS Original.

5. Is



5. Is a republication of a most scarce and valuable Topographical Tract, Fitzstephen's "Description of London;" which, with

6. The "Ancient Military Government of the City of London," by Sir Thomas More and Sir Thomas Chaloner, convey the most clear, full, and satisfactory statement of the condition of our Capital, both Civil and Military; its Manners, Habits, and Customs; and its Moral and Political Relations, from the Time of Henry the Second to that of Edward the Sixth, that exists; and which, were there no other novelty in this Volume, would eminently recommend it to the Scholar and the Antiquary.

7. But the Article the most eminently curious in this Volume, and which is perhaps as much so as any of the same nature ever brought before the Public, is "The Account of the Expences of Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester; with various particulars relating to his Estate and Household."—Addressed to that Nobleman by his Lordship's Steward, Mr. Cruttenden: And now first printed expressly for this Edition of the REPERTORY, from the original MS. written in a very fair hand, apparently about the early years of the Reign of Charles the First. To which is also prefixed, a Portrait of the Earl of Leicester, copied from a rare print of that Nobleman.—This very extraordinary Document, as the Publisher has no doubt it will appear to the reader, seems to have originated in some charge of waste, embezzlement, or misconduct, brought, or rather insinuated against his Manager by the Earl of Leicester, to whose affairs, for more than three-and-thirty years, he seems to have administered: and, is not only a complete refutation of the calumny brought against the Writer, but affords the most interesting and satisfactory details of the nature and extent of the Expences both public and private, which that Nobleman had incurred as well in his Government and Command in the Netherlands, as in his magnificent mode of living at home. It also throws abundant light upon the

3

Manners



Manners and Customs of the Times.—The value of Money, Houses, and Lands ;—the Rates of Interest ;—the Conditions under which Monies were lent and borrowed ;—the Provision usually made for the Younger Children of great Families ;—the Prices of Apparel ;—the Expences of Housekeeping, both at home and abroad ;—and, finally, the *Costume*, Habits, and Ordinances of the great and noble Houses of those days :—The whole forming a perfect picture of the Times during a most interesting period, whether politically or morally considered, of our English History.

8. Scarcely inferior to the preceding in point of interest and curiosity is the Article immediately following, now also for the first time printed: its title is, “ *Her beginithe a Ryalle Booke of the Crow-*  
“ *nacion of the Kynge, Queene, and the Creation off a Prince, and making*  
“ *Knyghts of the Gartere and off the Bathe; and the Marryinge of a*  
“ *Princesse, and Burpyng of a Kynge or a Queene, or Duke or Erle;*  
“ *and all other Serbis longynge to the Kynge and Queen, being in Es-*  
“ *tate Ryalle.*”—This Manuscript, once the property of the industrious and well-known Antiquary, PETER LE NEVE, Norroy King at Arms, is written, as that Gentleman conjectures, by an Esquire or Gentleman-Usher in the time of Henry the Seventh ; and is in a fair and uniform hand.—Elaborate as is the Title of this singular Tract, its execution is equally ample, and embraces, with the utmost minuteness of detail, the whole Ceremonial of the different Creations to which the Title adverts, but is also entitled to the praise and merit of being, to use the words of the Tables at the end of the MS.:  
“ *A noble Booke off the Crownacion of a King or a Quene: and*  
“ *how a Queene shall be ressauryd into this Realme: and how a*  
“ *Prince shall be create: and how a Princes shall be married: and*  
“ *the herse of a Prince or an Erle; and makynge of Knyghts of*  
“ *the Bathe; and the Ordre of the Knyghts of the Gartere: and*  
“ *all oy'r Serbis longynge to the Kynge and the Queene, beinge in*  
Vol. I. b “ *Estate*



**“Estate Ryalle.”**—To this Tract, we are confident the attention and interest of the Reader will be powerfully attracted.

But the Reader will find, that the original materials of the present Edition of the **ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY** are not limited to those above described, but that a vast variety of Pieces equally new and valuable are inserted, chiefly upon the following subjects ; being those, in the Publisher’s opinion, the most appropriate to the nature of the Work ; namely, Accounts of various pieces of ancient Furniture ;—of singular feats of Activity ;—Fragments and Specimens of early English Poetry ;—Anecdotes of Dress, particularly that of the Court, the Church, and the Army ;—Original Charters ;—Jocular Tenures ;—Manners and Customs ;—View of the Purveyance and Housekeeping of Royal and Noble Personages ;—Heraldic Antiquities ;—The Arms and Bearings of the Nobility and Gentry of England, arranged according to their Locality ;—Religious Ceremonies ;—Tournaments ;—Masques and Theatrical Exhibitions ;—State of Architecture ;—Neglected Biography ;—and, in short, upon every topic connected with, or elucidative of, the Civil, Military, and Political History of our Ancestors.

To the highly distinguished and numerous Subscribers to this Edition, the Publisher’s best thanks are due. They are already aware that the First Volume of the Work only, is now brought forward. In the hope that it will be found worthy of their patronage, the Publisher pledges himself that the succeeding volumes shall not fall short of it, either in copiousness of materials, or correctness of arrangement.

To those of the Publisher’s Patrons who have generously and kindly allowed him the use of the Originals in their possession, for the purposes already specified, he can never express himself with  
half



half that gratitude he feels, and which he is here proud to acknowledge.

The Publisher humbly begs leave now to conclude, with calling to his Reader's Recollection, the words of an ingenious writer, in a preface recommendatory of a Collection of this kind ; and which is too well expressed, for him to venture on any substitution.

“ It is observed, that, among the Natives of England is to be  
 “ found a greater variety of humour than in any other country, and  
 “ doubtless, where every man has a full liberty to propagate his  
 “ conceptions, variety of humours must produce variety of writers ;  
 “ and where the number of authors is so great, there cannot but be  
 “ some worthy of distinction.

“ All these and many other causes, too tedious to be enumerated,  
 “ have contributed to make *Pamphlets* and *small Tracts* a very *impor-*  
 “ *tant part* of an English Library ; nor are there any pieces upon  
 “ which those who aspire to the reputation of *judicious* collectors of  
 “ Books, bestow more attention, or greater expence ; because many  
 “ advantages may be expected from the perusal of these small pro-  
 “ ductions, which are scarcely to be found in that of larger works.”\*

---

\* Harleian Miscellany, p. 11, v. 1.



## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

---

IT has long been the fashion to laugh at the study of Antiquities, and to consider it as the idle amusement of a few humdrum, plodding fellows, who, wanting genius for nobler studies, busied themselves in heaping up illegible Manuscripts, mutilated Statues, obliterated Coins, and broken Pipkins ! In this, the laughers may perhaps have been somewhat justified, from the absurd pursuits of a few Collectors : But at the same time, an argument deduced from the abuse or perversion of any study, is by no means conclusive against the study itself : and in this particular case, I trust I shall be able to prove, that, without a competent] fund of Antiquarian learning, no one will ever make a respectable figure, either as a Divine, a Lawyer, Statesman, Soldier, or even a private Gentleman, and that it is the *sine quâ non* of several of the more liberal professions, as well as of many trades ; and is, besides, a study to which all persons, in particular instances, have a kind of propensity ; every man being, as Logicians express it, “ *Quoad hoc*,” an Antiquarian.

Let us begin then with the Divine. His profession indispensably obliges him to be an Antiquarian, in the most extensive sense of the word, and to consider this Globe, and all things in it, from their very infancy : the formation of which being so minutely recorded in the Holy Scriptures, seems to give a sanction to the pursuit. How will he defend the truth of the Prophecies from the cavils of Infidels, —how shew the harmony between the sacred and profane writers, without a thorough knowledge in History and Chronology ? and how are these to be acquired but by the study of Ancient Monuments, Statues, Coins, Manuscripts, and Customs ?

In



In a more limited view ; considering him as a Member of the National Church, he ought to be minutely acquainted with the Ecclesiastical Antiquities ; which serve for the foundation of the ceremonials he daily performs, and the vessels, utensils, and garments he constantly wears and makes use of. And in order to be enabled to manage his own property, or that of any Church over which he may preside, an insight into the Monastic History and Terms are absolutely necessary. He should also be enabled to read the ancient Charters and Deeds of Endowment, and be conversant in the weights, measures, customs, and immunities of former times ; all which are expressed in a language totally unintelligible to a mere classic Scholar, and are only to be attained by a course of Antiquarian researches.

That a thorough knowledge of the national Antiquities is indispensably necessary for every man of the Law, seems so self-evident a proposition, that an attempt at proofs would rather obscure than demonstrate it. What is the *Lex non Scripta*, or Common Law, but a series of ancient customs ? Does not the origin of almost every writ in use, depend on some piece of Ancient History ? And how can a Judge or Advocate expatiate on the spirit of any statute, without knowing the history of the manners, customs, and even vices of the times when it was framed ? What, besides a liberal arrangement of these matters, which may be called Legal Antiquities, has made the Commentaries of Judge Blackstone so universally read, and so justly admired ?

Let us next turn to the Statesman and Legislator : here we find his very being depends on the knowledge of History and Antiquities. It is not simply the retaining in the memory a succession of events, catalogues of tyrants, plagues, battles, and revolutions ; but clear ideas of the laws, customs, opinions, arts, arms, and commerce of the different æras : from these he may draw the causes of the subversion of kingdoms, popular commotions, or the spirit that actuated the



the several Ministers in the treaties of alliances made by them. This knowledge is to be collected from the consideration of Ancient Usages, Arms, Coins, Medals, Utensils, Buildings, and Inscriptions.

As a Member of either House, he ought to know the rules, precedents, and orders of that community, or, in other words, the Parliamentary History and Antiquities.—If he is a Peer, his personal attendance in the great ceremonials requires him to be master of that part of Antiquarian Knowledge which settles all sorts of Precedency.

A general knowledge of Antiquity is professionally necessary to a Soldier: without it, it will be impossible he should receive the least benefit from the relations of former sieges or battles; in which, to make proper deductions, he should take into his consideration the Ancient military buildings, engines, weapons, both offensive and defensive, together with the discipline of the times. Adequate ideas of the former can only be gained by a critical examination of Ancient forts and castles; and a proper judgment of the latter formed from public arsenals, Ancient coins, sepulchral monuments, acts of parliament, illuminated manuscripts, and old chronicles. Owing to too great a neglect of these enquiries, few Officers are able to give a rational account of many of their parade motions and ceremonials, which, though they may to them seem arbitrary, were nevertheless founded on convenience and necessity.

To the private Gentleman, nothing can be more ornamental than a tincture of this knowledge in general, or more useful than an accurate acquaintance with the Antiquities of his country in particular: without it, he cannot understand its history, neither is he qualified ably to serve as a Member of Parliament or Justice of the Peace, or even as a Juror;—a proper execution of all these offices in different degrees requiring an acquaintance with the constitution, laws, and customs of our ancestors: and these cannot be obtained but by the  
3
perusal

perusal of Ancient records, coins and monuments, which, at the same time that they instruct, serve to fix in the memory the æra of the different events, and the History of the times in which they were constructed.

Even as a man of pleasure, some smattering of this knowledge is required. Would he appear at a masquerade in any particular old English character ; if he has not some standard for the forming of his dress, he may personate King Alfred in the ruff, short jacket, shoulder-belt, and quail pipe boots, worn in the reign of Charles the Second !

The professors of Architecture, Sculpture, or Painting, cannot go on a moment in their respective professions without more than a moderate share of Antiquarian learning. If the first be employed to construct a Gothic ruin in a garden, or be desired to repair an Ancient church or cathedral ; without this, he would jumble together the different styles of Saxon, Norman, and modern Gothic. Or suppose the Painter were to represent the battle of Hastings ; he might perhaps draw the Conqueror in the character of a French Mareschal ; his large peruke and drapery waving in the wind ; he, serenely smiling amidst the flight of bursting bombs, cannon balls and volleys of small arms, brandishing his truncheon in one hand, whilst the other, garnished with a laced ruffle, is placed a-kimbo on his hips ! In short, to make use of their own terms, this deficiency would betray them constantly into a violation of the *coûtume*.

The *want* of acquaintance with these matters often causes theatrical heroes and princesses to fall into manifest absurdities. To *this*, we owe the tie-wig of a Mark Anthony, and the ample hoop and chased watch of the beautiful Cleopatra ! I will not, however, charge them with the frequent solecisms seen in the furniture of the mimic palaces and apartments ; these being the works of the scene-painter : but, for want of attention to this kind of propriety, I have more than once seen the chamber of a Roman lady decorated with a harpsichord,



chord, whilst the chimney has been loaded with china josses and mandarines, beneath a picture representing the taking of Porto Bello, the battle of Culloden, or some other similar anachronisms.

I have said, that every man is naturally an Antiquarian ; and to every one's own breast I appeal for a proof. Is he possessed of an Ancient seat, does he not earnestly desire to know its history and the succession of his predecessors in that mansion ? and if it has been the scene of any remarkable transaction, does not he read every thing concerning it with particular avidity ; and can he refrain enquiring and making himself master of every circumstance and place of action ? and does not this propensity even extend to the parish or town wherein he lives ? Let any one go to Runny Mead, or Bosworth Field ; there is not a clown that resides thereabouts, however rude, but can tell him the spot where the Barons assembled, and where Richard fell.

In cultivating the study of Antiquities, care must be taken not to fall into an error, to which many have been seduced ;—I mean that of making collections of things which have no other merit than that of being old, or having belonged to some eminent person, and are not illustrative of any point of history. Such is the Scull of Oliver Cromwell, preserved in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford ; and pieces of the Royal Oak, hoarded by many loyal old ladies. That Oliver had a scull, and brains too, would have been allowed without this proof ; and those who have considered the Royal Oak, do not, I believe, find it essentially different from the wood of a common kitchen-table ! These may be rather styled Reliques than Pieces of Antiquity ; and it is such trumpery that is gibed at by the ridiculers of Antiquity.

Having thus, I hope, pointed out the importance of the study of Antiquities ; let me say a word of the following Work.

This

This Collection is meant as a Repository for fugitive pieces, respecting the History and Antiquities of this Country. In the course of it, care shall be taken to admit only such Views as may be depended on, and have never before been published, and which, at the same time that they please the eye, shall represent some remains of Antiquity, some capital Mansion, or striking Prospect: The Portraits shall introduce to the public acquaintance only such persons as have figured in some eminent station, or been remarkable for their abilities, stations, or accidents in life: And the Letter-Press shall convey either original essays, or extracts from books, whose price and scarcity have rendered them accessible only to a few. Any Gentlemen possessed of Drawings, Coins, or Manuscripts, with which they would choose to oblige the Public, may, by sending them to the Publisher, have them, if consistent with the plan, elegantly executed; and if incompatible or improper, immediately returned.

The cheapness and singularity of this undertaking will, it is hoped, recommend it to the public favour; to deserve which, neither pains nor expence shall be spared: and the Editor begs leave to assure the Purchasers, that, should he be so happy as to meet with success, he will, instead of flagging, redouble his efforts to please.

FRANCIS GROSE.



## DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

PLATE	PAGE.
1. <b>C</b> URIOUS Monument of John Selwyn, at Oatlands, Under-keeper of the Park there, in the time of Queen Elizabeth	1
2. The Curfew Bell	3
3. Two Chairs; that of Venerable Bede, and the Patriarchal Chair at Canterbury	10
4. Great Tom of Westminster	11
5. Plate 1. Science of drawing Caricaturas	14
6. ——— 2. Ditto	14
7. ——— 3. Ditto	15
8. ——— 4. Ditto	15
9—24, inclusive, Private Etchings, by the late Francis Grose, Esq.	16
25. Portrait of Queen Elizabeth	23
26. Charter of King Withred	25
27. Portrait of King Richard III.	28
28. ————— King Richard II.	78
Tables of the Expences for the Reparation of St. Paul's Cathedral to face p. 141.	
29. Portrait of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester	171
30. ————— Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in the time of Queen Elizabeth	186
31. ————— Henry, third Earl of Southampton	209
32. ————— George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham	211
33. ————— Oliver Cromwell	233
34. ————— Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester	274
35. Marriage of King Henry VII.	296
36. Portrait of Sir Thomas Erpingham	342
37. ————— Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset	347
38. ————— Margaret Countess of Salisbury	351
39. The Procession at Christening Prince Arthur	353
40. Portrait of William Lamb	357
41. View of St. James's, from the Village of Charing	371
42. The Old Gate and Banqueting House of the Palace at Whitehall	372
43. The Lodge in Bushy Park	374
44. Westminster Abbey and Bridge	375
45. Black-friars Bridge	380
46. View of Harrow on the Hill	384
47. The Palace at Enfield	385
48. Ely House	387
49. Portrait of Thomas Hobbes	388
50. Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, the Parliament's General	389

# CONTENTS

## TO VOL. I.

	PAGE
<i>MONUMENT of John Selwyn, at Oatlands; with some account of the Selwyns</i>	1
<i>F. Grose's Account of the Curfew Bell</i>	3
<i>M. Pasquier's Remarks on the same</i>	4
<i>An Ancient French Poem, written temp. Edw. III. intitled Prise de l'Isle de Guernesey par Yvon de Galles, l'an 1372, sous le reigne du Roi Edouard Troisième</i>	5
<i>With Mr. Grose's Translation</i>	7
<i>Description of two Ancient Chairs, and of the Lituus, or crooked staff</i>	10
<i>The Great Tom of Westminster; the Bell so called, described</i>	11
<i>Rules for Drawing Caricaturas: and an Essay on Comic Painting; by F. Grose, Esq.</i>	12
<i>On Caricaturas</i>	12
<i>On Comic Painting</i>	16
<i>An Ancient Poem, in the person of our Blessed Saviour</i>	22
<i>Description of the Dress of a runaway Page, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth</i>	23
<i>A jocular Letter of Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia, to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle</i>	24
<i>Charter of Withred, king of Kent; conferring Lands on the Church of Liming, in Kent</i>	25
<i>Inventory of Apparel, Stuffs, &amp;c. provided for the Coronation of Richard III. and his Queen; from the Wardrobe Account of 1483</i>	28
<i>The Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth's Household Expences, A.D. 1553</i>	64
<i>The Ancient Customs of Church Ale</i>	68
<i>The Custom of Bride Ale</i>	69
<i>Customs and Manners of the ancient English</i>	69
<i>Singular Anecdote concerning the Body of Bishop Braybrook</i>	74
<i>Rental of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1596</i>	76
<i>Purveyance made for Richard the Second, Sept. 23, anno regni 11<sup>o</sup></i>	78
<i>Inventory of Plate in the Upper Jewel-house in the Tower, Aug. 15, 1649</i>	79



<i>List of the Names and Description of the Arms of the Ancient Gentry and Knights of England and Wales, in the time of Henry the Third</i>	81
<i>Specimens of Ancient Cookery</i>	123
<i>Brief Notice concerning Little John</i>	126
<i>Letter of Queen Anne, to her Husband Richard II. concerning Queen's College, Oxford</i>	126
<i>Extracts from the Wills of several Benefactors to Queen's College, Oxford</i>	127
<i>Other Extracts from the Wills of eminent Personages</i>	133
<i>Sir Christopher Wren's Account of the State of Saint Paul's Church, after the great Fire of London, in 1666</i>	141
<i>Ordinances used at Tournaments, Battles in Lists, legal Duels, &amp;c.; copied by William Oldys, Norroy, from the Original MS.</i>	144
<i>Fees to be paid to the Officers of Arms by the Victors in the said Tournaments, &amp;c.</i>	150
<i>Other Ordinances used at Tournaments, &amp;c.</i>	151
<i>The Herald's Oath on being invested with his Office before his Sovereign</i>	159
<i>Letters Patent of king Richard the Third, for the Incorporation of Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms</i>	161
<i>Signal Victory obtained by an English Captain with one small Privateer, over a large Turkish Fleet</i>	163
<i>Curious Anecdotes respecting three Italian Teachers of Offence</i>	165
<i>Hollinshed's Account of certain curious Mummings and Masquings exhibited before the Earl of Leicester, in 1585</i>	171
<i>A Collection of Indulgences, as printed in the Salisbury Primer, 1526</i>	175
<i>The Form of bidding Prayer, previous to the Reformation, as in the Festival of 1509</i>	178
<i>The Trial by Combat, as practised in Queen Elizabeth's reign, a° 1571</i>	181
<i>Form of an Old Deed of Gift</i>	183
<i>Form of the Surrender of the Warden and Friars of the House of Saint Francis, in Coventry, of their Lands, &amp;c. to Henry VIII.</i>	184
<i>Anecdote respecting Judge Jefferys;—an instance of his once conferring on merit its just reward</i>	185
<i>Hollinshed's Account of the Apprehension of the Knights Templars, in the reign of Edward II.</i>	186
<i>Curious Narrative of the Arraignment and Execution of the Traitors concerned in the Powder Plot, in the time of James the First</i>	188
<i>A Paratlel.—Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham: Comparative Statement of various particulars respecting each of these noble Personages</i>	196
<i>The Disparity.—The Difference between the Estates and Conditions of the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Essex; written by the first Earl of Clarendon</i>	211
<i>Ordinances for Admirals and Generals during the Commonwealth, A° 1653</i>	225

# CONTENTS.

XXI

PAGE

<i>Letter of Sir Henry Hyde, Merchant, dated 1650</i>	- 226
<i>Draught of the Army of king James the Second, as encamped on Hounslow Heath, June 30, 1686</i>	- 230
<i>Original Commission from Oliver Cromwell, appointing William Draper Captain of a Company of Foot</i>	- 233
<i>Miraculous Account of an Old Prophet</i>	- 233
<i>The Mayor of Norwich's Dinner provided for the Duke of Norfolk, &amp;c. ; and the Expences of the same ; anno 1661</i>	- 235
<i>Speech of Johnny Martyn, of Norwich, on occasion of the said Dinner</i>	- 236
<i>Ancient List of Names of Abbeys whose Abbots were of the House of Peers</i>	- 237
<i>Letter of the Duchess of Marlborough to Prince Eugene ; 1735</i>	- 237
<i>Original Letter of Lord Hastings</i>	- 238
<i>Original Letter from Jeremiah Mills to Dr. Pegge, concerning a Pig of Lead</i>	- 239
<i>Fitz-Stephen's Description of the City of London, in the twelfth Century</i>	- 241
<i>Ancient Military Government of London</i>	- 251
<i>State of London in the Time of Henry the Eighth ; by way of Contrast with the preceding Statement</i>	- 270
<i>Statement of the enormous Sums of Money expended by Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester ; including several particulars relative to his Estate and Household : Being a faithful Copy of an Original Manuscript never before printed</i>	- 274
<i>Transcript of an Original Manuscript, formerly in the possession of Peter Le Neve, Norroy King at Arms : Describing the Ceremonies and Services at Court, in the reign of Henry the Seventh ; viz. the Coronation of the King and Queen ; the Creation of a Prince ; the making of Knights of the Garter and the Bath ; the Marriage of a Princess ; the Burying of a King or Queen, of a Duke or an Earl ; &amp;c. &amp;c.</i>	- 296
<i>Whimsical Anecdote relative to Sir Thomas Erpingham</i>	- 342
<i>Portrait and Biographical Sketch of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset</i>	- 347
<i>Proclamation relative to the Plague, in Queen Elizabeth's time</i>	- 350
<i>Portrait of Margaret Countess of Salisbury ; who was beheaded in 1541</i>	- 352
<i>Ceremonies observed at the Christening of Prince Arthur, Son of King Henry the Seventh ; with the Order of Procession, &amp;c.</i>	- 353
<i>Sir John Hawkins's Account of the Erection of Lamb's Conduit, and of the Building and Endowment of Lamb's Chapel ; with a Biographical Sketch of William Lamb, and a Statement of his many Charitable Donations</i>	- 357
<i>A View of St. James's Palace, taken from the Village of Charing ; with an Account of its Erection</i>	- 371



	PAGE
<i>An Engraving of the Old Gate and Banqueting-House of the ancient Palace of Whitehall; with an Account of its Antiquity</i>	372
<i>Account of the Lodge in Bushy Park</i>	374
<i>Historical Description of Westminster Abbey, and of Westminster Bridge</i>	375
<i>Historical Particulars relative to the Proceedings concerning the Erection of Black-Friers Bridge; and an Account of that noble Structure as it now stands</i>	380
<i>Engraving and Historical Description of Harrow on the Hill</i>	384
<i>Enfield Palace described; with Remarks from several early Writers concerning its Antiquity</i>	385
<i>Engraving, and Historical Account of the Ancient Palace of Ely</i>	387
<i>Original Letter from Thomas Hobbes, to the Earl of Devonshire; stating his Opinion, in answer to a singular Question proposed to him by that Nobleman; &amp;c.</i>	388
<i>Speech of the Earl of Essex, at the head of his Army, on the 24th of September, 1642; stating several Orders and Duties to be observed by his Lordship's Commanders and Soldiers, solemnly enforced by a royal Protestation mutually taken by himself, and prescribed to his Army</i>	389

---







These are the Statues of the famous Queen Elizabeth and King James the first, which were set up in the Church of Walton, Surrey, in the year 1588. The Statues of the children are the Statues of the children of the Queen, which were set up in the Church of Walton, Surrey, in the year 1588.

Brass Plates, preserved in the Church of Walton Church Surrey. Pubd. March 1775

---

THE  
*ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.*

---

Monument  
OF  
JOHN SELWYN, AT OATLANDS.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR,

AS I highly approve of the plan of your work, which I think will be a means of assembling and preserving several curious pieces of Antiquity, otherwise likely to be lost, or at least not to be communicated to the public, and being willing to contribute my mite, I here send you a drawing of a curious brass monumental plate, which serves to record a very singular feat of activity. If you think it worthy a place in your collection, it is much at your service.

I am, Sir, your most obedient Servant,  
F. GROSE.

THIS monument is preserved in the chancel of the church of Walton upon Thames, in the county of Surry, where it, or rather they, (for it consists of several plates,) are nailed up against the south wall, the small plate being placed over the centre of the inscription.—That they once were laid over a grave-stone is evident, but in what part of the church is not known, neither at what time or on what occasion they were taken up; they were, however, for a long time loose, and kept in the vestry.



An ancient sexton many years ago, the Ciceroni of the place, explained the figures engraved thereon by the following traditionary story, which, though strange, seems, from the concurrent testimony of the monument, not to be without foundation.

John Selwyn, the person represented both in the praying posture, and in the act of killing the stag, was (as appears by the inscription) under-keeper of the Park at Oatlands, in Surry, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; the bugle-horn, the insignia of his office, is apparent in both figures.

This man was, according to the before-named historian, extremely famous for his strength, agility, and skill in horsemanship, specimens of all which he exhibited before the Queen, at a grand stag-hunt in that Park; where attending, as was the duty of his office, he in the heat of the chase suddenly leaped from his horse, upon the back of the stag, (both running at that time with their utmost speed,) and not only kept his seat gracefully in spite of every effort of the affrighted beast, but drawing his sword, with it guided him towards the Queen, and coming near her presence, plunged it in his throat, so that the animal fell dead at her feet. This was thought sufficiently wonderful to be chronicled on his monument, and he is accordingly there portrayed in the act of stabbing the beast.

An extraordinary circumstance occurs in this plate, which has given rise to various conjectures.

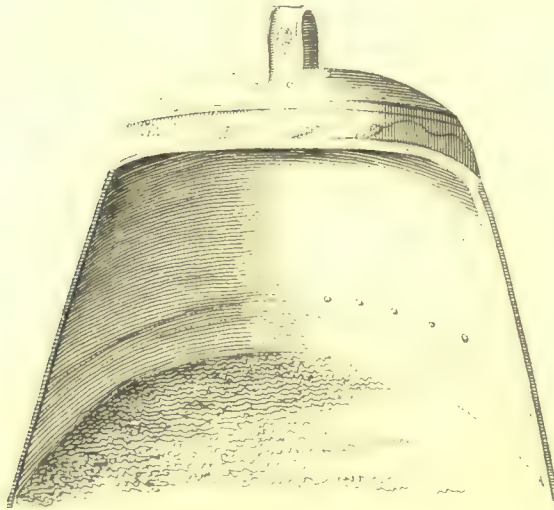
The representation of the story here related, is engraved on both sides of the same plate; in one, Selwyn appears with a hat on his head; and in the other, he is bareheaded, but with spurs on,—a circumstance wanting in the former. From this double representation, some have thought he performed this feat more than once; others, with more probability, attribute it to the first engraving not having been approved of by the family, as deficient either in likeness or some other circumstance; wherefore a second might be done, and, to save the expence of a fresh plate, was executed on the back of the former: which opinion receives some confirmation from the four holes, seen at the corners of the plate, by which it was immoveably fastened down, so that only one side could be viewed. In this drawing, both sides of the plate are shewn.

Beneath his feet, and those of his wife and children, is the following inscription in the ancient black letter:

Here







*A Cursen*

Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> bodye of John Selwyn gent. keeper of her Majties  
 Parke of Otlands under y<sup>e</sup> Right honorable Charles  
 Howard Lord Admirall of England his good Lord et Mr.  
 who had issue by Susan his Wife v Sones et vi Daugh-  
 ters all lyving at his Death, et departed out of this World  
 the 27th Day of Marche Anno Domini 1587.

---

## AN ACCOUNT OF THE CURFEW BELL.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR,

THE inclosed drawing and letter describe an ancient piece of household furniture, which has hitherto escaped the notice of our Antiquaries, or at least has not I believe been before either engraved, or mentioned by them. Perhaps the giving it a place in your Repertory, may induce some of your ingenious correspondents to favour the public with some farther information on the subject.

I am yours, &c.

F. GROSE.

THIS utensil is called a Curfew, or Couvre-feu, from its use, which is that of suddenly putting out a fire: the method of applying it was thus;—the wood and embers were raked as close as possible to the back of the hearth, and then the Curfew was put over them, the open part placed close to the back of the chimney; by this contrivance, the air being almost totally excluded, the fire was of course extinguished.

This Curfew is of copper, riveted together, as solder would have been liable to melt with the heat. It is 10 inches high, 16 inches wide, and 9 inches deep. The Rev. Mr. Gostling, of Canterbury, to whom it belongs, says it has been in his family for time immemorial, and was always called the Curfew. Some others of this kind are still remaining in Kent and Sussex.

Probably Curfews were used in the time of William the Conqueror, for the more ready obedience to the laws of that king; who,



in the first year of his reign, directed that on the ringing of a certain bell, thence called the Curfew-bell, all persons should put out their fires and candles. Whether a bell was ordered to ring expressly for this purpose, or whether the signal was to be taken from the Vespers bell of the Convents, is a matter in which Antiquaries are not entirely agreed. The Curfew-bell is still rung in many of our country towns.

---

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR,

YOUR publication of the draught and description of the Curfew, led me to search the writings of the French Antiquaries for some information on that head; but to my great surprize I have not been able to meet with the least account of any such utensil, or even any thing respecting the custom which gave occasion and use to it, except in Pasquier's *Recherches de la France*; and there so little light is thrown on the subject, that I am apt to believe it was no French custom, but a measure suggested to the Conqueror by his prudence, and the fear of a revolt among his newly-conquered and dissatisfied subjects.

Monsieur Pasquier says, the ringing of the Curfew-bell was a custom long established in particular towns in France, and originated, as he supposes, in times of tumult and sedition. But the earliest instance he gives, is no farther back than the year 1331, when the city of Laon, which had forfeited its privileges, was re-instated therein by Philip de Valois, who directed that for the future a curfew-bell should be rung in a certain town in that city, at the close of the day. He then, from Polydore Virgil, cites the regulation of William the Conqueror (respecting that signal), and says, that he does not see that he brought it from France, nor does he believe that the French took it from him. If he had assigned any reasons for this positive incredulity, it would have given his readers a better opinion of his candour. He adds, that under the reigns of Charles the Sixth and Seventh it came much into use; though, from what can be gathered from his vague and even contradictory manner of treating this question, it seems doubtful whether it was ever universally practised in France.

---

THE FOLLOWING

# ANCIENT POEM,

*Said to have been written in the Reign of Edward the Third, is preserved in the Island of Guernsey. If you think it worth a Place in your Repertory, it is much at your service.*

F. GROSE.

PRISE DE L'ISLE DE GUERNESEY PAR YVON DE GALLES L'AN 1372 SOUS  
LE REIGNE DU ROI EDOUARD TROISIEME.

1

OR entendez grands & petits  
La douleur fort evenimée  
D'un nombre de Gens ramassés  
Qui vont silant la mer salée  
Du Roi de France ramassés  
Par Yvon de Galles guidez  
Qui étoit mauvais fiers à mort

2

Par un mardi se comparut  
L'Armée de sa Gendarmerie  
Faitte de grands Sarragousés  
Gens enragés à l'abordée  
Dans le vason fut adressé  
Cette piteuse Journée  
Pensant nous mettre tous à mort

3

Un Jean L'Etoc si se leva  
plus matin qu'a l'accoutimée  
A sa Bergerie s'en alla  
sur la Journant à la Brunée  
Telle compagnie a trouvée  
Sur le Grand Marais arretée  
Laquelle grandement l'etonna

4

Sur le chemin voit un Cheval  
Faisant Marche de Haquenée  
Qui pour vrai étoit un Guildin  
Qui leur echappa de l'Armée  
toute l'Isle en a chevauchée  
criant à la Desespérée  
Sur haut les Armes en un mot

5

Vous trouverez sur le Vason  
L'Armée la dessus arrêtée  
Diligentez vous bons Garçons  
Ou toute la Terre est gâtée  
Mettez tout au Fil de l'Epée  
Hazardez vous à la bonne heure  
Ou vous mourrez de grieve mort

6

Yvon de Galles vrai guerrier  
Etoit conducteur de l'Armée  
Homme grandement avanturier  
Dessus une Terre étrangère  
Ne se donnant de garde en arrière  
Qu'il ne recut la rouge Jarretière  
Qui n'étoit ni soye ni velours

7

C'est qu'il fut frappé d'un Garçon  
D'une halebardie meurtrière  
Qui se nomoit Rich<sup>d</sup> Simon  
Sur le Moulin en la Carrière  
Tant qu'il eut la Cuisse coupée  
Aussi la main dextre coupée  
Par ce brave compagnon

8

Sur le mont S' Pierre Port  
Fut la dure Guerre livrée  
Cinq Cents & un furent mis à Mort  
Tant de l'Isle que de l'Armée  
C'étoit pitié cette Journée  
D'ouir les Pleurs de l'Assemblée  
Des Dames de S' Pierre Port

9. Thommi



9

Thommi le Lorreur fut pour vrai  
 Tout le Jour notre Capitaine  
 Rof Hollande fut le plus fort  
 Il eut l'honneur de la Journée  
 Sa pauvre Vie fut hazardée  
 Car il eut les Jambes coupées  
 Dont il fallut qu'il souffrit Mort

10

Frapper à Tort & à Travers  
 Le Sang couloit par les Valées  
 On marchoit dessus les Corps Morts  
 Qui tomboient au Fil de l'Epée  
 Une meurtrière fut tirée  
 Qui à grand Fort fut pendée  
 Et aux Etrangères fit grand Tort

11

Quatre Vingt bons Marchands Anglois  
 Arriverent sur la Vesprée  
 Mais l'Armée étoit fort cassée  
 Tout à l'heure leva le Siege  
 Ne sachant quel remède faire  
 Si non crier Merci à Dieu  
 . . . . .

12

Furent contraints à s'enfuir  
 prenant leur Chemin irremment  
 Par les Bordages sont allés  
 Pour passer par dedans la Rue  
 Mais les Anglois l'ont retenue  
 Et remplis de Corps morts la Rue  
 Sur cette troupe de Babillots

13

Par force prindrent le Chateau  
 La Mer étant fort retirée  
 On les tuoit à grands Monceaux  
 taillant tout au Fil de l'Epée  
 La Mer étoit fort ensanglantée  
 De cette Troupe ainsi navrée  
 Laissant la Choir & les Os Morts

14

Les Navires & les Batiaux  
 Enseignoient l'Isle par derrière  
 Nos Paissans leur firent grand Tort  
 Par le Chateau de la Corbière  
 vindrent par le Bec à la Cheare  
 Pour alors faire leur traversée  
 Parmi la reste des Lourdeaux

15

Rembarquerent leurs Matelots  
 Puis soudain mirent à la Voile  
 tous irrités come Lionceaux  
 D'avoir perdu tellé Bredelle  
 Le General fort rebellé  
 commandant de remettre à Terre  
 Dans le Havre de S' Samson

16

A l'Abeye S' Michel s'en vont  
 Ou Bregard étoit comissaire  
 les recut à grande Chere  
 . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 Qui étoit dame dans l'Armée  
 Nommé la princesse Alimon

17

Car Yvon epousée l'avoit  
 de France du Pays de la Gravelle  
 Où il fut riche à grand Monceaux  
 Des biens de la grande Mariée  
 L'Abbé fit à l'Armée grand Joye  
 D'Or & d'Argent & de Monnoye  
 Qu'il leur donna fort largement

18

Yvon l'Ennemi s'en alla  
 Sur une Montagne voisine  
 Du pauvre Château S' Michel  
 La ou Yvon faisoit ses Mines  
 Frere Bregard par Courtoisé  
 s'adresserent au Chateau par Envie  
 Pour faire croitre ses Trésors

19

Edmond Rossé Gouverneur  
Du Puissant Chateau de l'Archange  
Dit qu'il seroit avant tranche  
Que de se rendre à Gens Etranges  
Mais si ses Gens se vouloient rendre  
A Bregard pour leur Terre vendre  
Par Campart, qu'ils étoient d'accord

20

Le pauvre peuple se rendit  
A cet Abbé pour leur perte  
Qui avoit pour eux accordé  
Aux Ennemies par ses Finesses  
Dont assujettissant leur Terre  
La plus part à payer deux Garbes  
Nommée aujourd'hui les Campards

A

TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING

## FRAGMENT OF ANCIENT FRENCH POETRY.

By F. GROSE, Esq. F.A.S.

1.

NOW listen, both great and small, to the dreadful tale concerning a number of men collected together, plowing the salt seas, assembled by the King of France, and commanded by Evan of Wales, a man of most dreadful ferocity.

2.

On a Tuesday appeared this army of his soldiers, composed of lusty Saragossians, a people furious on an attack. It was directed for the Vason, on that dreadful day when they proposed to put us all to the sword.

3.

One John L'Etoc, who had arisen earlier than customary, going to his sheepfold in the grey of the morning, saw this company halting on the great marsh, at which he was extremely astonished.

4.

Seeing in his road a horse ambling along, which, in fact, was a gelding that had escaped from the army; he mounted it, and riding all over the island, cried, like one in despair, in one word, To Arms, To Arms.

5.

For you will find an army resting on the Vason; hasten, therefore, my brave boys, or the whole country will be plundered. Put all to the sword, and risk yourselves in time, or you will die dreadful deaths.

6. Evan



6.

Evan of Wales, a true warrior, was the leader of this army ; a man famous for adventures in foreign countries ; he did not look behind him till he received the red garter made neither of silk nor velvet :

7.

For he was stricken with a murderous halbert by a youth named Richard Simon, of the mill in the quarry, so that both his thigh and right hand were cut off by this brave comrade.

8.

On the hill of St. Peter's Port the dreadful conflict raged, wherein five hundred and one men were slain, including those of the island with the army. Piteous it was that day to hear the lamentations of the assembly of ladies of St. Peter's Port.

9.

Thomas le Lorreur was indeed our captain that day ; but Rof Hollande was the warrior, and bore away the honour of the field. His poor life was endangered, for he had his legs cut off, of which he was near dying.

10.

Blows were every where dealt furiously about, the valleys ran with blood, and the dead bodies of the slain were trampled under foot ; a \* murdering shot was discharged from the great fort, which much injured the strangers.

11.

Eighty brave English merchants arrived in the evening, but the army was much disordered and suddenly raised the siege, having no other resource but to cry for mercy to God.

12.

They were constrained to fly, taking their way angrily by the bordage to pass into the street, but the English stopped them and filled the streets with the dead bodies of these praters.

13.

By force they took to the castle, the tide being very low, where they were slain in great heaps, being all put to the sword. The sea was dyed with the blood of this troop, whose dead bodies were thus immersed therein.

\* Une meurtriere fut tiré. This may be either from a cannon or machine of the Balista kind, which is not expressed.

14.

The ships and boats encircled the back part of the island, these were by our peasants treated very roughly. They came from the castle of the Corbiere by the bec to the cheare, to make their traverse amongst the rest of these loobies.

15.

Their sailors re-embarked and suddenly set sail, irritated like young lions at having lost such a booty; the General very much displeased, commanding them to land in the harbour of St. Sampson.

16.

They repaired to the Abbey of St. Michael, where Bregard was commissary, and received them heartily - - - - -  
- - - - -  
which was a lady in the army named the princess Alimon.

17.

For Evan had married her in France in the county of Gravelle, where he enjoyed mountains of riches, the goods of this great match. The abbot caused great joy in the army by the gold, silver, and money, which he largely distributed among them.

18.

Evan the enemy ascended the neighbouring mountain of the poor castle of St. Michael, where Evan made his mines. Brother Bregard out of courtesy addressed himself to the castle with a desire of increasing his treasures.

19.

Edmond Rosse, governor of the powerful castle of the Archangel, declared he would sooner be cut in pieces than yield it to foreigners. But if his people would agree that Bregard should dispose of their lands by campart\*, he would consent to it.

20.

The poor people, greatly to their loss, yielded to that abbot, who, by his artifices, had agreed with the enemy for them, whereby they subjected the greatest part of their lands to pay two sheaves, named at present the Compards.

\* It is qu'ils estoient d'accord, in the original; but to make sense, ought to be qu'il étoit d'accord.



## DRAWINGS OF TWO ANCIENT CHAIRS, &amp;c.

**THIS** plate contains drawings of Two Antient Chairs; the first or uppermost (No. 1.) is said to have belonged to the Venerable Bede. It is of oak rudely fashioned, seeming as if hewn out with an axe; it is nevertheless kept under lock and key in the vestry of Jarrow church near Newcastle in Northumberland, once a monastery, wherein Bede passed much of his time. The person to whose care it was intrusted a few years ago, shewed it as a very great curiosity, under the denomination of *Admiral* Bede's great Chair, a small corruption of the title of *Admirable*, which is sometimes given him, and very pardonable in an inhabitant of the sea coast.

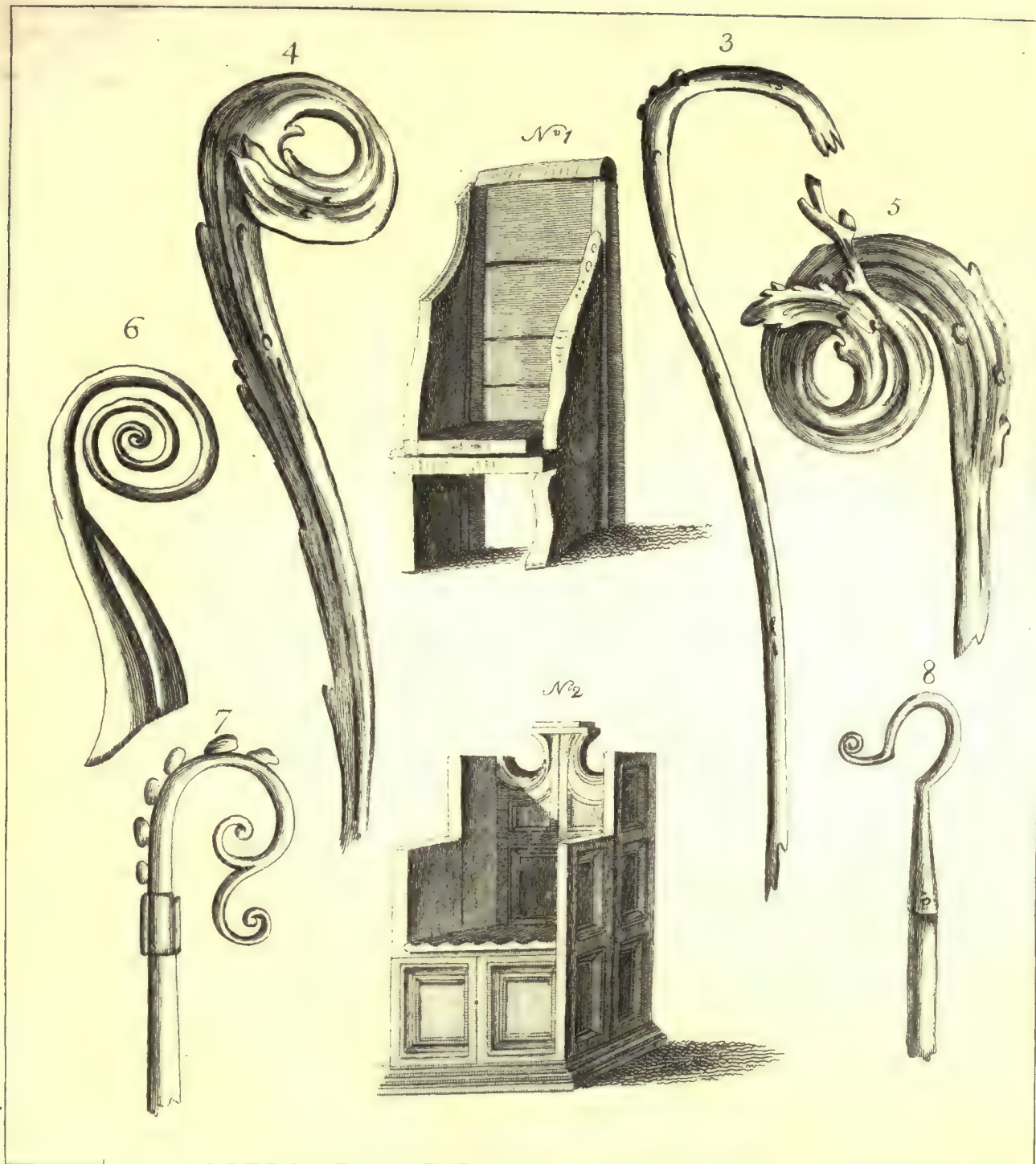
The other (No. 2.) represents the Patriarchal or Archiepiscopal Chair, or throne, kept in the cathedral of Canterbury, in which the Archbishops of that see, or their proxies, are always enthroned with great ceremony. Gervas the monk, who mentions it, says also, that according to the customs of the church, the Archbishop was wont to sit on it, on principal festivals, in his pontifical ornaments, whilst the solemn offices of religion were celebrated, until the consecration of the host; then he came down to the altar of Christ, and performed the solemnity of consecration.

The age of this Chair is not known; but the circumstance of its being mentioned by Gervas, who was living in the year 1174, shews it is at least six hundred years old. It is of grey marble, and consists of three pieces, (Batteley, by mistake, describes it as one entire stone,) and is adorned with pannels, having some plain mouldings. The seat is solid from the pavement; it stands between the altar and the chapel of the Holy Trinity.

F. GROSE.

**THE** Lituus, or staff with a crook at one end, which the augurs of old carried as badges of their profession, and instruments in the superstitious exercise of it, was so far from being appropriated to that order, that we often see it on coins and bas-reliefs, borne by men of all ranks, and of boys too attending at sacrifices and religious processions; but, I think, never by females.

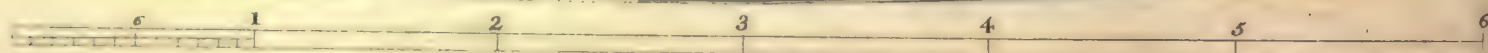
Among the vast variety of antique instruments collected by the curious, I don't know that one of this kind and form is mentioned as to be seen in their cabinets; whence I judge the Lituus was not made of metal, but of some more perishable material.



*Engraved from an Original Drawing*



NO 661 M L



Whether to call it a work of art or nature, may be doubted. Some were probably of the former kind ; others, Mr. Hogarth, in his *Analysis of Beauty*, calls *lusus naturæ*, found in plants of different sorts, and, in plates, gives a specimen of a very elegant one, a branch of ash.

I should rather style it a distemper or distortion of nature ; for it seems the effect of a wound by some insect, which, piercing to the heart of the plant with its proboscis, poisons that, while the bark remains uninjured, and proceeds in its growth ; but formed into curious stripes, flatness and curves, for want of the support which nature designed it.

The beauty some of these arrive at, might well consecrate them to the mysterious fopperies of heathenism, and their rarity occasion imitations of them by art : such I take to be that in the plate, facing page 200, in Rosinus's *Roman Antiquities*, [Letter V.] copied, it seems, from a coin [k] in that facing page 230 of the same work : I find it also in Montfaucon, but not as a *Lituus* actually in being.

The Pastoral Staff of several prelates in the church of Rome, seems formed from the vegetable *Litui*. The name indeed, and their character, as overseers of Christ's flock, lead us to think of the Shepherd's Crook ; but this, the fashion of them will hardly do. Many years ago I saw one of them in Salter's coffee-house at Chelsea, which, to the best of my remembrance, might well be designed from something like what Hogarth's print has given ; and, with many of those we see in pictures of Roman saints, may help to countenance my opinion ; so perhaps may these drawings of some ashen ones collected by the writer of this letter, who gladly contributes what he can to the stores in your curious Repertory.

Canterbury, Dec. 4, 1776.

W. GOSTLING.

[Nos. 3, 4, 5. Carved branches of ash : — 6. *Lituus* from Rosinus : — 7. Pastoral staff, from a print : — 8. Common shepherd's crook.]

---

## THE GREAT TOM OF WESTMINSTER.

THE Old Bell, called Great Tom of Westminster, that did hang in the Clock-tower opposite Westminster-hall Gate, was bought for the use of St. Paul's, London, but being crackt, was new cast, with



with an addition of metal, anno 12 Gul. III. weighing 4 ton, 400lb. (8,400lb.) and in this form made by Philip Wightman, Dec. 15, 1708.—J. Talman, del.

The clapper was broken by announcing the death of the late Princess Dowager of Wales, Feb. 8, 1772, and a new one, weight 186lb. placed in its stead, which was first used at her funeral.

For a more particular account of the old Bell, see further in this Work.

The print was copied from a drawing now in the possession of Dr. Ducarell, F. R. S. & A. S. and communicated by him.

## RULES FOR DRAWING CARICATURAS :

WITH AN

## ESSAY ON COMIC PAINTING.

By F. GROSE, Esq. F. A. S.

### RULES FOR DRAWING CARICATURAS.

THE art of drawing Caricaturas is generally considered as a dangerous acquisition, tending rather to make the possessor feared than esteemed : but it is certainly an unfair mode of reasoning, to urge the abuse to which any art is liable, as an argument against the art itself.

In order to do justice to the art in question, it should be considered, that it is one of the elements of satirical painting, which, like poetry of the same denomination, may be most efficaciously employed in the cause of virtue and decorum, by holding up to public notice many offenders against both, who are not amenable to any other tribunal ; and who, though they contemptuously defy all serious reproof, tremble at the thoughts of seeing their vices or follies attacked by the keen shafts of ridicule.

To obtain this art, the student should begin to draw the human head, from one of those drawing-books where the forms and proportions, constituting beauty, according to the European idea\*, are laid

\* The features of the human face, and the form and proportions of the body and limbs, are in particular countries subject to certain peculiarities ; an agreement with, or material

laid down. These he should make himself master of, and endeavour to remember, and then proceed to draw from casts in plaister of Paris, and, if convenient, from nature. As soon as he has acquired a facility in drawing a head, he may amuse himself in altering the distances of the different lines, marking the places of the features, whereby he will produce a variety of odd faces that will both please and surprize him ; and will besides enable him, when he sees a remarkable face in nature, to find wherein its peculiarity consists.

rial deviation from which, constitutes the local idea of beauty or deformity. I say local, because it does not appear that there are any fixed or positive ideas of either ; if there were, they must necessarily be the same everywhere, which is by no means the fact ; for they differ so greatly in different places, that what is esteemed a perfection in one country, is in another pronounced a deformity.

In China and Morocco, excessive corpulency is esteemed a beauty ; and among the valleys of the Alps, the natives return thanks to God for his partiality to them in decorating their necks with the comely goiter or craw, here lately shewn as an object of the most shocking deformity.

Great eyes and small ones, white and black teeth, have each the sanction of national admiration. Broad and flat noses are admired in part of Africa ; and the Tartars are so peculiarly fond of small ones, that it is recorded as a circumstance of the great beauty of a woman in the seraglio of Tamerlane, that she was entirely without a nose ; having no mark of that feature, except two small apertures through which she drew her breath.

The sculptors of ancient Greece seem to have diligently observed the forms and proportions constituting the European ideas of beauty ; and upon them to have formed their statues. These measures are to be met with in many drawing-books ; a slight deviation from them, by the predominancy of any feature, constitutes what is called *Character*, and serves to discriminate the owner thereof, and to fix the idea of identity. This deviation, or peculiarity, aggravated, forms *Caricatura*.

On a slight investigation, it would seem almost impossible, considering the small number of features composing the human face, and their general similarity, to furnish a sufficient number of characterising distinctions to discriminate one man from another ; but when it is seen what an amazing alteration is produced by enlarging one feature, diminishing another, increasing or lessening their distance, or by any ways varying their proportion, the power of combination will appear infinite. Caricaturists should be careful not to overcharge the peculiarities of their subjects, as they would thereby become hideous instead of ridiculous, and instead of laughter excite horror. It is therefore always best to keep within the bounds of probability. Ugliness, according to our local idea, may be divided into genteel and vulgar. The difference between these kinds of ugliness seems to be, that the former is positive or redundant, the latter wanting or negative. Convex faces, prominent features, and large aquiline noses, though differing much from beauty, still give an air of dignity to their owners ; whereas concave faces, flat, snub, or broken noses, always stamp a meanness and vulgarity. The one seems to have passed through the limits of beauty, the other never to have arrived at them : the straight or right-lined face, which was nearly the Grecian character of beauty, being a medium between the negative of vulgar, and the redundancy of genteel ugliness. Perhaps this idea may arise from our early impressions received from the portraits of the famous men of antiquity, most of whom, except Socrates, are depicted with prominent features or aquiline noses. The portraits of the twelve Cæsars have caused the aquiline nose to be styled Roman.

In



In profiles, conceive a line touching the extremities of the forehead, nose, and chin, and inclosing the whole face as in fig. 1, 2, 3, 4, &c. plate 1. Observe whether this line is angular, concave, convex, right-lined, or mixed, compounded of any two of them. This line being the general contour, is to be considered as constituting the genus, and the accidental variety in the features as forming the species of the human head.

The different genera of contours may be divided into the angular, as fig. 1; the right lined, fig. 2; the convex, fig. 3; the concave, fig. 4; the recto-convexo, fig. 5; the convexo-recto, as fig. 6; the convexo-concavo, fig. 7; and the concavo-convexo, fig. 8. It is to be noted, that, to prevent confusion in all mixed contours, the figure first named should be placed uppermost. Thus, in the convex-concavo, fig. 7, the upper part of the head is convex, and the lower, concave.

The nose may be divided into—the angular; the aquiline, or Roman; the parrot's beak; the straight, or Grecian; the bulbous, or bottled; the turned up, or snub; and the mixed, or broken. These are expressed in plate II. under the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. Of these species there are great and small, and also several varieties of the mixed or broken.

Mouths may be arranged under four different genera or kinds. Of each of these there are several species. The under-hung, fig. 9; the pouting or blubber, fig. 10; the shark's mouth, fig. 11; and the bone box, fig. 12.

Of chins, the most remarkable are the nut-cracker, fig. 13; the convex advancing, fig. 14; the convex retiring, fig. 15; the concave advancing, fig. 16; the double, fig. 17; and the cucumber, fig. 18.

Eyes admit of many distinctions. The first are those of position with respect to right lines drawn through their pupils and corners; some lines so drawn and prolonged, till they meet, form an angle in the forehead, and in others concur in the middle of the nose. According to Le Brun, most animals of the brute creation have their eyes placed in the manner last described.

Fig. 1, plate III, shews a face with the eyes placed in the ordinary manner; so that a right line, drawn through the two pupils and corners of the eyes, will intersect the line of the nose, at right angles.

Fig. 2, shews the position whereby a right line passing through the corners and pupils of the eyes, forms an angle in the forehead. Fig. 3, lines being drawn, as before mentioned, the point of the angle is formed near the middle of the nose.

Another

Plate 4.

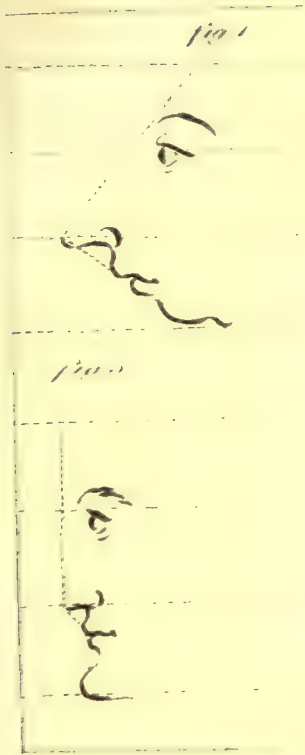






Plate 2

Fig 1.





Plate 3









Another distinction in eyes, is that of their distance from each other, the common proportion being the length of an eye.

Eyes themselves differ exceedingly in shape as well as magnitude ; and also in the form of their lids ; some being globular and projecting, vulgarly called *goggles* ; others small and hollow, seeming only like narrow slits. The Chinese and Tartars are commonly represented with this kind of eyes.

Eye-brows differ in size, distance, directions, and shape ; some being arched and raised high on the forehead, others low and overhanging the eye, like a pent-house.

The mouth and eye-brows are the features that chiefly express the passions ; thus, an open mouth, with elevated eye-brows, marks astonishment and terror. The protruded under-lip, and contracted eye-brows, express anger ; the corners of the mouth drawn up, laughter ; and drawn down, grief and weeping.

Peculiarities of the eyes are best shewn in a front face ; those of the nose, forehead, or chin, in profile : for by these distinctions, the different features of a face may be so described as to convey a pretty accurate idea of it ; wherefore when a caricaturist wishes to delineate any face he may see in a place where it would be improper or impossible to draw it, he may commit it to his memory, by parsing it in his mind (as the school-boys term it), by naming the contour and different species of features of which it is constructed, as school-boys point out the different parts of speech in a Latin sentence.

For example, the head, fig. 5, plate III ; the contour is convexo-concave ; nose snubbed, mouth blubbered, chin double, eyes goggle, eye-brows pent-housed. Fig. 4, plate III. the contour is composed angular and right-lined ; nose right-lined ; eyes Chinese ; eye-brows arched ; chin retiring, &c.

Many human faces have striking resemblances to particular animals. Consider what are the characteristic marks of each animal, and procure or make accurate drawings of their heads and features ; and from them sketch out the human face, retaining, as much as possible, the leading character of the particular animal resembling your subject. Many examples of this kind are exhibited in Baptista Porta's Treatise on Physiognomy. Hogarth has also given some instances of these resemblances : one in the gate of Calais, where two old fish-women are pointing out their likeness to a flat fish ; another in the portrait of the Russian Hercules, where, under the figure of a bear, he has preserved the lineaments of his poetical antagonist\*.

\* Charles Churchill.



In addition to what has been said in behalf of this art, it may be observed that the study of it, on the principles here laid down, may be singularly useful to portrait-painters, by accustoming them to discover what constitutes the peculiar character of each person they are employed to paint.

In like manner the contour of the body, and shapes of the limbs, may be considered and arranged. Hogarth, in his *Analysis of Beauty*, has given an admirable method of sketching the forms and attitudes of different figures, in what may be styled a short-hand delineation of his country-dance.

To conclude; the author of this little piece begs it may be understood, that the sketches given in the different plates are not to be considered in any other light than as mathematical diagrams, illustrating the principles here laid down.

---

#### AN ESSAY ON COMIC PAINTING.

VARIOUS have been the opinions respecting the cause of laughter; I mean that species arising from the contemplation of some ludicrous idea or object presented to the mental or corporeal eye. Mr. Hobbs attributed it to a supposed consciousness of superiority in the laugher to the object laughed at. Hutchinson seems to think, that it is occasioned by a contrast or opposition of dignity and meanness. And Mr. Beattie says; "That quality in things, which makes them provoke that pleasing emotion of sentiment, whereof laughter is the external sign, is an uncommon mixture of relation and contrariety, exhibited or supposed to be united in the same assemblage. And again," (adds he,) "if it be asked whether such a mixture will always provoke laughter? my answer is, it always will, or for the most part, excite the risible emotion; unless when the perception of it is attended with some emotion of greater authority."

This system clearly points out a very simple though general rule, applicable to all compositions of the ludicrous kind in painting,—a rule comprized in these few words: Let the employments and properties or qualities of all the objects be incompatible; that is, let every person and thing represented, be employed in that office or business, for which by age, size, profession, construction, or some other accident, they are totally unfit. And if the persons ridiculed are also guilty of any trifling breach of morality or propriety, the  
effect





*Disegno del celebre*

*Caricaturista e Parolain*













*F. Grose del et sculp.*

*O Antiquarians,  
Peeping into Boadicea's Night War...*





*Independent States of America*

















*Dr. Antiquarian President*







*And "Lovers Antiquarian"*

























1741. 1. 1. 1.  
Physical Indignation

















F. Grise del. et sculp.

Connoisseurs.



effect will be the more complete, and will stand the test of criticism. I say trifling, for great crimes excite indignation, and tend to make us groan rather than laugh. Thus a cowardly soldier, a deaf musician, a bandy-legged dancing-master, a corpulent or gouty running-footman, an antiquated fop or coquet, a methodist in a brothel, a drunken justice making a riot, or a tailor on a managed horse, are all ludicrous objects: and if the methodist has his pocket picked, or is stripped, the justice is drawn with a broken head, and the tailor appears just falling off into the kennel, we consider it as a kind of poetical justice, or due punishment for their acting out of their proper spheres: Though in representing these kinds of accident, care should be taken to shew, that the sufferers are not greatly hurt, otherwise it ceases to become ludicrous; as few persons will laugh at a broken arm, or a fractured scull: This is an oversight, of which the managers of our theatres are sometimes guilty in their pantomimical representations; where, among the tricks put upon the doctor and Pierrot by Harlequin, I have seen such a bloody head given to the clown, by a supposed kick of the statue of a horse, that many of the spectators, particularly those of the fair sex, have expressed great horror at the sight.

Of all the different artists who have attempted this style of painting, Hogarth and Coypel seem to have been the most successful; the works of the first stand unrivalled for invention, expression, and diversity of characters. The ludicrous performances of Coypel are confined to the history of Don Quixote. Most of the Dutch painters in this walk of painting, have mistaken indecency, nastiness, and brutality, for wit and humour.

On examining divers of Hogarth's designs, we find he strongly adopted the principle here laid down. For example, let us consider the Prison Scene in the Rake's Progress. How incompatible is it for a man who possesses wings, and the art of flying, to be detained within the walls of a gaol! and equally contradictory is the idea of one suffering imprisonment for the non-payment of his own debts, who has the secret of discharging those of the nation!

In the Four Times of the day, what can be more truly consonant with these principles, than the scene near Islington, where, in the sultry heat of summer, a number of fat citizens are crowded together in a small room, by the side of a dusty road, smoking their pipes, in order to enjoy the refreshment of country air? In the gate of Calais, how finely does the fat friar's person and enthusiastic admiration of the huge sirloin, mark that sensuality so incompatible



with his profession; the fundamental principles of which dictate abstinence and mortification! In that admirable comic print, the Enraged Musician, the humour lies solely in the incompatible situation of the son of Apollo, whose ear, trained to melodious and harmonic sounds, is thereby rendered extremely unfit to bear the tintamarre, or confusion of discordant noises with which the painter has so ludicrously and ingeniously surrounded him.

The picture of Grown Gentlemen learning to dance, painted by Collet, was well conceived; and though infinitely short of Hogarth's execution, had a very pleasing effect, both on the canvas and on the stage, where it was introduced into a pantomime. In this piece, every person was by form, or age, totally unfit for the part he was acting.

In addition to the rule here mentioned, there are other inferior considerations not unworthy the notice of an artist. Contrast alone, will sometimes produce a ludicrous effect, although nothing ridiculous exist separately in either of the subjects; for instance, suppose two men both well made, one very tall, and the other extremely short, were to walk down a street together; I will answer for it, they would not escape the jokes of the mobility, although, alone, either of them might have passed unnoticed. Another kind of laughable contrast, is that vulgarly styled a *Woman and her Husband*; this is a large masculine woman, and a small effeminate man: but the ridicule here chiefly arises from the incompatible; the man seeming more likely to receive protection from the woman, than to be able to afford it to her.

Anachronisms have likewise a very laughable effect. King Solomon in all his glory, delineated in a tie or bag-wig, laced cravat, long ruffles, and a full-dressed suit, will always cause a smile; as would also the siege of Jerusalem, wherein the Emperor Titus, and his aids-de-camp, should be represented in the fore-ground, dressed in great wigs and jack-boots, their horses decorated with laced furniture, holsters, and pistols; in the distance, a view of the town, amidst the fire of cannons and mortars. Our theatrical representations afford plenty of these ridiculous absurdities, where we frequently see the chamber of Cleopatra furnished with a table-clock and a harpsichord, or a piano-forte; or the hall of Marc Antony with a large chimney garnished with muskets, blunderbusses, fowling-pieces, &c., and a picture of the taking of Porto-Bello, by the brave Admiral Vernon.

Nothing affords greater scope for ludicrous representations, than the

the universal rage with which particular fashions of dress are followed by persons of all ranks, ages, sizes, and makes, without the least attention to their figures or stations. Habiliments also, not ridiculous in themselves, become so by being worn by improper persons, or at improper places. Thus, though the full-bottomed wig adds dignity to a venerable judge, we should laugh at it on the head of a boyish counsel; and though a tie-wig lends gravity to the appearance of a counsellor or physician, it contributes greatly to the ludicrous equipment of a mountebank, a little chimney-sweeper dancing round the May-day garland, or one of the candidates for the borough of Garret in the procession to that election: a high head, and a large hoop worn in a stage-coach, or a full-dressed suit and a sword at a horse-race, are equally objects of ridicule.

Respectable characters, unworthily employed, are objects for the ludicrous pencil. Such would be a lord mayor or an alderman in his gold chain, dancing a hornpipe; or a serjeant at law, in his coif, band, and spectacles, standing up at a reel or cotillion. Employments accidentally improper, may make a character ridiculous, and that for those very circumstances which in another situation render it respectable: thus a military or naval officer dancing a minuet with a wooden leg, exhibits a truly ludicrous appearance; consider the same person walking or standing, and his wooden leg makes him an object of respect, as a sufferer in the cause of his country.

Besides these general subjects, there are others which, like the stage-tricks, will always ensure the suffrages of the vulgar; among them are national jokes, as an Irishman on horseback, carrying a heavy portmanteau on his head, to ease his horse of its weight; a Welchman with his goat, leek, hay-boots, and long pedigree; a Scotchman with his scrubbing-post, and a meagre Frenchman in his laced jacket and bag, having long ruffles to his sleeves, without a shirt. Of this kind are professional allusions; a physician and apothecary are lawful game by prescription, a tailor by trade, and a mayor, alderman, or churchwarden, *ex officio*.

Vehicles, signs, utensils, and other inanimate accompaniments, may be made auxiliaries to ludicrous pictures, with great success; for example, a heavy overloaded stage coach, dragged by four miserable jades, and dignified with the title of the Flying Coach; the stocks serving as a prop or support to a drunken constable; a misspelt board or sign over the gate of an academy.

Indjudicious representations of sublime or serious subjects, have often unintentionally been productive of pictures highly ludicrous:

of



of this a striking instance occurs in a History of the Bible, adorned with plates, in one of which the following text of the seventh chapter of St. Matthew, verse the third, is illustrated: "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?" The state of these two men is thus delineated by the artist: one of them has in his eye a complete castle, with a moat and its appurtenances; and in the eye of the other sticks a large beam like the girder of a house.

Another picture still more ridiculous was, it is said, to be seen not long ago in a church near Haerlem, in Holland; the subject was Abraham offering up his son Isaac, where that patriarch was drawn presenting a large horse-pistol, which he has just snapt at the devoted victim, kneeling on a pile of wood before him; but the catastrophe is prevented by an angel, who flying over his head moistens the prime by a copious stream produced in the same manner as that wherewith Gulliver extinguished the fire in the palace of the Emperor of Lilliput.

We meet with another instance of this sort of unintentionally ridiculous composition, in the Military State of the Ottoman Empire, written by the Count de Marsigli, member of the Royal Academies of Paris and Montpellier, and of the Royal Society of London.

That gentleman, desirous of conveying the idea that he had thoroughly investigated his subject, by the common metaphor of having sifted it to the bottom, his artist has endeavoured in a vignette, literally to express it by delineating that operation; and has represented the Count in a full-dressed coat, hat, and feather, tie-wig and jack-boots, shaking through a small sieve, supported by a triangle, little Turkish soldiers of all denominations, many of whom appear on the ground in a confused heap; camels, horses, and their riders, cannons and cannon-balls, all tumbling promiscuously one over the other. On the other side of the picture are some soldiers and perriwigged officers looking on, as at an ordinary occurrence.

To conclude the instances of these accidentally ludicrous pictures, I shall just mention one which a gentleman of veracity assured me he saw at the *Exposition de Tableaux* at Paris. The subject was the death of the late Dauphin, which the painter had treated in the manner following:—On a field-bed, decorated with all those fluttering ornaments of which the French are so peculiarly fond, lay the Dauphin, pale and emaciated; by it stood the Dauphiness, weeping



ing over him in the affected attitude of an opera-dancer: She was attended by her living children; and in the clouds hovering over them, were the Duke of Burgundy, their deceased son, and two embryos, the product of as many miscarriages; the angel duke was quite naked, except that the order of the Saint Esprit was thrown cross his shoulders.

---

## AN ANCIENT POEM\*.

Communicated by T. ASTLE, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

*Noverint presentes et futuri.*

WETES all that be heere,  
Or that shall be lief and deer,  
That I *Jesus of Nazareth*  
For mankind have suffer'd death  
Upon the Cross with woundes five,  
Whilst that I was man alive—

*Dedi et Concessi.*

I have given and do grant  
To all that aske in faith repentant,  
Heaven's blisse without ending,  
So long as I am their King.

*Reddendo et Solvendo.*

Keep I no more for all my smarte  
But the true love of thy heart; ;  
And that thou be in charitee,  
And love thy neighbour, as I love thee.

*Warrantizo.*

If any man dare say  
That I did not his debts pay;  
Rather than man shall be forlorn,  
Yet would I est be all to torn.

\* MS. Dodsworth. in Bibliothecâ Bodleianâ, Oxon. Vol. 147, fol. 79.

*His Testibus.*

Witness the day that turn'd to night,  
 And the clear Sun that lost his light;  
 Witness the earth that then did quake,  
 And stonis great that in sunder brake;  
 Witness the veil that then did rend,  
 And gravis which ther tenants forth did send;  
 Witness my Moder and Saint John,  
 And by-standers many a one.

*In cujus Rei Testimonium.*

For further witness who list to appeal  
 To my here under hanged seel,  
 For the more stable surenesse  
 'Thy wound in my hearte the seale is.

*Datum.*

Yeoven at Mount Calvarie  
 'The fyrst daye of y<sup>e</sup> great Mercie.

N. B. The five points in the  
 Heart or Seal are to represent  
 the five Wounds.

C.H.S.



I.H.S.

Seal'd and deliver'd in the presence of  
 Mary Moder of God, Mary Cleo-  
 phiæ, Mary Jacobi, John the Dis-  
 ciple, Longinus y<sup>e</sup> Centurion.

*Ita fidem faciunt*  
*Matthewe* }  
*Marke* } Notarii  
*Luke* } Publici  
*John* }

In Greek, above the seal, the text of 2 Tim. chap. ii. ver. 19.—  
 Under the seal, upon a label,

“Cor Chartæ appensum rosei vice cerne sigillum;—  
 “Spretâ morte, tui solus id egit amor.”

---

## DESCRIPTION OF A PAGE'S DRESS,

*In the REIGN of QUEEN ELIZABETH.*

THE following Order of Council, describing the Dress of a Page, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, was copied from the Original in the Library of THOMAS ASTLE, Esq. F. R. S. & F. A. S.

THESE are to praye and requier you to make p'sent serch within your ward and charges p'sently to macke hew and cry for a yong stripling of the age of xxij yeres; the coler of his aparell as foloweth: One doblet of yelow million fustian, th'one halfe therof buttoned with peche-colour bottons, and th'other halfe laced downewardes; one payer of peche-color hose, laced with smale tawnye lace; a graye hat with a copper edge rounde aboute it, with a bande, p'cell of the same hatt; a payer of \* watchet stockings. Likewise he hath twoe clokes; th'one of vessey collor, garded with twoe gards of black clothe and twisted lace of carnacion colour, and lyned with crymsone bayes; and th'other is a red shipp russet colour, striped about the cape, and downe the fore face, twisted with two rows of twisted lace russet and gold buttons afore and uppon the sholdier being of the clothe itselfe, set with the said twisted lace, and the buttons of russet silke and golde. This youthe's name is Gilbert Edwodd, and page to S' Valentine Browne, Knight; who is run awaye this fowerth daye of Januarie with theis parcells followeing; viz. A chaine of wyer-worke golde with a button of the same, and a small ringe of golde at it; two flagging chaines of golde, th'one being marked with theis letters v. and b. uppon the lock, and th'other with a little broken jewell at it; one carkanet of pearle and jasynts thereto hangeing; a jewell like a marinade of gold enameled, the tayle thereof being sett with diamonds, the bellye of the made with a ruby, and the shilde a diamond; the cheine of golde whereon it hangeth is set with smale diamonds and rubyes; and certeyne money in golde and white money.

BURGHLYE

WARWICK.

To all Constables, Bayliffs, & Hedboroughs, & to  
all other the Quene's Officers whatsoever, to  
whome the same belongeth & apperteyneth.

HUNSDONE

HOWARDE

VALENTINE BROWNE.

\* Blue.



## JOCULAR LETTER OF ELIZABETH QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

COMMUNICATED BY

THOMAS ASTLE, ESQ. F.R.S. &amp; F.A.S.

THE *grossièreté* of the manners of our ancestors has been instanced in the account of the coarse buffooneries and vulgar amusements encouraged and used by King Edward the Second. The following jocular letter, written by Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, eldest daughter of King James the First, to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, will shew, that elegance and delicacy, at least of expression, had not made any great advances even at a much later period.

This lady was born in Scotland, August 19, 1596, and was married, February 14th, 1612-13, to Frederick the Fifth, count palatine of the Rhine, duke of Bavaria, Silesia, &c.; elector, cup-bearer, and high steward of the empire, and titular king of Bohemia.

After the death of her husband in 1632, she went to reside at the Hague, where she continued till after the restoration of her nephew King Charles the Second. She arrived in London, May 17, 1661, and died at Leicester-house, Feb. 13, 1661-2.

My Lord,

This great fat knave\* hath so carried himself here, as I cannot but complain of him; you gave him a true name in calling him a villain; I pray let him know that I do tell you so; the King had done better to have sent a smaller timber'd man over, for this great fellow shews so big, that he fills up half the Hague, and goeth for the bodie of the voluntiers in the armie; he can tell you all the news both of that place and this, and without jest he is still the ould man, though he can better travel than he did in your dear friend's time, who sent him with a pacquet. I find no change in him, but still true and honest; he hath payed you for your villanies, he tells me how much you are mine enemy, which to be revenged of, I will loose no means whereby I may shew your ouglie camel's face, that I ame

Your most constant Frend,

The Hagué, this 11 May.

ELIZABETH.

\* Sir Robert Anstruther, Ambassador at the Hague.

---



*S. Harding delin.*

*Edw. Jones sculp.*

# QUEEN ELIZABETH,

*From a curious Tanning, in a Manuscript, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.*

*Published by Edward Jones, No 11 Pall Mall.*

† **I**n nomine dñi dī noscū ihū xpī Exouit pedis rex caritatumum providens mihi impeturo  
decreui dare aliquid omnia mihi donata & consilio accepto bonum in sum est compenre-  
bassilicæ beatae mariae genitricis dī quæ sita est in loco quid dicitur Lymingæ terram  
in annorum quæ dicitur piegholmes tam cum omnibus ad eam deat terram perandiciibus  
iuxta notissimos terminos idest bereueg & meguines præd & scredeles. quam donationem meā  
uolo firmam esse in perpetuum ut nec ego seu heredes mei aliquid minue pnce sumant.  
Quod si aliter temptatum fuerit a qualibet persona sub anathematis interdictione sciat  
se præuocari ad cuius confirmationem præiorantia a lixerantum signū scæe crucis <sup>uoligabile</sup>  
expressi & testes idoneos ut subscribent nosam idest bemichtu aldim & archiepiscopū unū.  
† **G**o bemichtu aldim episcopus rogatus consensi & subscripsit  
† Signum manus ultredi regis † Signum manus ædiliburgæ reginae  
† Signum manus enfridi † Signum manus ædilfridi † Signum manus hargana  
† Signum manus botta † Signum manus bernhardi † Signum manus theodul  
† Signum manus prodi † Signum manus æthelchæ † Signum manus æssica  
† Signum manus adda † Signum manus egisbæ nuchæ dcam in mense iulio in diocione xma



## A CHARTER OF KING WITHRED.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR;

**H**EREWITH I send you the Charter of Withred, King of Kent, whereby he gave lands to the church of Liming in that county:—In times preceding the seventh century, property was usually conveyed, without any writing or charter, by oral declaration, made by the grantor in the presence of a great number of respectable witnesses: and the better to perpetuate the memory of the transaction, it was customary, on those occasions, for him to deliver to the grantee a cup, a horn, a sword, a helmet, or some other valuable moveable, which was known to be his property.

Sir Henry Spelman, in his *Discourse on Ancient Deeds and Charters*\*, says, that anciently, where the Saxons gave or sold lands absolutely, they usually did it without deed; but when they gave them in a special or limited manner, then they did it by writing.

Many charters of more ancient date than the present, are entered in the leidger-books of religious houses, but the authenticity of several of them has with reason been doubted.

This Charter of king Withred, may be accounted one of the most ancient original charters or written instruments now extant, whereby property in this kingdom was conveyed. The characters much resemble those of the four Gospels written about the year 686, now in the Cottonian Library (Nero D. 4.), and called St. Cuthbert's Gospels; and are very similar to the Gospels preserved in the church of Durham, which were written about the same time. Other instances might be produced of the similarity of the characters in which this charter is written, to the MSS. of the seventh century: but let it suffice to observe, that the present charter is written in the hand which was used in England at the time it bears date.

This charter is not only mentioned in the Annals of the church of Canterbury, but by most of the authors who have written concerning the affairs and possessions of that church. In *Chronico Gerwasii Dorobernensis MS. Bibl. Cotton. sub titulo, Donationes Maneriorum & Ecclesiarum Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariens., & Nomina do-*

\* Page 253.

nantium, unà cum Privilegiis & Libertatibus eidem Ecclesiæ concessis, sic continetur: “Anno Domini 693, Withredus rex Cantiaë dedit “terram quatuor aratrorum, pro amore Dei & Brithwaldi Archiepiscopi, Ecclesiæ beatæ Mariæ, quæ sita est apud Liminge; quæ “terra vocatur Nunhilmestun.”\*

There is in the Cottonian Library (Galba E. 3.) a catalogue of the benefactors to Christ Church, Canterbury; which mentions at what time commemorations were made for each benefactor. From this MS. it appears, that king Withred was annually commemorated upon the day of his death, for having given the lands conveyed by the present charter: † the words are, “9 Kal. April. obiit Withredus rex Anglorum, qui dedit Wyelmestone.” With respect to the church or convent of Liminge ‡, in favour of whom this charter was made, it appears that in the year 633, Ethelburga, daughter of king Ethelbert, the first Christian king, after the death of her husband Edwin, king of Northumberland, returned into Kent, and, by the favour of her brother king Eadbald, built a monastery at this place, which she dedicated to the virgin Mary, placing therein nuns; but afterwards, this house came under the government of an abbot, and continued till about the year 964: but having suffered very much by the Danes, it came soon after, with all its possessions, into the hands of the Archbishop or church of Canterbury, by whom they were enjoyed till the reign of king Henry VIII; in the twenty-ninth year of whose reign, Archbishop Cranmer exchanged them for other lands with the crown; and King Henry VIII, in the thirty-sixth year of his reign, granted the manor of Liming, &c. to Sir Anthony Aucher.

The CHARTER is as follows:

+ In Nomine D'ni D'i nostri Ihū Xpi, Ego Withredus Rex Cantuariorum, providens mihi in futuro, decrevi dare aliquid omnia mihi donanti: et, consilio accepto, bonum visum est conferre, Basilicæ beatæ Mariæ genitricis D'i quæ sita est in loco qui dicitur Limingæ, terram iiii aratrorum quæ dicitur Wieghelmestun, cum omnibus ad eandem terram pertinentibus, juxta notissimos terminos, id est, Be-

\* See more concerning this Charter in Mon. Angl. vol. I. p. 19. Hickeys's Thes. vol. II. p. 263. An ancient copy is preserved in the Cotton Library, Aug. 2. 83.

† This king built the monastery of St. Martin in Dover, and was buried at Canterbury within the porch, on the south side of the church of St. Mary, which had been built by his great grandfather King Eadbald.

‡ This place was called Nuusborough, from its being the habitation of the nuns.



reueg et Meguines Paeð, et Stretleg. Quam donationem meam volo firmam esse in perpetuum : ut nec Ego, seu heredes mei, aliquid minuere praesumant. Quòd si aliter temptatum fuerit à quâlibet personâ, sub anathematis interdictione sciat se praevaricari : ad cujus confirmationem, *pro ignorantia litterarum*, + Signum Sc'ae Crucis expressi, et testes idoneos ut subscriberent rogavi, id est, Berichtualdum Archiepiscopum\*, virum venerabilem.

+ Ego Berichtualdus Episc. rogatus, consensi et subscripsi.

+ Signum manûs Uihtredi Regis.

+ Signum manûs Aechtburgae Reginae.

+ Signum manûs Enfridi.

+ Signum manûs AEðilfridi.

+ Signum manûs Haganae.

+ Signum manûs Bottae.

+ Signum manûs Bernhaerdi.

+ Signum manûs Theabul.

+ Signum manûs Frodi.

+ Signum manûs Aehchae.

+ Signum manûs Aessicae.

+ Signum manûs Addae.

+ Signum manûs Egisberichti.

Actum in mense Julio. Indictione X<sup>ma</sup>.

With respect to the lands granted by this charter, they are, as I conceive, four *aratra*, or ploughlands, situate at Wilmington in the lathe of Scray and hundred of Wye in the county of Kent.

It appears by an indorsement upon this deed, that the ancient name of this place was Berdelhameswic ; the words are, ðœr lander boc æt Berdelhamer þicum boc nunc þizelmiznetun. This place was afterwards called Nunhelmstun, probably because it belonged to the Nuns of Liming. As to the orthography which was in use when this charter was written, it is observable that the letters *a* and *e* are written separately ; the letter *r* is written like the letter *n*, which was not unusual in the seventh and eighth centuries†. Crosses instead of seals were used by the ecclesiastics, who introduced the practice of conveying property by written instruments, and this custom prevailed invariably till the Conquest, and, occasionally, for nearly a century afterwards.

April 29, 1777.

T. ASTLE.

\* Archbishop Brathwald's festival was celebrated at Canterbury the 9th of January. He was consecrated in 693, and died in 731.

† V. MS. in Bibl. Harl. No. 2965.



## WARDROBE ACCOUNT, 1483.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR;

THE Wardrobe Account of the year 1483, which contains the appointments for the Coronation of King Richard the Third and his Queen, having engaged the particular attention of the learned and ingenious author of the *Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of King Richard the Third*, and of the learned President of the Society of Antiquaries\*, who very justly observes, that this record is not without its curiosity and usefulness; I think a transcript of it, so far as the same relates to the delivery of robes, &c. previous to the coronation, will be acceptable to many of your readers.

I am yours, &c.

T. ASTLE.

PARTICULE computi Petri Courteys, custodis magne garderobe d'ni n'ri regis nunc, d'ni Ric'di regis Anglie tercii, tam de omnibus et singulis denar' summis per ipsum receptis et habitis, ac de omnibus et singulis emptionibus et provisionibus stuffur', quàm de omnibus et omnimodis solutionibus, expencis et liberationibus stuffurarum, ac denariorum summis, per ipsum similiter factis et habitis in officio predicto; videlicet, à nono die Aprilis, ann. D'ni 1483 usque festum Purificationis beate Marie Virginis proximè sequent'; scil', per 298 dies, facientes 3 quarter' et 25 dies.

Appoyntement for the Coronac'on of Kyng Ric<sup>t</sup> the iii<sup>d</sup> and Quene Anne his Wyff.

This Indenture made the twenty-eighth day of Juyne, in the first yere of the reigne of oure soveraigne Lorde Kyng Rychard the Thirde, witnessith that Piers Courteys, the Kyng's warderobe, hathe taken upon hym to purvey by the thirde day of Juyl next comyng, the parcells ensuyng, against the Coronac'on of our sayd Soveraigne Lorde.

\* *Archæologia*, vol. i. p. 361.



*By W. Gardner sculp.*

## KING RICHARD III.

*Published March 1 1806 by E. Jefferys N° 11 Pall Mall*





*The Deliverie of Stuff delivered to, for, and ayenst the grete Solempnitee of the moost noble Coronations as wel of oure Souverayne Lorde Kyng Richard the Thyrde, as of oure Souverayne Lady the Quene; as hereafter severally is noted and specified in two divers places.*

To oure saide Souverayn Lorde the Kyng for his apparail the vigile afore the day of his moost noble coronation for to ryde in from his Toure of London unto his Palays of Westmynster: —A doublet maade of ij yerds a quarter di' of blue clothe of gold wroght with netts and pyne appels with a stomacher of the samelyned with oon elle of Holand cloth and oon elle of busk instede of grene cloth of gold and a longe gowne for to ryde in, made of viij yerds of purpull velvet furrid with viij tymbr di' xiiij bakks of ermyns and iij tymbres xvij woombes of ermyns & powdered with iij MMM. CCC. powderyngs made of boggy shanks and a payre of shortspurres gilt.	viij yerds	Velvet purpull
	ij yerds 1 q' di' blue wroght with netts and pyne appels	Cloth of gold
	Oon elle	Holland cloth
	Oon elle	Buske
	viij tymbr di' xiiij bakks iij tymbr	Ermins
	xvij woombes	
	ij MMM. CCC. made of boggy shanks	Powderyngs
	Oon pair short	Spurres all gilt

### As yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

Delivered for to make of iij canopies that is to wit oon made of iij pec' of imperial Bokeram and garnyssht with iij lb vii unces di' frence of Venys gold after xvi unces to every lb and with iij lb xj unces di' frence of silk and iij other canopies maade of vii double peces of baldekyn rede and grene with luks gold lyned with ij peces of longe bokeram and garnyssht with vij lb frence of Venys gold after xvj unces to the lb and vj lb of frence of silk and for to make of iij hattes of astate iij yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold made with rounde rolles behynd and sharp becks before and furrid with iij	iiij yerds	{ Crymysyn
	iiij peces	{ cloth of gold
	vij double peces	Imperial
	rede and grene	Baldekyn with luks
	iiij peces	gold
	x lb vij unces di' of gold after xvi unces to the lb vij lb xj unces di' of silk	Bokeram longe
	Oon unce	Frence of gold and sylk
	1 lb xi unce	Sowing silk
		Of threde

tymbr

tymbr bakks ermyne and iij tymbr of ermyn wombes and iij mantels of estate furrid with xxij tymbr di' xij bakks of ermyns and xxv tymbr of ermyn wombz the foresaide canopies sowed with oon unce of silk and lyced with 1 lb xj unces of grene threde, and the furr of the said hattes and man- tels of astate powdered with M. DC. powderings made of bogy shanks.	xxvj tymbr di' xij bakks xxviij tymbr of wombes M. DC. made of bogy shanks	} Ermyns Powderings
---	---	---------------------------

### As yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

Delyvered unto Thomas Tyroll oc- cupying the office of maister of the Kyngs Hors for to cover with a sadell and a harneys for the Kyngs own per- son, a sadelle and a harneys for his swordberer and a hakeney sadelle a harneys thereto, all iij sadels and harneys covered in xi' yards of crymysin cloth of gold wrought with netts and rooses agenst the tyme that they shuld take possession of his courts at Westm'. The saide sa- dels and harneys purfild with xvj tymbr of Letens powdered with viij M. powderings made of bogy shanks and garnyssht with 1 lb xij unces 1 qrt frence of Venys gold and for to cover with a sadel, and a saddel of astate all covered in iij yerds and iij quarters of rede cloth of gold wrought with netts agenst the coronation and garnyssht with v unces di' frence of Venys gold and for to cover with vij courser sadelles xv yerds a quart di' of crymysyn velvet garnyssht with a lb iij uncs di' frence of gold of Ve- nys and with ij lb iij unces iij quar- terons frence of silk and for to make of a trappur xvj yerds of crymysyn velvet bourdered with viij yerds of white cloth of gold lyned with a pece and half a yerde of longe bokeram	liij yerds di' xxxviij yerdes & iij quarters of di- vers works and di- vers sorts iij lb v unces 1 qr. ffrence of Venys gold ij lb i unce iij qrs frence of silk M. xvi tymbr xi M. VI. C. XLV. of bogy shanks ij peces and a yerd liij tymbres and ij wombes	} Velvet crymsyn Cloth of gold Frence of Venys gold and silk Letens Powderings Bokeram longe Ermyns
--	---	---

and

and garnysst with garters, and for to make of oon other trappour xvj yerds velvet white and grene bordoured with viij yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold garnysst with ostriche feders made of vi yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold and lyned with a pece and half a yerde of long bokeram; and for to furre with the greete bordour and purfile of a trappour of purpul cloth of golde receyved of the Kyngshighnesse and good grace xliij tymbr lij tymbr and wombes of ermyn powdered with iij M. C. C. xlb powdering made of boggy shanks, and for to make of ij foteclothes of velvet oon blue and oon other grene v yerds iii qrs of velvet.

### Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

<p>To oure said Souverayn Lorde the Kyng for to have unto and for his moost honourable use the day of taking of possession of his courtes at Westm'. ryding from his paloyes of Westm'. unto his cytee of London the saide sadels and harneys for his own person and the said sadels and harneys for his swordeberer and the said hakeney sadell and harness all covered in crymysyn clothe of gold wroght with netts and rooses and furrid with Letene. And the forsaid sadell for his own person and the sadell of astate boothe covered in rede cloth of gold wroght with netts and garnysst with frence of Venys gold for the vigile afore the day of his mooste noble coronation ryding from his Toure of London unto his paloyes of Westm'. boothe the said sadell for his own person and the said sadell of astate trapped in riche trappours that oon in a trappoure of purpul cloth of gold with a grete bordure and pur-</p>	<p>Oon covered in cloth of gold wroght with netts and rooses for the Kyngs own person</p> <p>Oon cover'd in cloth of gold wroght with netts &amp; rooses for the swordberer</p> <p>Oon cover'd in cloth of gold wroght with netts &amp; rooses for a hakeney</p> <p>Oon for the Kings own person covered in cloth of gold wroght with netts</p> <p>Oon of astate covered in cloth of gold wroght with netts</p>	<p>Sadelles.</p>
--	---	------------------



fyle of ermyn wombz powdered with powderings made of boggy shanks and that other with oon other trappoure of the Kyngs stoore.

Oon for the Kings  
own person covered  
in cloth of gold  
wrought with netts  
and rooses

Oon for the sword-  
berer covered in  
the same cloth of  
gold

And oon for a  
hake cover'd in  
the same

Oon made of pur-  
pull cloth of gold  
with a greete bor-  
dure and purfile of  
ermyne wombes  
powdered with  
powderings made  
of boggy shanks

Harneys.

Trappours.

### Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

To oure sayd Souverayn Lord the Kyng for to the same vigile afore the day of his mooste noble coronation for his vij henxemen the sayd vij sadelles covered with crymysyn velvett and garnysht with frence of gold of Venys and frence of sylk trapped in trappours of divers making, that is to say, Oon made of crymysyn velvet bordured with white cloth of gold and lyned with bokeram, one other trappour made of velvet white and grene and bordured with crymysyn clothe of gold garnysht with ostriche feders made crymysyn cloth of gold and other v trappours of divers sorts divers making of the Kyngs store.

And to the Maister and to eache of the same henxemen a paire of blac spurres and for ledyng rayns xxij yerds of broode riban silk.

xxij yerds broode  
riban of silk

Oon maade of  
crymysyn velvet  
bordured with  
whyte cloth of  
gold

Oon maade of vel-  
vet white & grene  
bordured with cry-  
mysyn cloth of  
gold & garnysht  
with ostriche fe-  
ders maade of red  
cloth of gold &  
other v trappours  
of divers sorts of  
the Kings store

Trappours.

Yit

vij covered in cry- mysyn velvet and garnysht with frenge of gold of venys and frenge of silk	} Sadellstrapped with the said trappours.
vij pair	
vij pair blac	Boots. Spurres.

## Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

To the sayde vij henxemen of our saide Souverayn Lorde the Kyng for to have for thaire apparell the said vi- gile afore the day of the Kyngs mooste noble coronation, vij doublets maade of xv yerds and iij quarters of cry- mysyn satyn lyned with viij elles of Holand cloth, and enterlyned with vj elles of canvas, and vij gownes, made of vij half gownes of white clothe of gold, and of vij yerds and a quarter of newe white cloth of gold, lyned with x yerds of longe bokeram, and to their maister and to eiche of theyme ij pair of shoon.	vij half gownes of white cloth of gold vij yerds j quarter white cloth of golde xv yerds and iij } quarters x yerds viij elles vj elles xvj pair	Cloth of gold. Satyn. Bokeram long. Holand cleoth. Canvas. Shoon.
To oure said Souverayne Lord the Kynge for to have borne over his bare heade, from his Toure of London unto his paloyes of Westminster, the vigile before the day of his mooste noble co- ronation, a canapie of baldekyn with luks gold borne with iij banerstaves, and with iij belles of silver and gilt.	Oon of baldekyn } with luks gold } iij iij of silver and gilt	Canapie. Banerstaves. Belles.

## Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

To oure saide Souverayn Lord the Kynge, for to have unto his moost ho- nourable use the vigile afore the day of his moost noble coronation, two of the forsaid mantels of astate fur- rid with ermyns, worn afore his High-	ix yerds and di' ij furrid with ermyns ij made of crymy- syn cloth of gold and furrid with ermyns	Velvet crymysyn. Mantels of astate. Hatts of astate.
--	--	--

nesse bawderyke-wise the same even afore the day of his mooste noble coronation, and also the said two hatts of astate furred with ermyns with rounde rblles behynde and sharp becks before, both mantels of astate and hatts of astate worn and borne by John Sapcote and William Catesby, Squires, for the body of oure sayde Souveraine Lorde the King before his Highnesse, and for the apparail of the said John Sapcote and William Catesby the same day and tyme, ix yerds di' of crymysyn velvett.

### Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

To oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kyng, for to have borne afore his Hyghnesse the even afore the day of his mooste noble coronation, from his Tour of London, unto his palyos at Westminster, a swerde covered in j quarter of a yerde of crymysyn cloth of gold, garnysht with a yerde of corse, with gold for the tissue of the same swerde.

A quarter of a yerde	}	Crymysyn cloth of gold.
A yerde for the tissue of the sayde swerde		Corse with gold.
Oon		Swerde.

To oure sayde Souveraine Lorde the Kyng, for to cover with stappes, stayres and the stage, otherwise called the pulpitt in Westminster, chyrshes postes, pillours, rayles and the barr there, and to ly under the fete of oure saide Souveraine Lord the Kyng, and oure saide Souverayne Ladye the Quene the day of their mooste noble coronation, xvij peces of rede worsted of the myddell assize, the said stappes, stayres, stageposts, pillours, raylles and barres, garnysht with xiiij M gilt naelles, xxiiij M of latisnails, xv unces di' ryban of silk, and ix lb. v unces ryban and lyoure of threde, and for to cover with his bayne, xxij

xxij elles di'	}	Champaigne clothe.
xviiij peces of the myddell assize		Worstedede rede.
xv unces di'	}	Ryban of silk.
ix lb. v unces of threde		Ryban and lioure.
xiiij M	}	Gilt nailles.
xxiiij M		Latisnails.
iiij lb. xi unces di' of divers colours		Threde.



ells di' of champaigne cloth, and for to cover with the said stappes, stayres, stage pillours, postes, rayles, and barres, iij lb. xi unces di' of threde of divers colours.

### Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

Delivered for to make of and to cover with the xxxv quysshons covered in divers wise, that is to say, ij long quysshons, and iij shorte quysshons, covered in viij yerdes of crymysyn velvet, a longe cuysshon covered in ij yerdes di' quarter of crymysyn cloth of gold uppon satyn ground, v short cuysshons covered in vij yerdes of crymysyn cloth of gold emayled, ij long quysshons and iij shorte quysshons covered in x yerds j quarter of crymysyn damask, ij longe quysshons and ij shorte quysshons covered in vij yerds j quarter of crymysyn tisshue clothe of gold, ij longe quysshons and vj shorte quysshons covered in xiiij yerds of whyte damask with floures of gold, ij longe quysshons and iij shorte quysshons covered in viij yerds of white cloth of gold, and a shorte quysshon covered in baldekyn with luk gold, of the remanent of the making of a canapie, and to sowe with the same quysshons viij unces of silk, and to make of the said xxxv quysshons v tykk and iij quarters of a tykke, and for the fylling of the same xxxv quysshons C di' xxvij lb. a quarteron of lyving feders.	viij yerds	{	Velvet crymysyn.
	ij yerds d' quarter uppon satyn ground		
	vij yerds of crymysyn emayled	{	Coth of gold of divers works and divers making.
	vij yerds j quarter of crymysyn tisshue		
	viij yerds of whyte		
	xiiij yerds	{	White damask with floures of gold.
	x yerds j quarter		Damask crymysyn.
	And a quysshon covered in baldekyn with luk gold viij unces		Sowing silk.
	v and iij quarters of a tikk	{	Tikk.
	C di' xxvj		Lyving feders.

### Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

To oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kyng for to have unto his mooste honourable use for to make of divers footeshets, xxvij elles of champaigne clothe, and for to make of divers sherts and shetes xxxiiij. elles of Holand clothe.	xxxiiij elles	{	Holand cloth.
	xxvij elles		Champaigne clothe.

Yit

## Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

To oure said Souverain Lord the Kyng for to have for his mooste honourable use xxj quysshons of divers sortes, that is to say, a longe quysshon covered in crymysyn tisshue cloth of gold for the anoynting of oure said Souverain Lorde the Kyng, and xx other quysshons occupied as wel in the chirche of Westmynster in divers places, as in Westminster-hall and in the office of the wardrobe of his roobes within his said mooste honourable householde, that is to witt, a shorte quysshon covered in crymysyn tisshue clothe of gold, a longe quysshon covered in crymysyn cloth of gold upon satyn grounde, iij short quysshons covered in crymysyn cloth of gold emayled, a long quysshon and ij shorte quysshons covered in crymysyn damask, a long quysshon and iij shorte quysshons covered in white damask with floures of gold, iij long quysshons and iij shorte quysshons covered in velvet of divers colours, and a short quysshon covered in grene velvett clothe of gold, ayenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure said Souverayne Lord the Kyng.

Oon longe cover'd  
in crymysyn tiss-  
shue cloth of gold  
Oon shorte cover-  
ed in crymysyn  
tisshue cloth of  
gold  
Oon long covered  
in crymysyn cloth  
of gold uppon sa-  
tyn grounde  
iij shorte covered  
in crymysyn cloth  
of gold emayled  
Oon short covered  
in crymysyn da-  
mask  
Oon longe and iij  
short covered in  
whitedamask with  
floures of gold  
iij longe and iij  
shorte covered in  
velvet of divers  
colours and oon  
shorte covered in  
grene velvet cloth  
of gold

Quysshons longe &  
shorte covered in  
divers wise.

To oure said Souverain Lorde the Kyng for to have for his offeriing at his saide mooste noble coronation, a double pece of baldekyn with luks gold, and to be holden over his hede the tyme of his inunction a double pece of baldekyn with luks golde, and for to cover with Saynt Edwards chayere standing uppon the pulpit in Westmynster chirche, and other divers chayers and seetes as well in Westmynster chirche as in Westmynster-hall, vj double peces of baldekyn with luks golde, and a pece of imperiall; and for to garnyss with the Kyngs gloves xij tufts of silk and venys gold.

vij double peces }  
with luks gold }  
Oon pece  
xij of sylk and ve- }  
nys gold }

Baldekyn.

Imperial.

Tufts.

## Yit for the Kyngs Coronation.

<p>To oure said Souverain Lorde the Kyng for to have unto his mooste honourable use the day of his mooste noble coronation, agenst the grete solempnitee thereof maade and doon the vi day of Juyll, the yere of our Lord God MCCCClxxxiiij two sherts, oon made of ij els di' of reyns, and the other large made of ij yerds di' of sarsynnet crymysyn, boothe open afore and behinde, under the breste deppest bitwene the shulders, and in the shulders and bitwene the binding of the armes for his inunction a large breche myd thigh depe, losen afore and behinde, maade of half a yard of sarsynette bounde with a breche belt, made of a yerd di' of crymysyn velvet; a paire of hosen maade of a yerde and a quarter of crymysyn satyn, lyned with a quarter of a yerde of white sarsynett, a payre of sabatons covered in a quarter of a yerde of crymysyn tisshue cloth of gold, lyned with a quarter of a yerde of crymysyn satyn, garnyssht with oon unce of ryban of gold, a roobe of crymysynsatyn to be anoynted in, conteigning a coote, a surcoote cloos, a long mantel and a hooode, all iiij garments maade of xxxviij yerdes of rede satyn, the saide coote lyned with ij elles di' of Holand clothe, and open afore and behynd under the breste, deppest bitwene the shulders, and in the shulders and bitwene the bynding of the armes. The openyng of this coote fastened togider with lxxiiij amuletts of sylver and gylte, and laced with ij laces of ryban and laces of sylk, and with iiij ageletts of sylver; and above that coote a taberde lyke unto a dalmatyke, maade of iiij yerdes di' of white sarsynett, put uppon the saide coote of crymyson satyn, and the said man-</p>	<p>v M. cccclxxxviij staves xxxiiij tymbr viij bakks xxxi tymbr di' xv wombes Cxlj tymbr di' wombes x M. DCCC and oon made of bogy shanks L yerdes iij quarters of divers colours A yerd iij quarters of divers colours Oon maade of baldekyn with luks gold garnyssht with frence of vennis golde &amp; of sylk xxxiiij yerdes di' vij yerdes iij quarters ij beten with images of the Trinitee ij beten with images of Oure Lady Oon beten with Saynt Georges Armes ij beten with Saynt Edwards Armes ij beten with the Kyngs Armes ij beten with white Lyons</p>	<p>Raycloth. Ermyns. Menever pure. Powderings. Velvet. Cloth of gold. Canapie. Satyn of silk. Sarsynett. Baners maade of sarsynett and frenget with frence of silk. Standards of sarsynett frenget with frence of sylk.</p>
---	---	---



tel furred with lx timbr wombes of menyvere pure, and garnysst with oon unce of ryban of gold of venys by the coler, and laced afore the breste with a longe lace of rede sylk, with knopp and tassells of rede sylk and gold. The said surcote cloose garnysst with oon unce of ryband of gold of venys, & furred with xxxi timbres wombes of menyver pure, the color and sleves purfiled with ij ermyn bakks; the saide hoode furred with ij timbr of ermyn bakks, and ij timbr di' and viij ermyn wombes, and a coyfe made of a plyte of lawne to be put on the Kyngs heede after his inunction, and soo to be kept on by viij dayes after the Kyngs coronation. A roobe of purpul velvet, conteignyng vj garnets, that is to wit, a kyrtel maade of vj yerdes di' of purpul velvet, furred with xx tymbr di' of wombes of menyver pure. A taberd maade of iij yerds di' of purpul velvet, furred with xxij tymber wombes of menyver pure, and the labels of the same taber purfyled with xvij new ermyn bakks. A surcote overt maade of vj yerds di' of purpull velvette, furred with xx tymbre di' oon of ermyne wombes. A mantle with a traague, maade of xv yerds of purpul velvett, furred with xxvj tymbr xvij nette ermyne bakks, and powdered with vj M viij C di' of powderings maade of bogy shanks; a hoode maade of ij yerds of purpull velvet furred with iij tymbr and xij ermyn bakks, and a cappe of astate maade of half a yerde of purpull velvet and furred by the roll thereof with xvj of newe ermyne bakks, and powdered with C di' of powderings made of bogy shanks, and the sleves of the saide surcote overt furred with ij tymbr di' of wombes of menyver pure, and powdered with MMM. DCCC. and	xiiij beten with the kings armes	Trumpet banners made of sarsynett and frenged with frengé of silk.
	viij beten with the kings armes and lyned	
	xvij beten with the kings armes sengle	Coots of armes and coots made of sarsynett.
	A pece iiij yerds di' ij ells di'	Bokeram long.
	Lawne	Rayns.
	ij ells di'	Iplyte.
	j unce di'	Holand cloth.
	iiij unces	Sowing sylk.
	xxvij yerds weigh- ing by unces	{ Ryban of venys } gold.
	ij of ryban of sylk	Ryban of damask gold.
	ij of sylk and venys gold with botons and tassels	Double lace.
	Oon grete weying ij unces	Mantel lace.
	Oon grete	Tassell of venys gold.
	iiij yerds di' quarters of silk & gold	{ Beton of plate of } gold.
	ix lb ij unces of divers colors	Corse.
	ij wherof oon with a flat poynte called curtana	Threde.
	lxxiiij of silver & gilt	Swerds.
	iiij of silver & gilt	Amulets.
	xliiiij of silver & gilt	Ageletts.
	iiij of silver & gilt	Bolyons.
	Oon of silver & gilt	Chapes.
	ij paires all gilt	{ Garnysshing of a } swerde.
	Oon of pyththes of rysshes	Spurres longe.
	iiij	Rolle.
		Banerstaves.

oon powderings maade of bogys shanks, and the said roobe of purpull velvet enlarged and purfeurmed with ij yerds and iij quarters of velvet purpul, and the furre of the saide roobe purfeurmed with a tymbre of ermyn bakks, and ij tymbrof ermyn wombes, with a mantel lace with knoppes and tassels for the same roobe. A bonnet made of iij quarters of a yerde of purpull velvet, and delivered for the said grete solempnitee of both the Kings and also the Quenes mooste noble coronation. 1 standarde maade of sarsynette beten with whyte lyons and frenged with frence of sylk. xv banners of sarsynet beten in divers wise, that is to witt, ij beten upon sarsinet with ymages of the Trinitee. iij beten with ymages of oure Lady, oon beten with Saynt Georges armes. iiij beten uppon sarsynet with the Kings armes and iij of sarsynet beten with Saint Edwardsarmes, all frenged with frence of silk. 1 standarde beten with whyte lyons uppon sarsinet and frenged with frence of silk. xiiij trumpet baners beten upon sarsinet with the Kinges armes. viij coots of sarsinett beten with the kinges armes and lyned. xvij coots sengle of sarsinet and beten with the kinges armes, and for the garnysshing of the said roobe of purpull velvett xxvij yerds of ryban of damask golde, weying vij unces, and a grete boton of plate of gold, and a greete tassel of venys gold, weying iij unces; and for to make with the said robes oon unce di' of silk and ix lb and ij unces threde of divers colours: and for the cappe of said roobe a roll of pyththes of risshes and iiij banerstaves for the saide canapie of baldekyn with luks gold: and for to cover with the pavyment where the Kyng and the Quene shuld goo uppon at their mooste noble co-

ronations,

ronations, from the greete Hall of Westminster unto the Monasterie Chirche of Westminster unto the pulpite or stage there, v M. cccclxxxvij staves of raye clothe, iij swerdes, whereof oon with a flat poynte called curtana, and ij other swords, all iij swords covered in a yerde di' of crymysyn tisshue cloth of gold, and for the tisshues and gyrdles of the same iij swerds, ij yerds of corse wrought with gold, ij paire of longe spurrs all gilt, and for the tisshues of the same a yerde and iij quarters of blue corse with gold, and iij quarters di' of a yerde of crymysyn corse with gold, and a canapie maade of baldekyne with luks gold garnyssht with frence of venys gold and frence of sylke, and for the covering and bynding of a sworde in the handell a quarter of a yerde of velvet, for the bordure of a trappour viij yerds di' of purpul velvet for the lyning of the same trappoure, iij yerds of bokeram for the lyning of a trappour of purpul velvet cloth of gold and other divers trappours a pece, a yerde di' of longe bokeram. The grete bordure and purfie of the same trappoure enlarged and perfourmed with vj tymbr. vj of ermyne womes and counterlyned with iij elles of canvas; and the furr of the same trappour perfourmed with xxij ermyn bakks, and for the garnyssing of iij swerdes iij chappes of sylvyr and gilt, and xliij bolyons of silver and gilt weying and the garnyssing of a swerde of silver and gilt weying ij unces di' a peny weight.

To oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kynge for to have unto his mooste honourable use the morne after his mooste noble coronation, a longe gowne made of viij yerds and a quarter of crymysyn cloth of gold wrought

viij yerds 1 quarter of crymysyn  
wroght with  
droopes  
vj yerdes di'

Cloth of gold.

Damask.

with



with droopes lyned with vj yerds di' of grene damask.

To oure said Souverain Lorde the Kyng for to have unto his mooste honourable use, a longe gowne made of viij yerds iij quarters di' of crymysyn cloth of gold chekked, lyned with viij yerds iij quarters and iij nailles of grene satyn, and a longe gowne made of viij yerds di' di' quarter of purpul satyn lyned with viij yerds di' of white cloth of gold.

To oure said Souverain Lord the Kyng for to have unto his mooste honourable use, a shorte gown made of iij yerds and a quarter of purpul velvet lyned with iij yerds iij quarters of plunket clothe of gold ; a plakert maade of half a yerd and half a quarter of blac velvet lyned with half a yerd half quarter of white damask, a doublet made of ij yerds and di' quarter of grene satyn enterlyned with iij quarters of oon ell and iij nailles of busk, and lyned with oon ell of Holand cloth, a longe gowne maade of viij yerds di' of purpul velvet lyned with viij yerds di' purpul satyn, and for to lyne with a longe gowne of purpul cloth of gold wroght with gartiers and rooses of the gift of oure Souverain Lady the Quene viij yerds of white damask.

To vij of our sayde Souverain Lorde the Kyngs henxemen, that is to wit, The Lorde Morley, Thomas Dane, John Beaumont, John Barkeley, Edward Welles, Thomas Paton, and John Croft, for theire apparail agenst the day of the grete solempnitee of the noble coronation of oure said Souverain Lord the King, viij doubletts made of xv yerds iij quarters of greene satyn lyned with viij elles and iij quarters of Holand clothe, and enterlyned with vj elles of canvas, and vij long gownes maade of xli yerds and di' of crymysyn

viij yerds iij quarters di' of crymysyn chekked, viij yerds di' white xvij yerds di' and a naill

Cloth of gold of divers making.

Satyn.

xij yerds j quarter di' iij yerds iij quarter plunket viij yerds di' di' quarter x yerds di' di' quarter j elle iij quarters and iij nailles

Velvet of divers colours.

Cloth of gold.

Damask of silk.

Satyn of silk.

Holand cloth.

Busk.

xli yerds di' xvij yerds j quarter xvj yerds j quarter vij D di' of ryban of venys silk xvj of ryban of venys silk xiiij yerds of venys silk viij elles iij quarters vj elles viij pair viij vij D di'

Velv. crymysyn.

Satyn of silk.

Sarsniet.

Poynts weying iij unces.

Laces.

Ryban.

Holand cloth.

Canvas.

Hosen.

Bonnetts blac.

Leder poynts.

velvet

velvet lyned with xxvj yerds and a quarter of whitesarsniet, viij blac bonnets, viij pair of hosen, vij D di' poynts of ryban of silk of venys weying iij unces, xvj laces of ryban of silk of venys, and xiiij yerds of ryban of venys silk, weying in all vj unces, and viij D di' points of leder, and for stomacke a yerde and iij quarters of grene satyn, and iij quarters of a yerde of crymysyn satyn; and to eaiche of theyme, and also theire master, ij pair of shoon, ij pair of slops, and viij paire of botews of Spaynysh leder among theyme.	xvj pair xvj pair viij pair of Spay- nysh leder	Shoon. Sloppe. Botews.
To my Lady Lovell, my Lady Fitzhugh the elder, and my Lady Fitzhugh the younger, to everiche of them vj yerds of scarlet, to be had of the especial gift of oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kyng.	xviiij yerds	Scarlett.

*Stuff delivered to, for, and agenst the grete Solempnitee of the mooste noble Coronation of our Souverayne Lady the Quene, the Vigile afore the same Coronation and after.*

To oure sayde Souverain Lady the Quene, for to have unto her moost honourable use agenst the grete solempnitee of her moost noble coronation, a kyrtle of white clothe of gold, and a mantell with a trayne of the same white cloth of gold, boote kyrtel and mantell made of xxvij yerdes a quarter di' of white cloth of gold; the sayde mantel with the trayne furred with xxx timbr of ermyn wombes and purfild with xxxvij of ermyn bakks. The sayde furre and purfile powdered with C powderings made of boggy shanks, and the said kyrtell furred with xxvj timbr di' of wombes of menyver pure. The said mantel of	xxxix yerds and a quarter lviiij yerds j quarter Oon made of cry- mysyn velvet for the second chare Clviiij yerds di' quarters of divers colours. C yerds and iij quarters of divers colours Oon maade for the third chare of damask	Rede clothe. Velvet. Upper covering. Clothe of gold. Damask. Upper covering.
--	--	---

white

white cloth of gold garnysht with a mantel lace of whyte silk and venys gold, with botons and tassels unto the same, and the roobe was garnysht with ij unces of ryban of gold of venys, and the said kyrtel was garnyshte with lxx anulets of silver and gilt, for the vigile afore the daye of her mooste noble coronation, for to ryde in within her lyter from the Toure of London unto the Paloyes of Westminster, covered in xvj yerds and iij quarters of white cloth of gold, and lyned within with iij yerds of white damask of sylk garnysht with iij unces di' of ryban of gold of venys, and ix unces of ryban of silk, and ij lb xij unces of frenge of white silk, and the sadels of the same liter covered in the same white cloth of gold, and a matras put in the bothom in the same liter covered in ij yerds di' and quarter of white damask and a cered cloth; two trappours for two coursours conveying the said liter, made of xxxiiij yerds iij quarters of white damask of silk lyned with xxxiiij ells of Holand clothe. The chiefe chare of oure said Souverain Lady the Quene, covered aforehand with cloth of gold crymysyn of the Kyngs own store, with v paire of draughts newe covered in xxx yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold, iij sadels for the same cheif chare covered in vj yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold, viij sadels for Ladyes covered in xx yerdes of the same crymysyn cloth of gold; v other womens sadels covered in xij yerds of the same crymysyn cloth of gold for the henxemen of oure said Souverain Lady the Quene, for to cover with the colers and sty-rup leders, ij yerds di' of crymysyn cloth of gold, vij harneys for Ladyes, and a harneyse for a spare sadelle, and v harneys for the said v womens sa-

xxxviij bakks	}	Ermyns.
xxx tymbr di'		
iiij wombes tymbr	}	Letens.
xxvj tymbr wombes		Menyver pure.
xxvj M cccccxxiiij	}	Powderings.
xxxiiij elles		Holand cloth.
xiiij unces di'	}	Ryban of venys gold.
ij lb. xj unces		
j quarter	}	Ryban of silk.
Silk and venys		
gold with botons	}	Mantel lace.
and tassels unto the same		
ix lb. ij unces	}	Frenge of silk.
ij furred with er-		
myns	}	Mantels of astate.
ij maade of cry-		
mysyn clothe of	}	Hatts of astate.
gold and furred		
with ermyns	}	
a pece long		
vj peces short	}	Bokeram.
iiij		
iiij	}	Materas.
lxx of silver and gilt		Cered clothes.
xlij M small	}	Anulets.
xxiiij grete		
White clothe of	}	Gilt nailles.
gold and garnysht		
with ryban of ve-	}	
nys gold and silk		
and frenge of silk	}	Lytters.
ij covered in white		
cloth of gold and	}	
garnysht in lyke-		
wise	}	Sadels.
ij for coursours		
maade of white	}	
damask and lyned		
with Holand cloth	}	Trappours.



dels for the said hexemen all covered in xliij yerds di' of crymysyn cloth of gold, and for the lynynge of the said harneys vj peces of rede shorte boke-ram. For the garnyssing of the said chief chaire, iij unces of ryban of venys gold, and ix unces j quartern of ryban of sylk, and ij lb. ij unces frence of silk purpull. The seconde chaire of oure said Souverain Lady the Quene, the body covered in vij yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and v pair of draughts of the same second chaires, covered in xxx yerds of crymysyn velvet for the upper covering of the same second chaire xiiij yerds of velvet crymysyn, and for the lynynge of the sadel houses and the panels of the sadels a pece of longe boke-ram, for the lynynge of the chaire harneys, for the lynynge of the second chaire within; and for iij covertours of the said chief chaire, the second chaire, and the third chaire, xxxix yerds and a quarter cloths. The third chaire of oure said Souverain Lady the Quene, and the iij sadels, draughts of the same, covered in xxxix yerds and half a quarter of crymysyn damask. And for the upper coverynge of the said thyrd chaire vj yerds and iij quarters of crymysyn damask; for the garnyssing of the saide seconde and thyrd chaires vj unces ryban of venys gold, and ix unces ryban of sylk, and iiij lb. iiij unces frence of silk, and for to cover with the said chief, second and thirde chaires for the weder iij cered clothes, and to lye in the bothams of them in materas, and to cover with ij broode raines a yerd of purpull cloth of gold, and for to cover with divers rayns for brydels ij yerds and iij quarters of velvet crymysyn, and for the garnyssing of the forsaide chaires xliij M of small gilt nailles, and xc grete gilt

Oon aforehand covered in crymysyn cloth of gold, and garnysst with ryban of venys gold and silk and frenge of sylke  
 iij covered in cloth of gold crymysyn & garnysst with frenge of silk and venys gold, and ryban of silk and venys gold  
 v payre for the same chief chare covered in lyke-wise  
 Oon covered in crymysyn velvet and garnysst with ryban of venys gold and sylk and frenge of silk  
 iij covered in lyke-wise for the same second chare and iij sadels  
 v paire for the same second chare covered in crymysyn velvet  
 Oon covered in crymysyn damask & garnysst with ryban of venys gold and sylk and frenge of silk  
 iij for the same third chare covered in lyke-wise

Chief chare.

## Sadels.

→ Draughts.

Second chare.

Saddles.

**Draughts.**

Thyrd chare.

**Sadels.**

nailles :

nailles : and the forsaide viij sadelles for Ladyes covered in crymysyn cloth of gold, and the saide v other womens sadels in lykewise covered ; and the said xiiij harneys of the same suite in lykewise covered. To the furring of every harneys and purfiling of every sadell iij tymbr letens cont' lij tymbr of letens, and powdered with xxvj M cccclxxx powderings made of boggy shanks, and ij of the sayd mantels of astate furrid with ermynes, and ij of the said hatts of astate with rounde rolles behinde and sharp beks before, covered in crymysyn cloth of gold and furrid with ermyns, and delivered and to William Joseph and John Vavaser, gentilmen usshers of oure saide Souverain Lady the Quene's Chamber, ryding afore her the even afore the day of her mooste noble coronation, from the Toure of London unto the paloyes of Westminster, bering and wering the said ij mantels of astate covered in crymysyn cloth of gold with round rolles behind and sharp beks before furrid with ermyns, for to have for theirre apparail ij yerds of crymysyn damask, agenst the said greete solempnitee of the said moost noble coronation, and for the panes of iij mantels of her roobes vj yerds of fustian.

To v henxemen of our saide Souverain Lady the Quene, ryding in the saide v womens sadelles covered in crymysyn cloth of gold and garnysst with frence of venys golde, and in v of the said harneys furrid and purfild with letens, also covered and garnysst in lykewise, after the Quene ryding in her litter the vigile afore the day of her moost noble coronation, from the Toure of London unto the Paloyes of Westminster, for their apparail and ariay v doublets maade of viij

v payre for the  
same third chare  
covered in crymy-  
syn damask

Draughts.

A yerd  
xviij yerds and iij }  
quarters  
viij yerds 1 quarter  
viij yerds 1 quarter  
v elles  
iij elles  
v pair  
x pair

Cloth blac.  
Velvet blue.  
Satyn of silk.  
Bokeram longe.  
Holand clothe.  
Canvas.  
Spurres blac.  
Shoon.

yerds j quarter of crymysyn satyn, and lyned with v elles of Holand clothe and enterlyned with iij elles of canvas, and v shorte gownes maade of xvij yerds and iij quarters of blue velvet lyned with viij yerds j quarter of longe bokeram, and a yerde of blac clothe, and to everiche of theyme a pair of blac spurres and ij pair of shoon.

v covered in crymysyn cloth of gold garnysht with frence and riban of gold of venys  
v covered in di cloth of gold garnysht with frence of venys gold and furrid and purfiled with letens

Sadels.

To vij Ladyes for their ryding, and a spare hors, viij of the saide sadels covered in crymysyn cloth of gold and garnysht with ryban of venys gold and frence of venys gold, and the said viij harneys unto them also covered in crymysyn cloth of gold and garnysht with frence of venys gold and furrid with letens, and to perfourme the lyning of the said iij chares harneys xxxj yerds and a quarter of rede clothe.

xxxj yerds j quarter  
viij covered in crymysyn cloth of gold and garnysht with ryban of venys gold & frence of venys gold  
viij covered in crymysyn cloth of gold & garnysht with frence of venys gold and furrid with latens

Woollen cloth rede.

Sadels.

Hors harneys.

To oure said Souverain Lady the Quene, for to have for the garnysshing of her saide lyter and chares the parcels of stuff here in the inner margyne noted and specified.

iiij covered in white damask lyned in linnen cloth, ij of rede leder  
v covered in cloth of gold  
ix covered in velvet  
x chaast and gilt  
vij of cooper & gilt

Belles of leder.

Broode rayns.

Brydel rayns.

Basyns.

Pomels.

vj with



vj with bytts bes- sed with broo e rayns and chayns. The same bridels covered in cloth of gold & garnyssht with crowns and flour delys, chaast and gilt, and with faux-rayns; and vj other brydels garnyssht in lyke- wise and covered in velvet	B. ydels.
Oon covered in cloth of gold	Lymour crowps.
Oon covered in crymysyn velvet	
Oon covered in cloth of gold	Lymour coles.
Oon covered in velvet crymysyn	
Oon covered in cloth of gold	Dosers.
Oon covered in velvet crymysyn	
iiij of leder	Lymour pilows.
xviij fadom	Guydinglyne.
xxxvj of laten with lachetts & bokels	Guyding rings.
Oon covered in velvet	Rayne.
Oon covered in velvet	Leding rayne.
v covered in cloth of gold	Colers.

And for to have for the Quenes  
chares and her lyter xij D di' poynts  
of ryban of silk weying viij unces  
di' xij D di' maade  
of ryban of sylk  
weying viij unces  
di' Poynts.

<p>To oure saide Souvrain Lady the Quene, for to have unto her mooste honourable use the day of her mooste noble coronation, so solempnized the vij day of Juyll theyere of our Lord God MCCCCLXXXIII; a roobe of purpull velvet cont' a kyrtel, a surcote overt and a mantel with a trayne, all iij garments maade of lvj yerds of purpul velvet, the sayde surcote overt furred with iij tymbr di' and v ermyn bakks and viij ermyn wombes, the said furre powdered with ccccxv powderings maade of bogy shanks, and the sayde furre lyneth perfourmed with xxxij tymbr of wombes of menyver pure. And the saide mantel furred with xxj tembr di' of ermyn bakks, and powdered with viij M C powderings maade of bogy shanks; and the saide kyrtel lyned with iij elles of Holland cloth and garnissht with lxxv anulets of silver and gilt. The saide mantel garnissht with a mantel lace of silk and gold, with botons and tassels unto the same, and the same roobe garnissht with oon unce of ryban of gold.</p>	lvj yerds	velvet purpul.
	xxv tymbr, v bakks, viij wombs	Ermyns.
	Oon of silk and gold with botons and tassels unto the same	Menyver pure.
	Oon unce	Ryban of gold of venys.
	viij M ccccxv made of bogy shanks	Powderings.
	iiij elles	Holand cloth.
	lxxv of silver and gilt	Anulets.
<p>To oure saide Souvrain Lady the Quene, for to have unto her mooste honourable use agenst the same her mooste noble coronation, a roobe of crymysyn velvett, conteyning mantel with a trayne, a surcote, and a kyrtell, maade of xlvij yerds of crymysyn velvet. The saide mantel with a trayne, surcote &amp; kyrtel, furred with cxxj tymbr of wombz of menyver pure. And the surcote garnysht with oon unce j quarter ryban of gold of venys: and the saide mantell garnissht with a mantel lace of silk and gold, with botons and tassels of silk and gold. And for to make of iij panes</p>	xlviij yerds	Velv. crymysyn.
	cxxj tymbr wombes	Rajen pure.
	Oon of silk and gold with botons and tassels of silk and gold unto the same	Mantel lace.
	j unce di'	Sylk.
	j unce j quarter	Riban of gold of venys.
	vj yerds	Fustian.
	lxx of silver & gilt	Anulets.
	iiij of silver & gilt	Agelets.

for iij roobes vj yerds of white fustian; and for the kyrtil of the said roobe lxx anulets of silver and gilt; and for to lace with the kyrrels of her roobes iiij ageletts of silver and gilt, and for to make with the same roobe oon unce di' of silk.

To oure saide Souvrain Lady the Quene, for to have unto her mooste honourable use agenst her mooste noble coronation, a paire of sabatons covered in a quarter of a yerd of crymysyn cloth of gold, lyned with a quarter of a yerde of crymysyn satyn, and garnysht with oon unce j quarter of ryban of gold of venys and two penyweights.

To oure saide Souvrain Lady the Quene, for to have unto her mooste honourable use at her mooste noble coronation, a pece of baldekyn with luks of gold for to offer at the high masse: and for to have the vigile and day of her mooste noble coronation iij canopies, oon maade of imperial and the other of baldekyn, with luks gold garnysht with frence of venys gold and frence of silk: and for to have divers quysshons for the saide mooste noble coronation; that is to wit, a long quysshon covered in crymysyn tisshue clothe of gold; a shorte quysshon covered in tisshue clothe of gold, two shorte quysshons covered in crymysyn clothe of gold emayled, a longe quysshon and ij shorte quysshons covered in white damask, a longe quysshon and iij shorte quysshons covered in white damask, with floures of gold, and viij spereshafte with their chapitrells.

To oure saide Souvrain Lady the Quene, for to have of the especial gift of oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kynge, iiij yerds di' of purpull cloth of gold.

A quarter of a yerde  
A quarter of a yerde  
Oon unce and a  
quarter and ij peny weights

Cloth of gold.

Satyn.

Ryban of gold of venys.

Oon pece with luks gold

Baldekyn.

Oon longe and a shorte covered in tisshue clothe of gold, ij shorte covered in crymysyn cloth of gold emayled, a longe and ij shorte covered in crymysyn damask, a long and iij shorte covered in white damask, with floures of gold

Quysshons covered in divers wyse.

Oon of imperial, oon of baldekyn, with luks gold viij with their chapitrells viij for oon of the said canopies

Spereshafte.

Belles of silver and gilt.

iiij yerds di'

Purpul cloth of gold.

To



To oure saide Souverain Lady the Quene, for to have of the especial gift of our said Souverayne Lorde the Kyng at his mooste noble coronation, xx yerds of purpull cloth of gold wrought with gartiers and vij yerds of purpull velvet.

To oure said Souverain Ladye the Quene, for to have unto her mooste honourable use xvj horshouses, maade of xxxvj yerds di' of rede clothe engreyled with vj yerds of white woollen clothe, and lyned with xxv ells of canvas, and for to sowe with the same horshouses v lb of threde, and for to cary in to York divers horshneys vij elles canvas.

To v henxemen of oure sayde Souverayn Lady the Quene, for to have for their apparail and array agenst the day of her mooste noble coronation, v doublets maade of x yerds iij quarters of grene satyn, lyned with v elles of Holand clothe, and enterlyned with iij ells of canvas; and v long gownes maade of xxvij yerdsj quarter di' of crymysyn velvet, lyned with xxvij yerds of white sarsinet, and to everiche of theym a pair of hosen, v D di' poynts of riban of venys silk weying iij unces iij quarters; x laces of riban of venys silk, and x yerds of riban of venys silk, allweying iij unces and iij quarters. v D di' of leder poynts, v bonnetts blac; and to them all v among them for stomachers a yerd and a quarter of grene satyn. and half a yerde di' quarter of crymysyn satyn, and to everiche ij pair of shoon, a pair of slopps, and a paire of botowes of Spagnyssh leder.

To oure said Souverayn Lady the Quene, for to have unto her mooste honourable use agenst her saide mooste

xx yerds wrought  
with gartiers  
vij yerds

xxxvj yerds di'  
vj yerds  
xxxij elles  
v lb

xvj maade of rede  
woollen cloth en-  
greyled w<sup>th</sup> white  
woollen clothe and  
lyned with canvas

xxvij yerdsj quar-  
ter di'

xij yerds di' di'  
quarter

xxij yerds  
x of ryban of ve-  
nys silk

x yerds of venys  
silk

v D di' of venys  
silk, weying iij un-  
ces iij quarters

v els  
iij els

v pair  
v

v D di'  
x pair

v pair  
v pair of Spag-

nyssh leder

vij pair everiche of  
ij breds of Brusel  
cloth

Cloth of gold.

Velvet purpull.

Wollen clothe rede.

Wollen cloth white.

Canvas.

Threde.

Horshouses within  
writen.

Velvet crymysyn.

Satyn.

Sarsynet white.

Laces.

Ryban.

Poynts.

Holand cloth.

Canvas.

Hosen.

Bonnetts.

Leder points.

Shoon.

Slopps.

Botows.

Shets.

noble coronation, for trussing and carriage of divers of her roobes at the same her mooste noble coronation, vij pair of shets of ij breds of Brusel clothe whiche rain never ayen; ij ij foldyng chayers.

To the Lady Brygitt, one of the daughters of Kyng Edward the iiijthe, beyng seek in the saide wardrobe, for to have for here use at that tyme, ij long pilowes of fustian stuffed with downe, and ij pilowberes of Holand cloth unto theyme.

ij	Folding chaiers.
ij long of fustian stuffed with down	} Pilows.
ij long of Holand clothe.	
	} Pylowe Beres.

*The Lyverees of Clothyng, and the Lynings delyvered agenst the said mooste noble Coronation of our sayde Souveraine Lord the Kyng, as well unto the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, as to other divers Personnes hereafter named and specified.*

To the mooste Reverend Fader in God, Lorde Thomas, Archiebysshop of Canterbury and Cardynall of England, for to have for his liveree of clothyng agenst the saide moost noble coronation of our sayde Souveraine Lord the Kyng, xvij yerds of scarlet and xvij yerds of grene damask.

xviiij yerds	} Scarlet.
xviiij yerds	

	} Damask grene.

To the Right Reverend Fader in God, Lorde William Bysshop of Durham, for his liveree of clothing agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of our saide Souveraine Lord the Kyng, xvj yerds of scarlet, and for the lynning two peces of tartaryn.

xvj yerds	} Scarlet.
ij peces	

	} Tartaryn.

To the Right Reverend Fader in God, Lorde Robert Bysshop of Bathe, for his liveree of clothing against the sayde moost noble coronation of our said Souveraine Lord the Kyng, xvj yerds scarlet, and for lynning a pece of tartaryn.

xvj yerds	} Scarlet.
A pece	

	} Tartaryn.

To the Right Reverend Faders in God, Lordes Thomas, Bysshop of London; Piers, Bisshop of Excestre;—Bysshop of Saint Asse, and to my

xlviij yerds	} Scarlet.

Lorde

Lorde Privee Seal, to everiche of them; for theyre lyveree of clothing agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure said Souverain Lorde the Kyng, xij yerds of scarlet.

*Lordes Temporal, Juges, and other Persons.*

To my Lorde Tresorer of England, and to Piers Courteys the Kyngs ward-rober; to eyther of theme for their lyveree of clothing agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of ouresayde Souveraine Lord the Kyng, x yerds of scarlet.	x yerds	Scarlet.
---	---------	----------

To Sir William Husy, Chief Justice and Juge of the Kyngs Benche; to Guy Fairefaux and William Genny, Juges of the same Benche; to Sir Thomas Bryan, Chief Justice and Juge of the Comon Place, and to Chokk, Richard Nele, and Catesby, Juges of the same Benche, for the lyverees of clothing agenst the saide moost noble coronation of oure saide Souveraine Lorde the Kyng, to everiche of theyme vij yerds of scarlet.	xlix yerds xlvij yerds	Scarlet.
---	---------------------------	----------

To Humfrey Starky, Chief Baron of oure sayd Souveraine Lorde the Kings Exchequier, and to Brian Roucliff, Edward Goldesburngh, and Rauff Wollesley, Barons of the same Exchequier, for their lyveree of clothinge agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kyng, to everiche of theym vij yerds of scarlet.	xxvij yerds	Scarlet.
---	-------------	----------

To John Vavaser, Towneseende, John Tremayle, Sergeaunts of the Lawe, for their lyverees of clothing agenst the said mooste noble coronation of oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kyng, to everiche of theym vij yerds of scarlet.	xxj yerds	Scarlet.
--	-----------	----------

To Morgan Kydwelly, the Kyngs Attourney, for his lyveree of clothing	v yerds	Scarlet.
--	---------	----------

agens



agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure saide Souveraine Lord the Kyng.

To	Tresorer of Household, and to John Kendal, Secretarie unto oure saide Souverain Lorde the Kyng, for theire liveries of clothing agenst the sayde mooste noble coronation of oure saide Souveraine Lord the Kyng, to either of them	vj yerds	Scarlet.
----	--	----------	----------

To	Counterollor of the Kings Hous, for his liverie of clothing agenst the said mooste noble coronation of oure said Souveraine Lorde the Kyng, iij yerds di' of scarlet.	iiij yerds di'	Scarlet.
----	---	----------------	----------

To Robert Scrope, Kerver unto our Souverain Lady the Quene, for his lyveree of clothing agenst oure saide Souveraine Lorde the Kyngs mooste noble coronation,	vij yerds	Scarlet.
---	-----------	----------

To William Lacy, Clerc of the Kyngs Counsaill, John Belle, Coferer of the Kyngs Hous, Robert Nicholl, Avenor of the Kings Hous, William Herbert, Squire, John Frisley, Clerc of the Kings Stable, Nicholas Rygby, Yoman of the Kings Hors, William Danyell, Yoman of the Quenes Horse, John of the Ewary, and Thomas Kopton, Gentleman of the Quenes Chare, for theire lyveree of clothing agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure sayde Souverain Lorde the Kyng, to everiche of theym	iiij yerds of scarlet.	xxvij yerds	Scarlet.
--	------------------------	-------------	----------

To William Page, William Mister-ton, Richard Huntynndon, Thomas Dancaster, Laurence Gower, Robert Boylet, John Caster, John Kendall, Bengemyn Sydall, Philipp Sherley, and John Wistowe, to everiche of them	iiij yerdes of rede cloth.	xxxiiij yerds	Rede clothe.
--	----------------------------	---------------	--------------

To William Herte the younger, and Edmond Trompat, Mynstrals; John		xxiiij yerds	Rede clothe.
---	--	--------------	--------------

Hert,

Hert, William Hert the elder, William Mayhne, James Hylle, Thomas Freman, William Wright, Edward Scarlet, Robert Trumpett, William Scarlet, John Bulson, John Browne, John Marshall, John Talbot, Henry Swan, Watkyn Palvyn, William Davy, William Scarlet the younger, Rauf Hubert, William Wortley, Richard Dalmare, Henry Gyles, and Janyne Taberetts and Trumpetts, for their liveries of clothing against the said most noble coronation, to everiche of theyme ij yerdes of rede clothe. To John Crowland, Marshall of the Mynstrels, for his livery of clothing against the said mooste noble coronation iij yerds of rede clothe. Richard Hylles, John Pryoure, John Paynett, Thomas Paynter, John Hatche, William Clyfton, Nicholas Dennis, Petri de Casa Nova, Saunder Marshall, Robert Grene, Thomas Mayhne, William Barley Johannes, William Mynstral, Lye-fart Wyllerkyn, Walter Mynstral, and Sylkyn Cowp, to everiche of theyme for their liveries of clothing against the sayde mooste noble coronation of our said Souveraine Lorde the Kyng, ij yerds of rede clothe.

To Henry Taberette, Thomas Crowthorne, John Hawkins, William Grene, and William Botiller, to everiche of them ij yerds of rede clothe togider, and half a yerde over amongs them.

To William Creswell and vij other persons of the office of the stable, for their lyveries of clothing against the sayde mooste noble coronation of our said Souverayn Lord the Kyng, to everiche of theyme iij yerds of rede clothe.

x yerds di'

Rede clothe.

xxiiij  
xxvij yerds

Rede clothe.

*The Deliverie of Scarlet delivered unto divers Astates of Ladyes, and unto divers Gentilwomen, at the mooste noble Coronation of oure said Souverain Lady the Quene.*

To the Duchess of Suffolk, for her lyveree of clothing agenst the said mooste noble coronation of ouresayde Souverayne Lady the Quene.	xiiij yerds	Scarlet.
To the Duchesse of Norfolk, the elder wydowe, for her liveree of clothing agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure said Souveraine Lady the Quene.	xiiij yerds	Scarlet.
To the Duchesse of Norfolk, the yonger wydowe, for her liveree of clothing agenst the said mooste noble coronation of oure saide Souveraine Lady the Quene.	xiiij yerds	Scarlet.
To the Duchesse of Norfolk, wyfe unto the Duke of Norfolk that now is, for her liveree of clothing agenst the said mooste noble coronation of our said Souverayne Lady the Quene.	xiiij yerds	Scarlet.
To the Countesse of Rychemonde for her liveree of clothing agenst the same mooste noble coronation of oure sayde Souveraine Lady the Quene.	x yerds	Scarlet.
To the Countesse of Surrey, for her liveree of clothing agenst the same moost noble coronation of our sayde Souverayne Lady the Quene.	x yerds	Scarlet.
To the Countesse of Notyngham, for her liveree of clothing agenst the same moost noble coronation of oure said Souveraine Lady the Quene.	x yerds	Scarlet.
To my Lady Lovelle, for her liveree of clothing agenst the same mooste noble coronation of oure said Souveraine Lady the Quene.	viiij yerds	Scarlet.
To my Lady Fitzhugh the elder, for her liveree of clothing agenst the same moost noble coronation of oure saide Souverayne Lady the Quene.	x yerds	Scarlet.

To



To the Lady Fytzhugh the yonger,  
for her lyverey of clothing ayenst the  
same mooste noble coronation of oure  
said Souverayne Lady the Quene.

viiij yerds

Scarlet.

To my Lady Scroope of Mashminst.  
for her lyverey of clothing ayenst the  
same mooste noble coronation of oure  
said Souverayne Lady the Quene.

xij yerds j quarter

Scarlet.

To my Lady Mountjoy, for her ly-  
verey of clothing ayenst the said  
mooste noble coronation of oure saide  
Souverain Lady the Quene.

viiij yerds

Scarlet.

To Dame Elizabeth the Paree, Dame  
Margarete Hudleston, Dame Anne  
Tempest, Dame Elizabeth Malyverey,  
and Dame Joyes Percy, for their ly-  
veree of clothing ayenst the same  
mooste noble coronation of oure saide  
Souveraine Lady the Quene, to every  
of them vij yerds scarlet.

xxxv yerds

Scarlet.

To Kateryne Scroope, Elizabeth  
Babbethorp, Alice Skelton, and Grace  
Poleyn, Gentilwomen, for their ly-  
verees of clothing ayenst the saide  
mooste noble coronation of oure saide  
Souveraine Lady the Quene, to eve-  
ryche of theym vij yerdes of scarlet.

xxviiij yerds

Scarlet.

To Sir John Wod, Knyght, Tresorer  
of England, and to Piers Courteys,  
Keper of the Kings grete wardrobe,  
for their liverree of clothing for the  
moost noble coronation of oure said  
Souveraine Lady the Quene, to either  
of theym x yerds of scarlet.

xx yerds

Scarlet.

*The Deliverie of divers Clothes of Gold and divers Sylks delivered unto divers Astates of Ladies, and also unto divers Degrees, of the Kyngs especial Gift by his high Comandement, by the Advis of the Lordes of his moost honorable Counsaile, agenst the saide moost noble Coronation of oure saide Souverayne Lady the Quene.*

To the Duchesse of Suffolk, a longe gowne maade of vj yerds of blue velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold ; and a longe gowne made of vj yerds of crymysyn velvet and purfilled with vj yerds of whyte cloth of gold.	xij yerds of divers colours	} Velvet.
	xij yerds of divers colours	} Clothe of gold.
To the Duchesse of Norfolk, the elder wydow, a long gowne maade of vj yerds of blue velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds of white cloth of gold ; and a long gowne maade of vj yerds j quarter purpul velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds of crymysyn cloth of gold.	xij yerds j quarter of divers colours	} Velvet.
	xij yerds of divers colours	} Clothe of gold.
To the Duchesse of Norfolk, the younger wydowe, a long gowne maade of vj yerds and a quarter of blue velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds and a quarter of crymysyn cloth of gold ; and a longe gowne made of vj yerds of crymysyn velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds of white clothe of gold.	xij yerds j quarter of divers colours	} Velvet.
	xij yerds j quarter of divers colours	} Cloth of gold.
To the Duchesse of Norfolk, wyfe unto the Duke of Norfolk, nowe lyving, a longe gowne maade of vj yerds and a quarter of blue velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds of crymysyn clothe of gold ; and a longe gowne made of vj yerds of crymysyn velvet, and purfilled with vj yerds of whyte clothe of gold.	xij yerds j quarter of divers colours	} Velvet.
	xij yerds of divers colours	} Cloth of gold.
To the Countesse of Richemonde, a longe gowne maade of vj yerds of crymysyn velvet and purfilled with vj yerds of white cloth of gold ; and a longe gowne made of vj yerds di' of blue velvett, and purfilled with vj yerds di' of crymysyn cloth of gold.	xij yerds di' of divers colours	} Velvet.
	xij yerds di' of divers colours	} Clothe of gold.

To the Countesse of Surrey, a longe gowne maade of vj yerds di' of blue velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and iij quarters of crymysyn satyn; and a long gowne maade of vj yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with vj yerds and iij quarters of white damask.

To the Countesse of Notyngham, a longe gowne maade of vj yerds di' of blue velvet, and purfiled with vj yerds and iij quarters of crymysyn satyn; and a long gowne made of vj yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and iij quarters of whyte damask.

To my Lady Lovell, a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of blue velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and a quarter of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and j quarter of white damask.

To my Lady Fitzhugh the elder, a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of blue velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and a quarter of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and a quarter of white damask.

To my Lady Fitzhugh the yonger, a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of blue velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and a quarter of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of crymysyn satyn, and purfyled with v yerds and a quarter of white damask.

To my Lady Scroope of Upsale, a longe gowne maade of vij yerds of blue velvet, and purfiled with v yerds di' of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne made of vij yerds of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and di' of white damask; a tymbr di' of ermyn bakks, a tymbr di' of ermyn wombes, and xxxiiij tymbr di' wombes of menyver pure.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds iij quarters  
v yerds iij quarters

Velvet.  
Damask whyte.  
Satyn crymysyn.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds iij quarters  
v yerds iij quarters

Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds j quarter  
v yerds j quarter

Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn crymysyn.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds j quarter  
v yerds j quarter

Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn crymysyn.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds j quarter  
v yerds j quarter

Velvet.  
Damask whyte.  
Satyn crymysyn.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds di'  
v yerds j quarter  
a tymbr di' of bakks  
a tymbr di' wombes  
xxxiiij tymbr di'  
wombes

Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn.  
Ermyns.  
Menyver pure.



To my Lady Mountjoy, a long gowne made of vij yerds of blue velvet, and purfiled with v yerds and a quarter of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne made of vij yerds of crymysyn velvette, and purfyled with v yerds and a quarter of white damask.

xiiij yerds of di-  
vers colours  
v yerds j quarter  
v yerds j quarter

} Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn.

To Dame Elizabeth Parre, a longe gowne maade of vij yerds di' of blue velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne made of vij yerds di' of crymysyn velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of white damask.

xv yerds of divers  
colours  
iiij yerds di'  
iiij yerds di'

} Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn crymysyn.

To Dame Margarete Hudleston, a long gown maade of vij yerds di' of blue velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of crymysyn satin; and a longe gowne made of vij yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of whyte damask.

xv yerds of divers  
colours  
iiij yerds di'  
iiij yerds di'

} Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn crymysyn.

To Dame Anne Tempest, a long gowne made of vij yerds di' of blue velvet, and purfyled with iiij yerds di' of crymysynsatyn; and a longe gowne maade of vij yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of white damask.

xv yerds of divers  
colours  
iiij yerds di'  
iiij yerds di'

} Velvet.  
Damask white.  
Satyn crymysyn.

To Dame Elizabeth Malyverey, a longe gowne made of vij yerds di' of blue velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of crymysyn satyn; and a long gowne maade of vij yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of white damask.

xv yerds of divers  
colours  
iiij yerds di'  
iiij yerds di'

} Velvet.  
Damask whyte.  
Satyn crymysyn.

To Dame Joyes Percy, a long gowne maade of vij yerds di' of blue velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of vij yerds di' of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds di' of white damask.

xv yerds of divers  
colours  
iiij yerds di'  
iiij yerds di'

} Velvet.  
Damask whyte.  
Satyn crymysyn.

To Kateryne Scroop, a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of blue velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds j quarter of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of crymysyn velvet, and purfiled with iiij yerds and a quarter of white damask.

xvj yerds of divers	}	Velvet.
colours		
iiij yerds j quarter	}	Damask white.
iiij yerds j quarter		Satyn crymysyn.

To Elizabeth Babthorp, a longe gowne made of vij yerds of blue velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of crymysyn velvet purfiled with iiij yerds of white damask.

xvj yerds of divers	}	Velvet.
colours		
iiij yerds	}	Damask white.
iiij yerds		Satyn crymysyn.

To Alice Skelton, a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of blue velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds of satyn crymysyn; and a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of crymysyn velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds of white damask.

xvj yerds of divers	}	Velvet.
colours		
iiij yerds	}	Damask white.
iiij yerds		Satyn crymysyn.

To Grace Poleyn, a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of blue velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds of crymysyn satyn; and a longe gowne maade of viij yerds of crymysyn velvet and purfiled with iiij yerds of white damask.

xvj yerds of divers	}	Velvet.
colours		
iiij yerds	}	Damask white.
iiij yerds		Satyn crymysyn.

To two Chamberers of oure saide Souverayne Lady the Quene, ij longe gownes made of xv yerds of tawny damask and purfiled with vij yerds of blue satyn.

xv yerds	}	Damask tawny.
xij yerds		Satyn.

To many divers persons, for to have in haste by my Lorde of Bukkingham commaundement, whos names were not remembered delyvered in grete.

xxxiiij yerds di'	}	Cloth menyver.
xxx yerds of di-		
vers colours	}	Velvet.
xxx yerds of di-		
vers colours	}	Satyn.

*The Deliverie of divers Stuff delivered for the Use of Lorde Edward, Son of late Kyng Edward the Fourthe, and of his Henxemen.*

To Lorde Edward, son of late kyng Edward the fourthe, for his apparail and array; that is to say, a shorte gowne made of ij yerds and ij quar-

a yerde j quarter	}	Black wollen cloth.
xxiiij yerds di' of		
divers colours.	}	Velvet.

ters

ters of crymysyn clothe of gold, lyned with ij yerds iij quarters of blac velvet; a longe gowne made of vj yerds di' of crymysyn cloth of gold, lyned with vj yerds of grene damaske; a shortegowne made of ij yerdes iij quarters of purpull velvet, lyned with ij yerds di' grene damask. A doublet and a stomacher maade of ij yerds of blac satyn: a ryding gowne maade of ij yerds iij quarters of blue velvet, lyned with ij yerds and iij quarters of blac satyn: a longe gowne and a di' gowne maade of x yerds di' of blue velvet, lyned with x yerds di' of blac satyn: a doublet maade of a yerde and iij quarters of grenesatyn: a longe gowne maade of vj yerds di' of purpull velvet, lyned with vj yerds di' of russet satyn: a longe gowne maade of vj yerds di' of blue velvet, lyned with vj yerds di' of blac satyn: ij fote-clothes maade of v yerds and iij quarters of velvet, lyned with vj yerds of bokeram; a bonet made of iij quarters of a yerde of purpull velvette: a doublet made of a yerde and iij quarters of blac satyn: a long quys-shon maade of ij yerds di' of grene cloth of gold for to cover with a paire of sabatons: half a yerde of crymysyn cloth of gold, and half a yerde of crymysyn satyn for the lynyng of the same; ix hors harneys and ix sadell houses, all made of xxxvj yerds of blue velvet, the said hors harneys garnyssht with frenges of silk: a hors harneys called a dymy seute maade of xxvj yerds of corse of silk purpull and blue with gold, garnyssht with xvij cast botons of venys gold, weying x unces, and a pair of stirop leders covered in iij quarters of a yerd of blac velvet, and ij pair of hosen made of a yerde and a quarter of broode meighlyn blac: xiiij bonetts; v hatts;	xij yerds j quarter of divers colours viiij yerds di' xxx yerds j quarter vj yerds long xxvj yerds x unces of venys gold x pair vij pair of Spaig- nysh leder double soled iiij pair ij pair of Spaig- nysh leder ij pair of blac le- der Oon paire Oon pair white parcel gilt Oon pair blac par- cel gilt xiiij v vj paire xij pair x D di' of blue ryban of silk ij of velvet of blac Oon of steel cover- ed in blac velvet ij for coursers co- vered in crymy- syn velvet ix of blue velvet garnyssht ix of blue velvet	Cloth of gold. Damask. Satyn. Bokeram. Corse of silk and gold. Cas botons. Hosen. Shoon. Slops. Slippers. Patyns. Spurres. Bonetts. Hatts. Gloves. Shets. Poynts weying iij unces. Fotecloth. Sadels. Hors harneys. Sadel houses.
--	--	---



a paire of white spurres parcel gilt, a pair of blac spurres parcel gilt; ix pair hosen, vj paire of gloves, vij pair of shoon of Spaignysh leder double soled, ij pair of slippers of blac leder, ij pair of slippers of Spaignysh leder, and a payre of patyns; and to trusse his plate, xij pair of shets and x D di' poynts of blue riban of silk weying iij unces; iiij pair of slopps: and for to cover with a stele sadell ij yerds di' of blac velvet: and for to cover with ij course sadels v yerds of crymysyn velvett.

To the henxemen of the said Lord Edward for theire apparail and array, vij gownes maade of x yerds and iij quarters of grene cloth of gold, and xj yerds di' of white cloth of gold lyned with vj yerds di' of bokeram; and vij doublets maade of xv yerds of blac damask; viij gownes and viij hoods of blac clothe; viij bonetts, viij hatts, xvj pair of hosen, xvj D di' poynts, xiiij pair of shoon, viij payre of slops, viij pair of boots, and viij payre of spurres.

xv yerds iij quarters	}	Blac wollen cloth.
xxij yerds j quarter of divers colours		Cloth of gold.
xv yerds	}	Damask blac.
vj yerds di'		Bokeram long.
xvj payre of divers colours	}	Hosen.
xiiij pair		Shoon.
viij pair	}	Slops.
viij pair		Boots.
viij pair	}	Spurres.
xvj D di'		Leder poynts.
viij	}	Bonetts.
viij of woll		Hatts.

*The Deliverie of divers Clothes of Gold and Sylks delivered by the Kings high Comaundment, of his especial Gift unto the Astates of Lordes and worshipful Knyghts, and other divers Persons agenst the saide mooste noble Coronation of oure saide Souverayne Lady the Quene.*

To the Duke of Bukks, by the Kings high comaundment, having chief rule and divising of the ordenance, for oure said Souveraine Lorde the Kyngs mooste noble coronation, for to have of his espyciall gift, viij yerds of blue cloth of gold wrought with droopes, and viij yerds of blac velvett and xij yerds velvett crymysyn.

viij yerds	}	Velvet blac.
viij yerds wrought with droopes		Cloth of gold.
xij yerds		Velvet crymysyn.

To my Lorde Scroope of Bolton, for to have of the especiall gift of oure said Souvrain Lorde the Kyng, by his high comaundment, agenst the saide mooste noble coronation of oure saide Souvrain Lady the Quene, viij yerds di' and di' a quarter blue velvet, and viij yerds di' and di' a quarter of crymysyn velvett.

xvij yerds j quarter of divers colours

Velvet.

To my Lorde of Audeley, for to have of the especiall gift of oure said Souverain Lorde the Kyng, by his high comaundment, ix yerds of crymysyn velvet.

ix yerds j quarter

Velvet crymysyn.

To Sir Thomas Saint Legier, for to have of the especiall gift of oure said Souveraine Lord the Kyng, by his high comaundment, x yerds iij quarters of tawny velvet.

x yerds iij quarters

Velvet tawny.

To Sir Thomas Montgomery, for to have of the especial gift of oure sayde Souverayne Lorde the Kyng, by his high comaundment, x yerds di' of velvet crymysyn.

x yerds di'

Velvet crymysyn.

To Sir Thomas Borough, for to have of the especiall gift of oure said Souverayne Lorde the King, by his high comaundment, iij shorte peces of blac chamelet, and iij yerds iij quarters of blac satyn.

iij short peces

Chamelet blac.

iij yerds iij quarters

Satyn blac.

To Sir Robert Dymmok, Knyght, the Kings champion, for to have of the especial gift of oure said Souverayne Lord the King, agenst his mooste noble coronation, vij yerds of crymysyn damask, and a paire of spurres parcell gilt.

xij yerds

Damask crymysyn.

a pair parcel gilt

Spurres.

To Sir Edmonde Hastyngs, and to Sir John of Myddelton, Knyghts, for to have of the especiall gift of oure said Souveraine Lorde the Kyng, betwixt theyme x yerds and iij quarters of velvet grene.

x yerds iij quarters

Velvet grene.

To John Cheyne, and to . . . . .	xij yerds j quarter di	} Cloth of silver.
for to have of the especial gift of oure said Souvrain Lorde the King, xij yerds j quarter di' of clothe of silver.		
To William Catesby, for to have of the especial gift of oure saide Souvrain Lorde the Kyng, for a doublet to be maade of ij yerds di' of crymysyn satyn.	ij yerds di'	Satyn crymysyn.
To the Erle of Surry, for to have of the especial gift of oure saide Souvraine Lorde the King, a mantel lace of blue silk with botons unto the same for a mantel of blue velvett.	Oon of blue silk with botons unto the same	} Mantel lace.

---

EXTRACT ACCOUNT\*  
OF THE  
HOUSEHOLD EXPENCES  
OF THE  
PRINCESS ELIZABETH,  
A. D. 1553.

---

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR,

BE pleased to accept of the following Observations upon the Account of Thomas Parrye, esq. cofferer of the household of the princess Elizabeth, for one year, ending October 30th, in the sixth year of the reign of her brother king Edward VI. A.D. 1553.

This account may, at this day, be deemed curious in several respects: First, because it shews the prices of the necessaries and elegancies of life at the time it was written: Secondly, because it contains accounts of the particular wines, spices, &c. that were used in the household of a princess of the blood, upwards of two centuries ago: Thirdly, the curious penmanship and the drawings, are fine specimens of those arts in the sixteenth century: but I shall elucidate these remarks by some extracts from the account itself.

\* The MS. from which this account is taken, is written on vellum, and was in the possession of Gustavus Brander, Esq. — Communicated by T. Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

The



## The BAKEHOUSE and PANTRYE.

Paid to John Newman, for 24 quarters and 4 bushels of wheat	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 16	6	8
Paid ditto, for the like quantity	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 16	6	8
Paid ditto, for 24 quarters of wheat	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 12	0	0
Nicholas Saunders, for 5 quarters of wheat	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 5	18	6
Edward Smith, for 2 quarters 4 bushels	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 2	18	6

## The BUTTERY and CELLAR.

Edmunde Wilson, for 10 dole of beer	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 10	3	0	
Edmund Wilson, for 15 tonnes of beer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	10	0
Ditto, for 10 ton 1 pipe of beer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	3	0
John Garner, for 10 dole of Gaskoine wine	-	-	-	-	-	-	80	0	0	

There is also mentioned sweet wine, Raynishe wine, and Rochell wine; but the quantities omitted.

## The SPICERIE and CHAUNDRYE.

Thomas Stevens, for 256 pounds of wax	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 10	10	0	
Ditto, for 30 dozen of candles	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	0
Ditto, for 72 dozen of ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	8	0
Ditto, for 50 dozen of ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	18	0

## The KECHYN and LARDER

Amounts to	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 579	4	11½
------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	--------	---	-----

Fish is the most considerable article under this head.

Lamprey pies are mentioned.

## The ACATRYE.

Thomas Shepy, for 120 muttons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 30	0	0
William West, for 80 muttons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 20	0	0
Henry Trafford, for 2 hogges of bacon			-	-	-	-	-	- 1	0	0
Thomas Burchall, for 60 oxen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 160	0	0
To ditto, for 56 muttons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 12	3	6
To ditto, for 20 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 4	0	0
To ditto, for 32 veales	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 8	0	0
For 12lb. of lard	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 0	12	0
For 66 muttons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 13	4	0
For 100 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 20	0	0

## The PULTRY

Amounted to	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 311	5	4½
-------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	--------	---	----

— But the particular prices are not mentioned.

## The SQUILLERIE.

Richard Bryce, for 23 loads of coals	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 6	6	6
Ditto, for 22 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	0
Ditto, for 23 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	5	10
Ditto, for 30 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	12	0

## The SAUCERYE

Amounts to - - - - - £. 21 8 2

## The WOOD-YARD

Amounts to - - - - - £. 87 11 10

## The STABLE.

Paid William Chamber, for 12 bushels of oats - - - - - £. 0 6 0  
 — Humphrey Broke, for one gelding - - - - - 5 13 4  
 — William Ciney, for two geldings - - - - - 12 9 6

## WAGES, LIVERIES, and ALMS.

The wages of the houshold servants, and for their liveries - - - - - £. 434 11 8½  
 Amongst which are 13 velvet liveries for the Gentlemen  
 at 40s. each - - - - - £. 26 0 0  
 The liveries for the Yeomen amount to - - - - - 78 18 0

## The CHAMBRE and ROBES.

Velvet is from 20s. to 30s. per yard. £. s. d.  
 Two French hoods - - - - - 2 8 9  
 Half a yard and 2 nails of velvet for partlets - - - - - 0 18 9  
 Paid to Edward Allen for a bible - - - - - 1 0 0  
 Paid Thomas Crowche, goldsmith, the 7th of January, for 74 oz. 4 dwts.  
 of gilt plate, at 8s. 8d. the oz. bought for New Yere's gifts - - - - - 32 3 10  
 Paid to dyverse Noblemen's servants, which brought New Yere's gifts,  
 January 4th - - - - - 4 6 8  
 Paid to the King's Majesty's dromer and phiphe 20s.; Mr. Haywoode 30s.;  
 and to Sebastian, towards the charge of the children, with the carriage  
 of the plaiers garments, 4l. 19s. - - - - - 7 9 0  
 Paid to sondrie persons at St. James's, her Grace being there - - - - - 9 15 0  
 A Frenchman that gave a boke to her Grace - - - - - 0 10 0  
 Paid to Beaumonde, the King's servante, for his boies that plaied before her  
 Grace - - - - - 0 10 0  
 Paid in rewarde to sondrie persons the 10th of August, viz. to Former, that  
 plaied on the lute, 30s. To Mr. Ashefielde's servant, with two prise  
 oxen and ten muttons, 20s. more. The harper, 30s. To him that  
 made her Grace a table of walnut-tree, 44s. 9d.; and to Mr. Cocker's  
 servant which brought her Grace a sturgeon, 6s. 8d.—In all, - - - - - 11 11 5  
 Paid to my Lorde Russell's minstrells, 20s.

The drawings in this manuscript are six in number, and contain emblematical figures, alluding to the circumstances of those parts of the book wherein they are placed. These figures are executed in a more elegant style than is usually met with in the drawings of those times, and are such as would not discredit a modern artist.

At page 3, before the words, "some tottall," is an elegant drawing of a figure representing *Time*, describing a circle upon a globe, with a pair



nd so there  
is clerely  
expended &





pair of compasses which he holds in his right hand ; the word *Tempus* is written over his head, and beneath the figure are the following words ; *Tempus ego immensum, spatiis dimetior orbem.* In the back-ground is the trunk of a decayed oak, whose ruined state is there meant to shew the operations of time upon all earthly things.

At page 23, is a figure representing *Grief*, alluding to the accountant's sorrow for the largeness of his disbursements ; the word *dolor* is written over his head. Beneath the drawing are the words ; *Affligit mentem frustra dolor ossaque rodit.* In the back-ground is represented a ship in distress.

At page 24, are representations of two human figures hewn in pieces ; near them is an elegant figure of a woman representing *Nature*, from whose breasts issues milk to the mouths of the disjointed figures. Over her appears the word *Natura* ; beneath are the following words ; *Cuncta fovens, lapsa instauro, peritura reduco.* In the back-ground is a landscape with a castle and town. The buildings are seemingly in the Italian taste.

At page 26, there is a female figure representing *Temperance*. She is drawn sitting on a square stone, and holding a purse with money in her right hand, as shewing the effects of frugality and œconomy ; beneath is written, *Temperance.* In the distance appears the entrance into a castle or city, near which is part of a ruined building, somewhat like the Coliseum.

Beneath this, and opposite to the balance of the account, is the annexed drawing, which represents *Justice* in a recumbent posture, which denotes that she is at rest. Her sword and balance broken ; whence it may be inferred, that, every thing being settled, her scales are become useless, and the sword, the emblem of punishment for injustice, unnecessary. The buildings in the back-ground of this figure, like those of the former, are in the Italian style.

The penmanship of this manuscript is excellent, and may be esteemed one of the best specimens of writing in the sixteenth century ; every page is signed by the Princess Elizabeth, and by Walter Buckler, who was probably comptroller of her household.

The sum total of the charge is	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 4791	1	3½
The sum total of the discharge is	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 3629	18	8½

I remain your Friend, &c.

T. ASTLE.

## \*CUSTOMS OF CHURCH ALE.

(*Inter MSS. Dodsworth. in Bibl. Bodl. vol. 158, p. 97.*)

THIS is the agreement betwixt the inhabitants of the towns and parishes of Elvarton, Thurlaston, and Ambaston, of the one part; and the inhabitants of the town of Okebrook within the said parish of Elvaston, in com. Derby, on the other part; by John, Abbot of the Dale, Ralph Saucheverell, Esq. John Bradshaw, and Henry Tithel, gent. — *Witnesseth*, that the inhabitants, as well of the said parish of Elvaston, as of the said town of Okebrook, shall brew four ales, and every ale of one quarter of malt, and at their own costs and charges, betwixt this and the feast of St. John Baptist next coming. And that every inhabitant of the said town of Okebrook shall be at the several ales; and every husband and his wife shall pay two-pence, every cottager one penny; and all the inhabitants of Elvaston, Thurlaston, and Ambaston, shall have and receive all the profits and advantages coming of the said ales to the use and behoof of the said church of Elvaston: and the inhabitants of the said towns of Elvaston, Thurlaston, and Ambaston, shall brew eight ales betwixt this and the feast of St. John the Baptist; at the which ales, and every one of them, the inhabitants of Okebrook shall come and pay as before rehearsed: and if he be away at one ale, to pay at the t'oder ale for both, or else to send his money. And the inhabitants of Okebrook shall carry all manner of tymber being in the Dale Wood now felled, that the said Prestchyrch of the said towns of Elvaston, Thurlaston, and Ambaston, shall occupye to the use and profit of the said church.

N. B. This appears to have been the old method of paying money for the repair of country churches.

---

\* From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.



## CUSTOM OF BRIDE ALE\*.

*(From the Court Rolls of Hales-Owen Borough, in Com. Salop, in the Hands of Thomas Lyttelton, Lord of the said Borough, de Anno 15 Eliz. R.)*

**ITEM**, a payne is made, that no person or persons that shall brewe any weddyn ale to sell, shall not brewe above twelve strike of mault at the most ; and that the said persons so married, shall not keep nor have above eight messe of persons at his dinner within the Burrowe : and before his brydall daye he shall keep no unlawful games in hys house, nor out of hys house, on pain of 20 shillings.

THE

## CUSTOMS AND MANNERS OF THE ENGLISH†.

**THE** following curious Account of the Customs and Manners, which appears to have been written in 1678, was taken from the MS. Collections of Mr. Aubery (relating to North Wilts), in the Ashmolean Musæum at Oxford.

There were very few free schools in England before the Reformation Youth were generally taught Latin in the monasteries, and young women had their education, not at Hackney as now (scil.) anno 1678, but at nunneries ; where they learned needle-work, confectionery, surgery, physic, (apothecaries and surgeons being at that time very rare) ; writing, drawing, &c. Old Jackquar, now living, has often seen from his house the nuns of St. Mary Kingston in Wilts, coming forth into the Nymph Hay with their rocks and wheels to spin, sometimes to the number of threescore and ten, all whom were not nuns, but young girls sent there for education. Antiently before the Reformation, ordinary men's houses, as copyholders and the like, had no chimneys, but fleus like louver holes ; some of them were in being when I was a boy.

\* Communicated by Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

† From a MS. in the library of Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

In the halls and parlours of great houses were written texts of Scripture on the painted cloaths. The lawyers say, that before the time of King Henry the Eighth, one shall hardly find an action on the case as for slander, &c. once in a year; *quod nota*.

Before the last civil wars, in gentlemen's houses, at Christmas, the first diet that was brought to table was a boar's head with a lemon in his mouth. At Queen's College in Oxford they still retain this custom; the bearer of it brings it into the hall, singing to an old tune, an old Latin rhyme, *Caput Apri defero*, &c. The first dish that was brought up to the table on Easter-day was a red herring riding away on horseback, *i. e.* a herring ordered by the cook something after the likeness of a man on horseback set in a corn salad.

The custom of eating a gammon of bacon at Easter, which is still kept up in many parts of England, was founded on this, *viz.* to shew their abhorrence to Judaism at that solemn commemoration of our Lord's resurrection.

The use of *Your humble servant*, came first into England on the marriage of Queen Mary, daughter of Henry the Fourth of France; which is derived from *Votre tres humble serviteur*. The usual salutation before that time was, *God keep you! God be with you!* and among the vulgar, *How dost do?* with a thump on the shoulder.

Till this time the court itself was unpolished and unmannered. King James's court was so far from being civil to women, that the ladies, nay the Queen herself, could hardly pass by the King's apartment without receiving some affront.

At the parish priests' houses in France, especially in Languedoc, the table-cloth is on the board all day long, and ready for what is in the house to be put thereon for strangers, travellers, friars and pilgrims; so 'twas, I have heard my grandfather say, in his grandfather's time.

Heretofore noblemen and gentlemen of fair estates had their heralds, who wore their coat of arms at Christmas, and at other solemn times, and cried *Largesse* thrice.

A neat-built chapel, and a spacious hall, were all the rooms of note; the rest more small.

At Tomarton in Gloucestershire, antiently the seat of the Rivers, is a dungeon thirteen or fourteen feet deep; about four feet high are iron rings fastened to the wall, which was probably to tie offending villains to, as all lords of manors had this power over their villains (or  
soccage-

soccage-tenants), and had all of them, no doubt, such places for their punishment. It is well known, all castles had dungeons, and so I believe had monasteries, for they had often within themselves power of life and death.

Mr. Dugdale told me, that about King Henry the Third's time, the pope gave a bull or patent to a company of Italian architects, to travel up and down Europe to build churches.

In days of yore, lords and gentlemen lived in the country like petty kings; had *jura regalia* belonging to their seigniories, had their castles and boroughs, had gallows within their liberties, where they could try, condemn and execute. Never went to London but in parliament time, or once a year to do their homage to their King. They always eat in Gothick halls, at the high table or oreille (which is a little room at the upper end of the hall where stands a table), with the folks at the side-tables. The meat was served up by watchwords. Jacks are but of late invention. The poor boys did turn the spits, and licked the dripping for their pains. The beds of the men servants and retainers were in the hall, as now in the grand or privy chamber.

Here in the hall, the mumming and loaf-stealing, and other Christmas sports, were performed.

The hearth was commonly in the middle, whence the saying, *Round about our coal fire*.

Every baron and gentleman of estate kept great horses for men at arms. Some had their armories sufficient to furnish out some hundreds of men.

The halls of the justices of peace were dreadful to behold; the screen was garnished with corslets and helmets gaping with open mouths, with coats of mail, lances, pikes, halberds, brown bills, batterdastors and buckles. Public inns were rare. Travellers were entertained at religious houses for three days together, if occasion served. The meetings of the gentry were not at taverns, but in the fields, or forests, with hawks and hounds, and their bugle-horns in silken bawderys.

In the last age, every gentleman-like man kept a sparrow-hawk, and a priest kept a hobby, as dame Julian Berners teaches us (who wrote a treatise on field-sports, temp. Hen. VI.); it was a divertisement for young gentlewomen to manne sparrow hawks and merlines.

Before



Before the Reformation, there were no poors-rates ; the charitable doles given at religious houses, and church-ale in every parish, did the business. In every parish there was a church-house, to which belonged spits, pots, crocks, &c. for dressing provision. Here the housekeepers met and were merry, and gave their charity. The young people came there too, and had dancing, bowling, shooting at butts, &c. Mr. A. Wood assures me, there were few or no alms-houses before the time of King Henry the Eighth ; that at Oxford, opposite Christ Church, is one of the most ancient in England. In every church was a poor-man's box, and the like at great inns.

Before the wake, or feast of the dedication of the church, they sat up all night fasting and praying, (viz.) on the eve of the wake.

In the Easter holidays was the Clerk's ale for his private benefit, and the solace of the neighbourhood.

In these times, besides the jollities above mentioned, they had their pilgrimages to several shrines, as to Walsingham, Canterbury, Glastonbury, Bromholm, &c.; then the crusades to the holy wars were magnificent and splendid, and gave rise to the adventures of knights errant and romances ; the solemnity attending processions in and about churches, and the perambulations in the fields, were great diversions also of those times.

Glass windows, except in churches and gentlemen's houses, were rare before the time of Henry the Eighth. In my own remembrance, before the civil wars, copyholders and poor people had none in Herefordshire, Monmouthshire, and Salop: it is so still.

About ninety years ago, noblemen's and gentlemen's coats were of the bedels and yeomen of the guards, *i. e.* gathered at the middle. The benchers in the inns of court yet retain that fashion in the make of their gowns.

Captian Silas Taylor says, that in days of yore, when a church was to be built, they watched and prayed on the vigil of the dedication, and took that point of the horizon where the sun arose *for the east*, which makes that variation, so that few stand true, except those built between the two equinoxes. I have experimented some churches, and have found the line to point to that part of the horizon where the sun rises on the day of that Saint to whom the church is dedicated.

In Scotland, especially among the Highlanders, the women make a courtesy to the new moon, and our English women in this country

country have a touch of this, some of them sitting astride on a gate or stile the first evening the new moon appears, and say, *A fine moon, God bless her !* The like I observed in Herefordshire.

The Britons received the knowledge of husbandry from the Romans ; the foot and the acre, which we yet use, is the nearest to them. In our west country (and I believe so in the north) they give no wages to the shepherd, but he has the keeping so many sheep with his master's flock. Plautus hints at this in his *Asinaria*, Act III. Scene I.—*etiam Opilio, &c.*

The Normans brought with them into England civility, and building, which, though it was Gothick, was yet magnificent. Upon occasion of bustling in those days, great lords sounded their trumpets, and summoned those that held under them. Old Sir Walter Long, of Draycot, kept a trumpeter, rode with thirty servants and retainers. Hence the sheriffs' trumpets at this day. No younger brothers were to betake themselves to trade, but were churchmen or retainers to great men.

From the time of Erasmus till about twenty years last past, the learning was downright pedantry. The conversation and habits of those times were as starcht as their bands and square beards, and gravity was then taken for wisdom. The doctors in those days were but old boys, when quibbles passed for wit, even in their sermons. The gentry and citizens had little learning of any kind, and their way of breeding up their children was suitable to the rest. They were as severe to their children as their schoolmasters, and their schoolmasters as masters of the house of correction : the child perfectly loathed the sight of his parents, as the slave his torture. Gentlemen of thirty and forty years old were to stand like mutes and fools bareheaded before their parents ; and the daughters (grown women) were to stand at the cupboard-side during the whole time of the proud mother's visit, unless (as the fashion was) leave was desired, forsooth, that a cushion should be given them to kneel upon, brought them by the serving man, after they had done sufficient penance in standing. The boys (I mean the young fellows) had their foreheads turned up and stiffened with spittle : they were to stand mannerly forsooth thus, the foretop ordered as before, with one hand at the bandstring, the other behind the breech or codpiece. The gentlewomen had prodigious fans, as is to be seen in old pictures, like that instrument which is used to drive feathers, and in it had a handle at least half a yard long ; with these the daughters were



oftentimes corrected, (Sir Edward Coke, lord chief justice, rode the circuit with such a fan; Sir William Dugdale told me he was an eye-witness of it: the Earl of Manchester also used such a fan): but fathers and mothers slasht their daughters in the time of their besom discipline when they were perfect women. At Oxford (and I believe at Cambridge) the rod was frequently used by the tutors and deans; and doctor Potter, of Trinity college, I knew right well, whipt his pupil with his sword by his side, when he came to take his leave of him to go to the inns of court.

---

SINGULAR ANECDOTE

CONCERNING

THE BODY OF BISHOP BRAYBROOK.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

IN Dugdale's History of St. Paul's Cathedral, occurs an epitaph for Robert Braybrook, Bishop of London;—*Orate pro animâ*, &c. In a copy of this work, which formerly belonged to Lord Colrain, and now in the Harleian Library, toward the end I met with the following note in manuscript.

For the further reviving or preservation of the memory of Bishop Braybrook, I shall add this, that I suppose him descended from Henry Braybrook, a judge of assize, temp. Henry III. He was consecrated January 5, 1381; was esteemed a very devout and zealous pillar of the church, as appears by several acts of his at his visitation; viz. in his enjoining chantries for the better performing divine service, &c.; and that none, on pain of excommunication, should bury in the cathedral, or defile so much as the church-yard with excrements; so that perhaps it was he that caused this verse to be set on the walls near the cathedral door,

*Hic locus est sacer; hîc nulli mingere fas est.*

Besides his kindness to the memory and shrine of St. Erkenwald, these particulars of his devotions make him remarkable to all, and *venerable* to some, considering what followed, above 250 years after his decease, his bones having undergone the like fate that his kinsman's Sir Gerard's had, to be digged up. But although the pope's

\* From a MS. in the library of Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

indulgence,



indulgence, buried with sir Gerard, could not preserve his corps from being dissolved, yet the body of this good prelate was taken up entire by some labourers removing of the rubbish after the furious conflagration both of Paul's and London, except in two places only, where the pickaxes had, I may say, wounded the corpse afresh. For myself, going with two other gentlemen in the Chapter-house of St. Paul's, Dec. 10, 1675, to see this remarkable skeleton, I beheld it complete and compact from head to foot, excepting only the pious and accidental injuries it has received by its too early extraction from the grave, viz. it had a breach in the skull on the left side, and another on the same side into the breast, within which one might perceive the lungs and other entrails dried up (in the same manner as the outward compages were), without dissolution or any kind of decay. But it lately received a greater main than these before mentioned, by a female's defrauding (shall I say?) or deroding of the virile instrument, as I was told by Thomas Boys, keeper of the Chapter-house, then present, who gave me the following relation:—A lady\*, as she seemed to be of great quality, being attended there with a gentleman and two or three gentlewomen, desired to see this body, and to be left alone by it for a while, whereupon her train withdrew, together with Thomas Boys, out of sight, and as they retired, perceived her ladyship addressing herself towards the carcase with many crossings, and great tokens of superstition. Afterwards coming away to her company with much satisfaction, she told them she had done, and went away, having gratified the keeper of this curiosity, Thomas Boys. He returned to shut up the carcase, but unexpectedly found it served like a Turkish eunuch, and dismembered of as much of the privy as the lady could get into her mouth to bite (for want of a circumcising penknife to cut) of the virgæ; (*scrotum enim siccatum femori adhæsit*;) she had, though a very tough bit, yet but a small morsel, *vix major unciâ singulâ vel tribus longior*; and though some ladies of late have got bishopricks for others, yet I have not heard of any but this that got one for herself. This odd piece of devotion (shall I call it?) or curiosity (if not worse) was so notorious to the man, Thomas Boys, before-mentioned, that he still avers, that Bishop Braybrook was thus more despoiled by a kind lady in a quarter of an hour, than by the teeth of time for almost three centuries of years.

\* The Duchess of Cleveland.

That which I thought worth the further taking notice of his body, is that notwithstanding it has been too commonly, and methinks carelessly, exposed to the air on the damp earth or ground-floor, and to the sight and handling of most spectators for two or three years together, yet the flesh keeps firm upon the neck, and the whole weight of the body, which is but nine pounds, is supported upon the tip-toes; the bones and nerves continuing all as they were stretched out after death, without having any Egyptian art used to make Mummy of the carcase; for though I pried very narrowly about it, I could not perceive it had been embowelled or embalmed at all. On the right side of the cheek there was flesh and hair very visible, enough to give some notice of his visage and stature (which was but ordinary) and so easy to be taken up by reason of the lightness of the whole body, as that I could hold it up with one hand, and all of it looked rather like singed bacon, as if it had been over-dried in a hot place (according to the appearance of St. Charles at Milan, or St. Catharine at Bologna) than as if it had been cured by surgeons, or wrapt up in sere-cloths, there being no part of the whole covered or put on by art, or taken off as aforesaid, as far as could be then perceived by me.

Dec. 10, 1675.

COLRAINE.

A

## RENTAL OF THE DUCHY OF LANCASTER,

ANNO MDXCVI.\*

THE receipt of Lancaster, Clitheroe and Halton, communibus annis	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 1,700
Of Pontefract and Knaresborough, in com. Ebor.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,800
Of Tickhill, 500 <i>l.</i> ; Pickering, 200 <i>l.</i> ; Dunstanburgh, 80 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	780
Of Tutbury, in com. Stafford	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,500
Of Long Bennington, 80 <i>l.</i> ; of Leicester, 400 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	480
Of Bullingbroke, in com. Linc.	-	-	-	-	-	-	900
Of the augmentation of Lanceston (quaere Lancaster?)	-	-	-	-	-	-	400
Of Furneys, in com. Lancast.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,000
Of Colleges and Chantrys, in com. Derby et Staff.	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
							<hr/> 8,600

\* From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

Receipt

Receipt of Higham Ferrers, com. Northampt.	-	-	-	800
Of Norfolk and Suffolk	-	-	-	1,200
Of Sussex, 300 <i>l.</i> ; Hertford and Essex, 1000 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	1,300
Of the South parts, communibus annis	-	-	-	1,000
Of the Marches of Wales and Monmouth	-	-	-	100
Of Kedwelly	-	-	-	100
				<hr/>
Total				4,500 <hr/>

The total of the general receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster,				
communibus annis, amounteth unto	-	-	£.14,000	0 0
Tempore Jac. I. the crown received of this	-	-	11,743	3 4
Salary of the chancellor and other officers	-	-	2,258	6 8

Forests, chaces, and parks, out of which the chancellor, attorney-general, receiver and auditor are to have venison, winter and summer:

Co. York.—Bolland, Blesedale and Wensdale forest.

Co. Lancaster.—Langraine, Paddam, Merskow and Toxstaton parks.

Co. Chester.—Halton park.

Co. Staff.—Yoxal, Rolleston, Marchinton, Tutbury, Barton, Needwood parks.

Co. Derby.—High Peake forest, Shottel, Melborn, Mansfield and Morley parks.

Co. Leicest.—Leicester forest, Castle Donnington, &c. parks.

Co. Linc.—Kirby park.

Co. Northampt.—Higham Ferrers park.

Co. Wilts —Gopsley, Alborne parks.

Co. Southampt.—Everley, King's Somborne parks.

Co. Dorset.—Holt chace and Holt park.

Co. York.—Pontefract, Wakefield, &c. parks.

Co. Suffolk.—Hunsdon, Boxsty and Estye parks.

Co. Sussex.—Ashdown forest, Weeks park.

Co. Essex.—Plashy, Copthall and Highjester parks.

Co. Hertford.—Hertinfordbury, More and King's Lanley parks.

Co. Bucks.—Olney park.

Co. Berks.—Hungerford park.



## P U R V E Y A N C E

MADE FOR

## KING RICHARD THE SECOND.

*Being with the Duc of Lancastre, at the Bishop's Palace of Durham, at London, the xxiiid Day of September, the Yere of the King aforesaid xi\*.*

## First beginning for a CHATRY.

xiii Oxen lying in salte.  
 ii Oxen fresh.  
 xxvi Carcas of shepe freysh.  
 xxvi Hedes of shepe freysh.  
 xii Bores.  
 xiiii Calvys.  
 cxi Pigge.  
 ccc Marribones.  
 Of lard and grece eynough.  
 iii Ton salt venyson.  
 iii Does of freysh venyson.

## THE PULTREY.

l Swannes.  
 ccx Gees.  
 l Capons of hie grece.  
 viii Dussen other capons.  
 lx Dussen hennes.  
 cc Copull conyny.  
 iiii Fesaunts.  
 v Herons and bitors.  
 vi Kiddes.  
 v Dussen pullayn for gely.  
 xii Dussen to roste.  
 c Dussen pejons.  
 xii Dussen parterych.  
 viii Dussen rabettes.  
 x Dussen cerlews.  
 xii Dussen brewes  
 (*forsan* grouse).

xii Cranes.  
 Wilde fowle ynough.  
 xxvi Galons milke.  
 xii Galons creme.  
 xl Galons cruddes.  
 iii Boshel appelles.  
 xi Thousand eggs.

## THE FIRST COURSE.

A potage called viand bruse.  
 Hedes of bores.  
 Grete fleshe.  
 Swanns rosted.  
 Pigges.  
 Crustade lumbarde in paste.  
 A †soltite.

## THE SECOND COURSE.

A potage called gele.  
 A potage de blindsore.  
 Pigges rosted.  
 Cranes rosted.  
 Fesaunts rosted.  
 Herons rosted.  
 Chekenes rosted.  
 Brene.  
 Tartes.  
 Broke braune.  
 Conyng rosted.  
 A soltite.

\* Communicated by Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S. MS. Harl. Mus. Brit. No. 4016.

† What is here termed a Soltite, I apprehend were figures in paste, which varied each course according to the cook's fancy and ingenuity.



RICHARD. II.

*Published 1806, by E. Jeffery, Pall Mall*





## THE THIRD COURSE.

Potage brulette of almonds.  
 Stewed lumbarde.  
 Venyson roasted.  
 Rabetts roasted.  
 Parterych roasted.  
 Pejons roasted.

Quailes roasted.  
 Larkes roasted.  
 Playne puffle.  
 A dish of jely.  
 Long frutors.  
 A soltite.

## INVENTORY OF PLATE\*

IN THE UPPER JEWEL-HOUSE IN THE TOWER,

DECIMO-QUINTO AUGUSTI, MDCXLIX.

PLATE remaining within the Upper Jewel-House in the Tower,  
 and delivered over to the trustees of parliament for sale of the  
 King's goods:

## The KING'S CROWN valued.

In a flower-de-luce, having the picture of the Virgin Mary	} Two sapphires, va- lued at	} £. 65	} Eight rubies ballaces valued	} £. 26
In the cross next to the flower- de luce	} Four sapphires, va- lued at	} 36	} Six rubies ballaces valued	} 18
In another flower-de-luce and cross	} Four sapphires, va- lued at	} 23	} Seven rubies ballaces valued	} 42
In another flower-de-luce and cross	} Six sapphires, va- lued at	} 62	} Eight rubies ballaces valued	} 50
In another flower-de-luce and cross	} Four sapphires, va- lued at	} 18	} Eight rubies ballaces valued	} 40
		<u>204</u>		<u>176</u>

Eight-and-twenty diamonds in the crown, valued at six pounds each	-	-	-	-	£. 168
Sapphires and rubies	-	-	-	-	380
Two emeralds, valued at	-	-	-	-	5
Two hundred and thirty-two pearls, valued at 15s. each	-	-	-	-	174
One-and-twenty rubies, valued at	-	-	-	-	16
Seven pounds and six ounces of gold, valued at £.40 per pound, with six ounces abated for stones	-	-	-	-	280

£. 1023

\* From a loose sheet among Mr. Aubrey's MS collections relating to N. Wilts, in the  
 Ashmolean Musæum, Oxon. Communicated by T. Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

The

The QUEEN'S CROWN valued.

Twenty sapphires, valued at	-	-	-	-	-	£. 120	0	0
Two-and-twenty rubies ballaces	-	-	-	-	-	40	0	0
Eighty-and-three pearls at 10s. each	-	-	-	-	-	41	10	0
Three pounds five ounces of gold, at £40. per pound	-	-	-	-	-	137	6	8
							<u>38</u>	<u>16</u>
								8

King EDWARD the SIXTH's Crown.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
One sapphire, valued at	-	-	60	0	0		
One diamond, valued at	-	-	200	0	0		
One emerald, valued at	-	-	12	0	0		
Four rubies, valued at	-	-	43	0	0		
Thirteen diamonds, valued at			32	0	0		
Seventy pearls, at 2s. 6d. each			8	15	0		
In gold	-	-	73	16	0		
			429	11	0		

	£.	s.	d.
The globe poiz. 17 ounces			
and quarter	57	10	0
Two scepters 18 ounces	60	0	0
The bracelets, valued at	36	0	0
	153	10	0

*Sic transit gloria mundi.*

N. B. Colonel John Dove, of Surry, kept in his chamber at the Middle Temple, the book of the King's plate and jewels. I transcribed this of the crown, for which Mr. Simpson, &c. were much beholden to me when King Charles the Second's crown was made.

J. AUBREY.

It is worthy of notice, and somewhat surprising, to find by the foregoing valuation, the imperial crown and other regalia of the kingdom were of so little value as not to amount in the whole to £.2,000. : for it appears by a record in Rymer's *Fœd.* vol. xviii. p. 236. & seq. that in the first year of King Charles's reign, anno 1625, the King's jewel-office contained an immense quantity of jewels, gold plate of divers forms, as feathers, flowers, collars composed of diamonds, rubies, sapphires, &c. Also basons and ewers, hells, cups, salt-cellars, dishes ; all which were sent over privately to Holland, by the King's special warrant, to the Duke of Bucks. One would think, that, as the royal treasury was so nobly furnished, some of the largest and finest jewels would have graced the principal regalia.

T. S.

# NAMES AND ARMS

OF THE

Ancient Nobility and Knights of England and Wales.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR;

BEING a constant reader of your valuable work, I have sent you the following list of the NAMES and ARMS of NOBLEMEN and KNIGHTS; from a MS. of Mr. — Borret, attorney at law, late of Griston, by Watton, in Norfolk; which was purchased from the Collection of the late Thomas Martin, Esq.

*Ise soit les Nomes et Armes à banieres d'Angletere:—De*

LE Roy; Goules, et trois leopards passant d'Or.

Le Conte de Gloucester; d'Or, et troys chevrons Goules.

Le Conte de Cornewaill; Vert, 6 egles d'Or.

Le Conte de Lancastre; les armes d'Angletere et une labell de France.

Le Conte de \* Nychole; d'Or une lion rampande Purpre.

Le Conte de Garene; checklior d'Or et de Azure.

Le Conte de Hereforde; Azure, une bend d'Argent, et ij cotteis d'Or enter 6 lions d'Or.

Le Conte de Warwicke; Goulis, une fese enter 6 crosselletz d'Or.

Le Conte de Penbrooke; Buryle d'Azure et d'Argent et les marelis Goulis.

Le Conte de Arundell; Goulis, une lion rampande dore.

Le Conte de Richmonde; d'Or et Azure chelier, une canton Armin et une border d'Angleter.

Le Conte de Oxinforde; quarterly, Goulis et Or, en la p'mere quart. une molett d'Argent.

Le Conte de Stafforde; d'Or, une chevron Goulis.

\* Le Conte de Chester; de Azure et trois garbes Or.

Le Conte de Salysbury; de Azure et 6 lions d'Or, iij, ij, j.

Le Conte de Laycester; Goulis, une lion d'Argent lacueforthe.

Le Conte de Forres; vennee de Or et de Goulis.

Le Conte de Kent; masche de Ver et de Goulis.

Le Conte de Devynshire; Goulis, iij tourtes Or, de Or un lion de Azure.

\* Lincolne.



Le Conte de Wynchester ; Goulis, et 7 mastiles Or, iij, iij, j.

Le Conte de Cornewaill ; d'Argent, une lion de Goulis coroné Or, une border Sable bessante de Or.

Le Conte Mareshall ; party par pale d'Or et d'Argent, & une lion rampande Goulis.

Le Conte de Urmounde ; Or, une chefe endente de Azur.

*Isi sut les Nomes de Contes et Grans Seors d'Angletere.*

Sir Thomas Brotherton, Conte Mareshall, Fiz à Roy, port les armes d'Angleter, une labell d'Argent.

Sir Edmond de Wodstocke, Conte Kent, les armes d'Angletere et une bourdure d'Argent.

Sir John Wake ; d'Or & ij barres Goulis, en la chefe iij tourtes Goulis.

Sir John Ferrers, port verre d'Or & Goulis.

Sir Roger Mortemere ; barre d'Or & Azur, une chefe pale, les corners geroune, et une escuchion d'Argent.

Sir Roger de Mortymer, le oncle ; meme les armes, et le eschuchon de Ermyn.

Sir Henry de Lancaster, les armes d'Angletere & une bends de Azure.

Sir John Hastings ; Or, et une manche Goulis.

Sir William de Hastings ; meyme les armes & une labell de Penbroke.

Sir Raufe Monthermere ; Or, une egle Verte.

Sir John Claveringe, quarterly de Or et de Goulis, a un labell de Vert, en la pur. quarter une fuette dore.

Sir Henry Percy ; Or, une lion rampande Azure.

Sir Raufe le Fitz William ; burele Argent et Azure, & iij chapeals Goulis.

Sir William Ros ; Goulis, iij bouges d'Argent, ij, j.

Sir William Ros de Ingmanthorpe ; Azure, iij bouges dore.

Sir Richard de Clayre ; les armes de Glocester, et une labell Azure.

Sir Robert Filz Water ; Or, une fese enter ij cheverons Goulis et la chapeale Or.

Sir Theobaulde de Verdon ; Or, une frett Goulis.

Sir John Gyfforde ; Goulis, et iij lions passant d'Argent.

Sir John Seinte John ; Argent, une chefe Goulis, ij molets d'Or.

Sir William Latymer ; Goulis, une crois patée d'Or.

Sir Robert Clyfforde, Or et Azur chekie, a une fesse de Goulis.

Sir Thomas de Molton ; d'Argent & tres barres Goulis.

Sir

- Sir John Mounbray ; Goulis, une lion rampande d'Argent.  
 Sir John Segrave ; Sable, une lion rampande d'Argent, coroné d'Or.  
 Sir Nicholas de Segrave ; mesme les armes, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir Alayn la Souche ; Goulis bessante d'Or, iiij, iij, ij, j.  
 Sir William Souche ; mesme les armys, et une quarter Armyn.  
 Sir Henry Courtney ; d'Or three torteaulx Goulis, une labell d'Azur.  
 Sir Henry de Vere ; quarterly, Goulis et Or, en la p'mer quarter une molett d'Argent, une bourder endente Sable.  
 Sir Thomas Greley ; Goulis, et tres bendes d'Or.  
 Sir Robert Mohante ; Azure, et une lion rampand d'Argent.  
 Sir Robert Thony ; Argent, et une manche Goulis.  
 Sir Richard Gray ; Argent et Azure, barré de 6 peces.  
 Sir John Grey ; mesme les armes, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir John Somery ; Or, et ij lions passant Azure.  
 Sir Aleyn Plokenett ; Armyn, une bends engrelé de Goulis.  
 Sir Payne Tuppetot ; Argent, une sautour engrailé Goulis.  
 Sir John Boutetour ; Or, une sautour engraly Sable.  
 Sir John Monford port bend d'Or et Azure de & peces.  
 Sir John Augoyne (de Eugoyne) ; Goulis croisulé Or, une fese dancé Or.  
 Sir William Kyme ; Goulis, crusilé Or, une cheveron d'Or.  
 Sir John Lovell, port unde Or et Goulis.  
 Sir William Leyborne ; Azur, 6 lions argent, iij, ij, j.  
 Sir John Deynill ; Or, iij flouris Goulis, et une fese Goulis, et iij flouredelices Or.  
 Sir John Marmyon ; verree Argent & Azure, et une fese Goulis.  
 Sir Morris Barkeley ; Goulis, et les cruseles pates Argent, et une cheveron d'Argent.  
 Sir Brian Filz Alayne ; Or & goulis, barré de viij peces (alib.) de Or a iij barres de Goulis.  
 Sir William de Brouse ; Azure crossele Or, et une lion rampande.  
 Sir John Beauchampe de Sondsett ; de Verre, Argent, & Azure.  
 Sir Thomas Bardolfe ; Azure, iij cinquefoilles Or, ij, i.  
 Sir Amory de Sent Amaunt ; Or fretté Sable, une chief Sable, en le chiefe iij besantes Or.  
 Sir John le Estrange ; Goules, ij lions passant d'Argent.  
 Sir Roger le Estrange ; mesme les armys, et une bourdure endente Or.  
 Sir Fouke de Estrange ; Argent, & ij lions passant Goulis.  
 Sir John le Filz Ranolde (Renaud) ; Goulis, et troy lioncles Or.  
 Sir

- Sir Peres Corbett ; Or, ij corbiles Sable.  
 Sir John Hodelstone ; Goulis, une fret d'Argent.  
 Sir William Vavasour ; Or, et une fese dance Sable.  
 Sir Robert le Filz Payne ; Goules, iij lions passans d'Argent à baston Goulis.  
 Sir Raufe de Gorges ; Azure, 7 mascules Or.  
 Sir John de Ryveres ; Goulis, 7 mascules Or.  
 Sir Walter de Hontercombe ; Armyne à ij barris gemeles de Goulis.  
 Sir Robert de Escales (Scaller) ; Goulis, 6 escalopes d'Argent.  
 Sir Geffery de Sey ; d'Or et Goulis quarterly.  
 Sir John Moun ; d'Or, et une crois engraly Sable.  
 Sir William de Marechall ; Goulis, une bend engrale Or.  
 Sir John de la Mare ; Goulis, une manche d'Argent.  
 Sir Henry Tyeis ; Argent, une cheveron Goulis.  
 Sir Water Teye ; Or, une fese ent. ij cheverons Goulis, en la fesse iij moles de Argent.  
 Sir William Ferres ; Goulis, 6 mascules Or, iij, ij, j.  
 Sir William Huntingfild ; Or, une fese Goulis, en la chiefe iij tourts Gules.  
 Sir Roger Monteyne ; d'Or, 6 lionceles Sable, les cuys forches.  
 Sir Adam de Wellis ; Or, une lion rampand Sable la une forche.  
 Sir John Dargenton ; Goulis, iij coupes d'Argent.  
 Sir Raufe Bassett ; Or, iij piles Goulis, une canton Armyn.  
 Sir William Grauntson ; pale Argent & Azure, une bend Goulis, sus le bend iij egles Or.  
 Sir William Vessey ; Or, une crois Sable.  
 Sir Edward Burnell ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable coroné Or.  
 Sir William Martyn ; Argent, ij barres Goules.  
 Sir Robert de Lyle ; Or, une fese ent. ij chevrons Sable.  
 Sir Thomas Fornivall ; Argent, une bends ent. 6 marles Goulis.  
 Sir Randolfe Nevill ; Goulis, une sautre Argent.  
 Sir John Willington ; Goulis, une sautour Vert.  
 Sir John Deigrourt ; Azur, une fese dance ent. & belletes Or.  
 Sir William de Leybourne ; Or, 6 lions Sable.  
 Sir Nicholas de Estole ; Argent, une lion Goulis, en le paule de lion une cinquefoile Argent.  
 Sir John de la Ware ; Goulis croisele Argent, une lion rampand Argent.  
 Sir John de Knikestone ; Sable, une lion rampand d'Or & la coue forche.



- Sir Richard de Sotton ; Or, une lion rampand Vert.  
 Sir Ellis Daubeney ; Goulis, une fese endente d'Argent.  
 Sir John Suleye ; Or, ij bendes Goulis.  
 Sir Hewe Nevill (Nevyle) ; Azure, une lion rampand Or.  
 Sir Nicholas de Poyns ; barry (8) d'Or et de Goulis.  
 Sir Henry Tregoz ; Azur, et ij barres gemiles Or, en la chefe une  
 leopards passand Or.  
 Sir Nicholas de Audeley ; Goulis, une fret d'Or,  
 Sir William Saunsum ; de Or a une fer de molin de Sable.  
 Sir Robert Willoughby (Wilesby) ; Goulis, une fer de molyn Argent.  
 Sir William de Ryve (Ryder) ; de Azure a iij cressants de Or.  
 Sir Henry Beamonde ; Azure florete, et une lion rampand Or, et  
 une bend goubonny d'Argent et Goulis.  
 Sir Nicholas de Veponnde ; Or, et vj anoletes Goulis, iij, ij, j.  
 Sir John Cromwell ; Goulis, vj anoletes Or, iij, ij, j.  
 Sir Richard Sywarde ; Sable, une croys Argent les chose flurettes.  
 Sir Eustas de la Hache ; Or, une croys engrale Goulis.  
 Sir John Dodingseles ; Argent, une fese Goulis, en la chefe une  
 molet Goulis.  
 Sir Philip Darcy ; Argent, troys roses Goulis.  
 Sir Richard Lovell ; Or croisele Azur, et une lion rampande Azure.  
 Sir Robert de Hollande ; Azure flurette Argent, et une leoparde  
 rampand Argent.  
 Sir Henry Filz Gewe ; Azure, troys chevrons en frett Or, et une  
 chefe Or.  
 Sir Adam de Everingham ; Goulis, et une lion rampande Verre,  
 Azure, et Argent.  
 Sir Vrien de Sempere ; Argent, une bend Sable, et une labell  
 Goulis.  
 Sir William de Berningham ; Azur, et une bend engrale d'Or.  
 Sir Water Fauconbrege ; Argent, une lion rampand Azure.  
 Sir Nicholas de Meynell ; Azure, et ij barres gemelles de Or, et  
 le chefe Or.  
 Sir Thomas de Chauworde ; Azur, et ij chevrons Or.  
 Sir Robert Hylton ; Argent, et ij barres Azure.  
 Sir Gefferey de Cannyle ; Azure, et iij lions passans de Argent.  
 Sir John de Boddenham ; Argent, une crois Goulis, en la crois v  
 moles de Or.  
 Sir John de Lyle ; Or, et la chefe Azure, et iij lioncels Or.  
 Sir Nicholas de Carow (Carru) ; Or, et iij lions passans Sable.  
 Sir Fouke Filz Waryn ; quarterly d'Argent et Goulis endente.

Sir

Sir John Filz Marmaduke ; Goulis, une fese enter iij popingais Argent.

Sir Marmaduke de Tuenge ; Argent, une fese Goulis, et iij popingais de Vert.

Le Baron de Stafford ; Or, une chevron Goulis.

Sir John Lancaster ; Argent, ij barres en une quart. Goulis, en la quarter une leopard Or.

Sir John Harcourt ; Or, et ij barrs Goulis.

Sir William de Cresey ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable, la que forche.

Sir John Matrevers ; Sable, une frett Or.

Sir Symond Montagu ; quarterly Argent & Azur, en la quarter de Azure les greffons Or, et en la quarter de Argent 3 fusils dances de Goulis.

Sir Raufe de Grandone ; Argent, & ij chevrons Goulis.

Sir Bartilmew de Badilsmere ; Argent, une fese et ij barrs gemels Goulis.

Sir Richard de Bascrevile ; Argent, & une cheveron Goulis, & troys roundells Azure.

Sir Perris de Gresle ; Verre, Goulis, et Armyn.

Sir John Cauntelo ; Azure, et troys flouredelices de Or od testes de leoparden issanns.

Sir William Cauntelo ; Goulis, une fese de Veer enter iij testes de leoparden Or.

Sir John Wigketone ; Sable, et iij moles de Or od la bordure end de Or.

Sir William Boterels ; cheker de Or et Goulis, et une chevron Azure.

Sir Robert de Estoteville ; burlee Argent & Goulis, et une lion rampand Sable.

Sir Water Beuchampe ; Goulis, une fese enter 6 marles Or.

Sir Raufe Camoys ; Or, une chefe Goulis, en la chefe iij plattes Argent.

Sir Olyver Dynaunde ; Goulis, et une fese endente Armyn.

Sir Giles de Bruese ; Argent croiselé Goulis, une lion Goulis laqueforche ere noire.

Sir John Paynell ; Vert, une manche Or.

Sir Water Mandby ; Azur, une croys Or, la chefe florettée.

Sir John Brianson ; gieron Argent et Azure.

Sir John Charlestone ; Argent, une chevron Vert, sus iij egles d'Or.

Sir Edmond Hastings ; d'Or, et une manche Goulis, et une labell Vert.

Sir

Sir Richard de Charoune ; Goulis, une chevron enter iij escalopes Argent.

Sir Symond Warde ; Azur, et une crois paté de Or.

Sir Roger Filzowberne ; Goulis, iij barrs gemeles Or, une quarter Argent.

Sir Gilbert de Gauntt ; barré de Or et de Azure, et une bend de Goulis.

Sir Richard le Filz John, quarterly de Or et de Goulis, une border Vert.

Sir William le Monchancy ; Or et iij eschuchions mascule Vert & Goulis.

Sir Patrike de Chauworthe (Chauworye) ; burell de Argent et Goulis, et une bordure des marletes Sable.

Sir John Baylolfé ; Goulis et une eschuchion d'Argent.

Sir William Dacres ; Goulis et trois escalopes Argent.

Sir Robert Tateshale ; chequer Or et Goulis, et la chefe Armyn.

Le S. de la Pole ; Or, une lion Goulis.

Sir Robert de la Warde ; Verre, Argent, et Sable.

Sir John de Fenes ; Argent, une lion Sable.

Sir John Rossell ; Or, une crois Sable, et sus le crois 6 moles Argent.

Sir Eble de Mouns ; Or, une bend, enter ij cottes Goulis une label Azure.

Sir Barteram de Monkoher ; Argent, iij pos Goulis, od la bordur de Sable besante d'Or.

Sir Renalde de Coupenne ; Goulis, 6 pennes Argent.

Sir Gerarde Frenncy ; Or, une flourett Sable, une bordure Goulis.

Sir Nicholas de la Ryver ; Verre de Argent et de Goulis, un bordure Azure bessante Or.

Sir Thomas Bekeringe ; cheker Argent et Goulis, une bend Azure.

Sir Ronande Blomneysten ; Argent, une fret Goulis.

Sir Thomas Raigemont ; Goulis, et ij barris gemile Or, et le chefe Or.

Sir Richard de Brun ; Azure, une lion rampand Argent & de gotte Goulis.

So. Becard ; Or, iiij egles Asur, et une sautour Goulis.

Sir Raufe Bolmere ; Goulis, belite Or, et une lion rampand Or.

Sir Roger Bolmere ; Argent, belette Goulis, et une lion rampand Goulis.

Sir Herbert de St. Quyntin ; Or, et iij chevrons Goulis, le chefe Vert.

Sir



Sir William Bassett ; Argent, et ij barris Azur, en la chefe iij chapels de roses de Goulis.

Sir Richard Waleys ; quarterly d'Argent & Goulis, une bend de Or.

Sir John de Resoun ; Goulis, une lion Or, et une quarter une crois paté Ver.

Sir William Denningtone ; Or, une fese endent Azure.

Sir Robert Plomton ; Azure, une fese endente Or, en la fese 5 moles Goulis.

Sir Thomas Pekington ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable, et la bourdure Goulis bessanté Or.

Sir Robert Pierpond ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable, la bourdure de roses Goulis.

Sir John Sothulle ; Goulis, et une egle Argent.

Sir John Maleverere ; Goulis, la chefe Or, et une bend gobony Argent et Azure.

Sir John de Clevedone ; Or, une lion Azure coroné Goulis.

Sir John Daubeney ; Goulis, et une fese endente Armyn, en la chefe iij moles Or.

Sir Henry Scrope ; Azur, une bend Or, en la bend une lion passans Purpre.

Sir Water Faconbrege ; Argent, une lion Azur rampand, une bend gobony Or & Goulis.

Sir Henry Fauconbrege ; Argent, ij barris masculine Sable.

Sir John Sottone ; Or, chefe Goulis, une lion rampand Azure.

Sir Gefferey de Upsale ; Argent, une crois Sable.

Sir Hewe de Holingshed ; sened. mesme les armys, en la crois une molet Or.

Sir John de Walkingham ; de Veer a ij barres de Goulis.

Sir Richard Barlingham ; Goulis, et iij ours Argent.

Sir Hewe de Claunde ; Argent et une bend Goulis, et iij escalopes Or.

Sir Walter de Monecastre ; burile Argent et Goulis, une bend Sable, et iij escalopes Or.

Sir Gerarde Ufflette ; Argent, une fese Azur, sus la fese iij flouredelices Or.

Sir John Kingeston ; Sable, une lion Or laqueforche, et une labell Argent.

Sir Thomas de Borke ; Argent, une dance Sable, en la dance iij bessans Or.

Sir Robert Tillot ; Goulis, une lion rampand Argent, et une bend Azur.

Sir William Mauleverere ; Argent, et iij levereres Goulis.

Sir

Sir John de Cornwallies ; Argent, et iij corfs Sable.

Sir John de Eure ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et une bend Sable, en la bend iij escalopes Argent.

Sir Thomas de Collevile ; Or, une fese Goulis, en la fese iij lion-cells de Argente.

Sir John Malebis ; Argent, et tres testes de bis Goulis.

Sir John Haryngtone (Haverington) ; Sable, une frett Argent.

Sir Michael Haryngtone ; meisme les armys, et une labell Or.

Sir Walter Strikland (Stukland) ; Argent, ij barrs et une quarter Goulis.

Sir Thomas le Rous ; Armyn, et le chefe endendid Goulis, a 3 escap-  
lops Argent.

Sir Robert de Ekeleshale ; Sable, une bend enter 6 marles Or.

Sir Robert de Asheby ; Argent, une lion Sable belette Or.

Sir Thomas de Schefeld ; Or, une fese ent. 6 garbes Goulis.

Sir Thomas Mounteny ; Goulis, une bend entre 6 marles Or, en la  
bend une molet Vert.

Sir John Mounteny ; Goulis, une bend entre 6 marles Or et ij cot-  
tes Or.

Sir Robert Constable ; quarterly, Goulis et Verre, une bend engrale  
Or.

Sir John Deywill ; Goulis, florette Argent, et une lion rampand  
Argent.

Sir Robert Conyers ; Or, une manche Azure.

Le S. de Scrope ; Azur, une bend Or.

Le S. de Bouffier ; Argent, une crois engrale Goulis enter iij bou-  
ges Sable.

Le S. de Cromwell ; Argent, le chefe Goulis, une bend Azure.

Sir William Boteler ; bend Argent et Goulis.

Le S. de Bedford ; quarterly Or & Goulis, une bend Goulis.

Sir William de Valeyns ; Argent, & une chefe Azure endente.

Sir Hewe le de Spencer ; quartile de Argent et de Goules a une  
bende de Sable, les quarters de Goulis fretté de Or.

Sir Hewe Sun Filz, meyme les armes, a un labell de Azure.

Sir Robert le Filz Roger, quartile de Or et de Goules, a une bende  
de Sable.

Sir John de Claveringe, meyme les armes, a un labell de Vert.

Sir Peres de Maulee, de Or, a une bend de Sable.

Sir Gilbert Peche, de Argent, a une fesse ij cheverons de Goulis.

Sir William de Hontingfild, de Or, a une fesse de Goulis a iij ron-  
dels d'Argent.

Sir John de Moules, de Argent, a ij fessis de Goulis, en le chefe iij ronds Goulis.

Sir William Thochet, de Goulis, a les mareles de Or.

# LES NOMES DE CHEVALIERS EN LE CHAMPE DE HENRY III.

viz.

## De NORFOLK.

Sir John de Thorpe, port cheker, Or et Goulis, et une fese Armyn.

Sir George Thorpe ; cheker, Or et Goulis, et une fese Argent, en la fese iij marles Sable.

Sir Adam de Cayly ; d'Or et Goulis cheker, et une bend Armyn.

Sir Richard Foliot ; Goulis, et une bend Argent.

Sir Robert Morlee ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable lacue forche, une corone Or.

Sir Raufe Bygod ; Or, une crois Goulis, 5 escalopes Argent.

Sir John Bardolfe ; Goulis, iij cinquefoiles Argent.

Sir Thomas Bardolfe ; Or, et iij cinquefoiles Azure.

Sir Auncell de Marchall ; Goulis, une bend engrale Or, et une labell Argent.

Sir Guy Boutetour ; Armyn, une sautour engrale Goulis.

Sir William Boutetour ; mesme les armys, en la sautour une molet Or.

Sir Raufe Boutetour ; Armyn, une sautour engrale Goulis, une labell Vert.

Sir John Filz Symon ; Sable, une fese enter iij cressanz Argent.

Sir William de Kerdeston ; Goulis, une sautour engrale Argent.

Sir Roger Kerdeston ; meysme les armys et une labell Or.

Sir John Boylande ; Azure, une sautour engraille Or.

Sir Constantyn Mortemer ; Or florette de Sable.

Sir Nicholas Breouse ; Armyn, une lion rampand Goulis laque forche et reynowe.

Sir William Neirford ; Goulis, et une lion rampand Armyn.

Sir John Cone ; Goulis, une bend Argent, et ij cottez de Or.

Sir Roger Bylneye ; Argent, une egle Vert.

Sir William de Vaus ; Argent, une escuchone Goulis, la bordure des marles Goulis.

Sir Raufe de Koyinge ; Argent, et ij barrs Goulis, la bordure de marles Goulis.

Sir



- Sir William Rosselyn ; Azur, et iij fermauls de Or.  
 Sir Walter de Berningham ; Argent, une bend Goulis, et iij escalopes Or, et ij cotties Azure.  
 Sir Pers Rosselyn ; Goulis, iij firmails Argent.  
 Sir Pers Bosum ; Argent, et iij bosons Goulis.  
 Sir Ingram Belet ; Argent, et la chefe Goulis, et iij cinquefoiles Argent.  
 Sir John de Hingham ; party de Or et de Vert, et une fer de molyne Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas Dakieby (Dakeny) ; Argent, une crois enter iij lioncelles Goulis.  
 Sir Giles Mompinzon ; Argent, une lion Sable, et une puizon Or en la espale.  
 Sir John Hawarde ; Goulis, une bend enter vj croiselis piche Argent.  
 Sir Thomas Ingoldthorpe ; Goulis, et une crois engraile Argent.  
 Sir William Ormesby ; Goulis, croisele Argent, une bend cheker Or et Azure.  
 Sir John de Ormesby ; meysme les armys, et une molette Sable en la bende.  
 Sir Roger Gyney ; pale Or et Goulis, et la chefe Armyn.  
 Sir Gyles Plays ; party Or et Goulis, et une leopard passant.  
 Sir Reynolde le Gross ; quarterly, Argent et Azure, une bend de Sable et iij marles Or.  
 Sir Symond de Nouwers ; Vert, Argent, et Goulis.  
 Sir ——— de Caldecotte, party Or et Azure, une chefe Goulis, a iij testes des leopards de Or.  
 Sir John de Castre ; Sable, une egle barre Argent et Goulis.  
 Sir Edward Charles ; Armyn et une chefe Goulis, en la chefe iij masculles Armyn.  
 Sir John Kocfelde ; Azure, une crois cheker Argent et Goulis.  
 Sir Esteven Dephim ; Argent, une fesse et iij leopards de Or.  
 Sir Roger de Snotterly ; de Goulis et une fesse, et iij fermals de Argent.  
 Sir Nicholas Estyzulde ; Argent, et iij cinquefoiles Goulis.  
 Sir Robert de Walkefare, port Argent, une lion Sable, et en la espale une molet Or.  
 Sir Thomas Boutetour ; Or, une sautour engraile Sable, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir Nicholas Estoteville ; burele de Argent & Goulis, et iij lioncells Sable.

- Sir Robert Baynarde ; Sable, une fese enter ij chevrons Or.
- Sir Robert Borgilon ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et une bend Sable, et les quarters de Goulis roundells perces Argent.
- Sir Geffery Filz Roy ; Azure, iij greffons Or.
- Sir Raufe de Hemenhall ; Or, une fese enter ij chevrons Goulis, en la fese iij escalopes Argent.
- Sir Richard de Walsingham ; Goulis, et iij robes Argent.
- Sir William Bardolfe ; Azure, et iij cinquefoiles Argent.
- Sir Water de Bernham ; Sable, une crois enter iiij cressants Argent.
- Sir Robert de Forneus ; Argent, a une pel engrale de Sable.
- Sir Raufe de Zefoule ; Argent, une crois patée Vert, en le cauntel une marlet Goulis.
- Sir John Curson ; Argent, une bend Goulis bessante Or.
- Sir Roger Felbrigge ; Or, une lion saylant Goulis.
- Sir John Reppes ; Armyn, iij chevrons Sable.
- Sir Edward Rodisham ; Argent, florete Goulis.
- Sir Hubert Hakon ; Sable, ij feses verrey Argent et Vert.
- Sir Thomas Erpingham ; Vert, une urle de marletes Argent, une face schochon Argent.
- Sir John Bavent ; Argent, une chevron Goulis, la bordure Sable bessante Or.
- Sir William Calthorpe ; cheker, Or et Azur, et une fese Armyn.
- Sir Nicholas Broom ; Armyn, et la chefe Goulis endente.
- Sir Robert Heywarde ; Azur, une fese gobbonny Goulis et Vert, iij howetes Argent.
- Sir Francis Goules ; une sautour enter iiij croisele bottone Argent.
- S. Belstede ; barré Argent et Sable, une quarter Argent leem. Or, une sautour engrale Vert.
- Sir John Whyght ; Goulis, une chevron ent. iij bores-heddes.
- S. Edm. Pigot ; Argent, ij bendes engrale Goulis, et iij moletes Sable.
- S. Poole ; Or, ij barrs undee Azure.
- Sir Philip Penre ; Or, ij barrs Sable, et une barre molette Argent.
- Sir John Kenning ; Azure, une fese engrale Argent, & iij escalopes Argent.
- Sir Walter Hyllary ; Argent, une fese cheker Or & Sable, une molet Sable.

## SOUFFOLK.

- Sir Hewe Houell (Houell) ; Sable, une crois Or.  
 Sir Estien Houell ; meysme les armys, et une labell Argent.  
 S. Seymore ; Armyn, et ij chevrons Goulis, et une labell Azur.  
 Sir Robert Defforde (Ufford) ; Sable, une crose engraile Or.  
 Sir Thomas Defforde ; meysme les armys, et une bend Argent.  
 Sir John Peytone ; Sable, une crois engraile Or, et une molet Argent.  
 Sir Guy Ferre ; Goulis, une fer de moleyn Argent, et une bend Azure.  
 Sir Thomas Loveyn ; Goulis, belette Or, et une fese Argent.  
 Sir Edmund de Pagenham ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, en la p'mer quarter une egle Vert.  
 Sir Hewe Thalmache ; Argent frette Sable.  
 Sir William Thalemache, meysme les armes, a un labell de Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas de Blakingham ; Azure croiselé Or. et ij barres Or.  
 Sir Nicholas de Weylond ; Argent, une crois Goulis et v escalopes Or.  
 Sir William Weylande ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir Peres de Tadington ; Sable, une crois Or refercile.  
 Sir William de Bovile ; quarterly, Or et de Sable.  
 Sir John Bovile ; quarterly, Or et Sable, et une molet Goulis.  
 Sir Gerard Wachesham ; Argent, une fese Goulis, en la chefe iij cressans Goulis.  
 Sir John Wachesham ; meysme les armys, et une bend Azure.  
 Sir Robert de Boys ; Armyn, et une croys Sable.  
 S. de Sheltone (Sceltone) ; Azure, et une crois Or.  
 Sir John Molington ; Argent, une fese ent. ij chevrons Azure.  
 Sir William Peche ; Argent, une fese ent. ij cheverons Sable.  
 Sir Hewe Peche, de Argent, a une fese et ij chevrons de Goulis, et un labell Azure.  
 Sir Robert Peche ; meysme les armys, et une labell Azure bessante Or.  
 Sir Richard Cornerze, port Azure, une fese ent. ij chevrons Or.  
 Sir Thomas Graye ; mesme les armys, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir John Tendringe ; mesme les armys, et une labell florette Argent.  
 Sir William de Wauncy ; Goulis, vj ganny de Argent.  
 Sir Edmond Hennegrave ; Argent, une chefe endente Goulis.  
 Sir John de Cretinge ; Argent, une chevron ent. iij rowells Goulis.  
 Sir



Sir Symonde de Cokfelde ; de Argent, une sautour engrale Sable, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Richard de Cokfelde ; Azure, une crois ent. iiij cokes Or.

Sir Richard de la Rokele ; mascle Goulis et Ermyne.

Sir John Carbonell ; Goulis, une crois Argent et une border indente Or.

Sir John le Moyne ; Or, une sautour engraille Goulis.

Sir John Weylande ; Azure, une lion rampand Argent, et une bend Goulis.

Sir Richard Weylande ; meysme les armys, et une bend Or.

S. de Holebroke ; Or croisile Goulis, et une chevron Goulis.

Sir John Seincler ; Or, une lion rampand Goulis la cueforch, et une collier Argent.

Sir John de Geddinge ; cheker Argent & Goulis, et une fese Azure & iiij fermalis Or.

Sir Robert Reydon ; cheker Argent et Goulis, et une croise Azure.

S. Peche ; Argent, une chevron Goulis, une border Sable besante Or.

Sir Pers de Borgate ; pale de Argent et Sable.

Sir Bartilmew Awyllers ; Argent, & iiij eschochons Goulis.

Sir John de Loudham ; Argent, & iiij escochions Sable.

S. de Hay ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et la p'mer quarter une leopard passand Azure.

Sir William Filz Raufe ; Or, iiij chevrons Goulis florette Argent.

Sir Pers de Dennardiston ; Azur, et ij barrs Argent, et la chefe Goulis, et une leopard passand Or.

Sir William de Boytone ; Azure, et les escalopes Or.

Sir Aleyn de Goldingham ; ounde Argent et Goulis, et une labell Azure.

Sir John de Dageworze ; Armyne, une fese Goulis bessant Or.

Sir William Kerketot ; Azur, une croise Argent, en la crois v escalopes Goulis.

Sir Hewe de Moriens ; Azur, et iiij foiles de moures Or.

Sir Roger Stormyn ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et une bend Azure bessante Argente.

Sir Andrew Sackvile ; quartile, Or et Goulis, et une bend Verte.

Sir Robert de Barkesworze ; cheker Argent et Goulis, et une bend Azur et iiij lioncells Argent.

Sir Laurence Hameldene ; Argent, une fret Goulis, et les flourdelices nowes en la fret.

Sir Robert Burnevile ; Goulis, une sautour engraille Argent ent. iiij cinquefoiles Or.

Sir

Sir Robert Aspull ; Azur, et iij chevrons Or.

Sir Edmond Peche ; Argent, et les marles Sable e ij chevrons e un fesse de Goulis.

Sir John Walwetham ; Or, une fese Azur, et iij roundeus Argent.

Sir Hubert Gernegan ; Argent, & iij losenges buckells Goulis.

#### CAMBREGESHIRE.

Sir Bawdwyn de Maneris ; Argent, une sautour engrale Sable.

Sir Gyles de Argentin ; Goulis croisele Argent, et iij coupes Argent.

Sir Gyles de Trompinton ; Azur, croisele Or, et ij trompes Or.

Sir John de Frevile ; Goulis, et iij cressanz Armyne.

Sir Robert Lacy ; Argent, une escuchone perce Goulis, et une bend Sable.

Sir William Boxwarze ; Or, une lion Goulis, et une coller Argent.

Sir Gefferey Bordeleys ; Ermyne, une chefe Goulis, et une leopard passand Or.

Sir Robert Herwarde ; cheker, Or et Azur, une bend Goulis, sus la bend iij egles Argent.

Sir Henry de Colevyle ; Argent, une crois patée Goulis.

Sir John Folebourne ; Or, une chevron de Sable, et ij wynres Sable.

Sir Thomas de Escalers ; Argent, une fese & iij roundells Goulis perces.

Sir William Anenell ; Argent, a une fesse e vj roundells Goules perces.

Sir Bauldwine de Seintgeorge ; Argent, et une crois patée Sable.

Sir Bauldwine de Estowe ; Sable, et une crois patée Argent.

Sir Thomas de Gardyne ; Argent, et ij barrs Sable, & une labell Goulis.

Sir William de Seintgeorge ; Argent, une chiefe Azure, et une lion rampand Goulis.

Sir Robert Hastings ; Armyne, et une chiefe Azure, et ij moles Or.

Sir Houmffray de Basingbourne ; geroune Argent et Goulis.

Sir Thomas Peche ; Azure, une egle Argent, et en la espaule de egle une manche Goulis.

Sir Bauldwin Dabeny ; Azure, une crois et iiij lioncells Or.

Sir John Dokeswyrze ; Azure, une crois ent. iiij lioncells Argent.

Sir Robert Stafford ; Or, une chevron Goulis, et sus la chevron iij bessans Or.

Sir

Sir Robert Tonke ; barré de 6 peces Argent et Sable.

Sir Robert de Halontone ; Argent, une bend Goulis, et sus la bend iij egles Or.

Sir William Bagehot ; Armyne, une bend Goulis, et sus la bend iij egles Or.

Sir Richard de Hulles ; Azure, une egle Argent, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John Chaundoys ; Argent, une pile Goulis et une labell Azure.

Sir Hewe de Meyny ; verrey Argent et Sable, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Roger Smylnertone ; Argent, et une crois Sable la chefe floretes.

Sir Thomas de Rideware ; Azure, une egle Argent.

### ESSEX.

Sir Anfoures de Vere ; quarterly Or et Goulis et molet Armyne.

Sir Alexander de Claveringe ; quarterly Or et Goulis, et une bend Sable & iij moles Argent.

Sir John de Watervile ; Argent, et iij chevrons Goulis.

Sir Robert de Watervile ; meysme les armys, et une bourdour endente Sable.

Sir Roger de Watervile ; Argent, et iij chevrons Goulis et une molet Sable.

Sir Nicholas de Baringtone ; Argent, et iij chevrons Goulis et une labell Azure.

Sir Nicholas de Engayne ; Azur, croisele Or, et une dance Or et une bends Goulis.

Sir Nicholas de Grey, les armes de Grey, a un baston gobonne de Or et Goulis.

Sir Nicholas de Wokingdone ; Goulis, et une lion Argent coroné Or.

Sir Thomas Wokindone ; Goulis, et une lion barry Argent et Azure.

Sir Ernan de Monteney ; Azure, une bends ent. 6 mereles Or.

Sir John Monteney ; meysme les armys, et en la bend une molet Goulis.

Sir John Bretton ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et la bourdure Azure.

Sir Raufe de Rocheforde ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et la bourdure Sable besante Or.

Sir



Sir Robert de Rocheforde ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et une bour-  
dure endente Sable.

Sir John de Rocheforde ; meysme les armys, et une marlet Sable.

Sir John Bellehous ; Argent, et iij lioncells Goulis.

Sir William Belhous ; meysme les armys, et la bourder endente  
Sable.

Sir William Haningfelde ; Or, et une chevron Sable.

Sir William de Wautone ; Argent, et une chevron Sable.

Sir William de Lambourne ; Argent, et ij chevrons Sable.

Sir John Fylole ; Vere et une quarter Goulis.

Sir John Sun. Filz ; meysme les armes, en la quarter une mo-  
let Or.

Sir Auger le Filz Henry ; Armyne, une chefe Azur, en la chefe  
ij lioncells Or.

Sir William Orkesley ; meysme les armys, et la chefe endente.

Sir Adam de Nortost ; Sable, et une lion rampand Or.

Sir Hewe de Blunte ; quarterly, Argent et Goulis, et une bende  
Sable, et sus la bend iij egles Or.

Sir Raufe de Boxstede ; quarterly, Argent et Goulis, et une bende  
Sable besante Or.

Sir John de Merkes ; Goulis, une lion rampand Argent, & la  
bourdure endente Or.

Sir John Beuchampe de Fifeld ; Or, une lion Sable coroné  
Goulis.

Sir John de la Mare ; Argent, une bend Azure, et sus la bend  
iij egles Or.

Sir John de Prereres ; Goulis, et une fesc ent. ij barrs gemels  
Argent.

Sir Gelem de Durem ; Argent, et une crois Goulis et v flores Or.

Sir Walter de Band ; Goulis, et iij cles des egles Or.

Sir Robert de Boures ; Armyne, et la chefe endente Sable, et ij  
lioncells Or.

Sir William de Den ; Argent, et une dance Goulis.

Sir John de Graye ; barry, Argent et Azur, de 6 peces, et une  
bend Goulis.

Sir John Graye ; barry, Argent et Azur, en la chefe iij courtes  
Goulis.

Sir John Beauchampe ; Goulis, une fese ent. 6 billettes Or.

Sir Walter Filz Humfrey ; quarterly, Argent et Sable.

Sir Hamon de Sottone ; Vert croisé Argent et iij coupp. Argent.

- Sir Richard Lovedaye ; Azure, et iij daunces Or.  
 Sir Adam de Neventone ; Azure, et 6 egles Argent.  
 Sir John Passelen ; bende Or et Azure, et quarter Argent, et une leopard passant Goulis.  
 Sir Richard Tany ; Or, et 7 egles Sable.  
 Sir Philip de Verley ; mesme les armys, et une bend Goulis.  
 Sir John Tany ; Azure, et iij barrs Argente.  
 Sir Thomas de Mandevile ; Argent, la chefe endente Goulis, en la chefe iij marles Or.  
 Sir Guy Stonefelde ; Vert, et une egle Or.  
 Sir Thomas Filol ; Or, et une fese ent. ij chevrons de Goulis, en la fese iij croisoiles Argent.  
 Sir William Bomsted ; Azure, une fese et ij chevrons Or.  
 S. de Gogeshale ; Argent, une crois ent. iij escalopes Sable.  
 Sir John Herone ; Azure, et iij herons Argent.  
 Sir Walter Patishule ; Argent, une fese vave Sable ent. iij cresans Goulis.  
 Sir William Gernon ; Argent, et iij pens undes Goulis.  
 Sir John Vascoyle ; Argent, une crois Sable, sus la crois v molets Or.  
 Sir Philip de Chaunsy ; Argent, une chevron ent. iij anneletes Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas de Priers ; Vert, et une bend Argent, et ij coties Or.

## HERFORDESHIRE.

- Sir Hewe de Bylbesworze ; Azure, et iij egles Or.  
 Sir John Filz Symonde ; Azure, ans egles Or, et une quarter Armyne.  
 Sir John de Mochensy ; burele Argent et Azure.  
 Sir Randolfe de Monchensy ; mesme les armys, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir Robert Kendall ; Argent, et une bend Vert, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir John Bassingbourne ; geronne Or et Goulis.  
 Sir Richard de Welles ; Or, et iij piles Goulis, et une quarter Argent et une molet Sable.  
 Sir John de la Lee ; Argent, et une crois cheker Or et Azure.  
 Sir John Somery ; quarterly Or et Azure, et une bend Goulis.  
 Sir Robert de Mylkleye ; Goulis, et iij chevrons Argent.

Sir

Sir Walterde Hontingfeld ; Goulis, et une bend Argent, et sus le bend iij lioncells Sable.

Sir Richard de Catesbury ; Goulis, une fese verrey Or et Azure, et iij testes de cheures Argent.

#### BEDFORDESHIRE:

Sir John Pakenham ; barre Azure et Argent de 6 peces, et bend Goulis & iij moles Or.

S. Sun. Filz ; mesme les armys, et les molez perces.

S. de Traily ; Or, une crois Goulis ent. iiij marles de Goulis.

Sir John Rydell ; palee, Argent et Goulis, et une bend Sable.

Sir Walter de Baa ; Goulis, et une chevron ent. iij rowells Argent.

Sir John de Southbury ; Armyn, la chefe Goulis et iij roses Or.

S. de Beuchampe ; Goulis frette Argent.

Sir Richard le Rous ; quarterly, Argent et Sable, et une bend Sable.

Sir John Conquest ; quarterly, Argent et Sable, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Robert de Hoo ; quarterly, Argent et Sable, et une bend Or.

Sir John Peynre ; Argent, et une chevron de Goulis, et sus la chevron iij flourellices Or.

S. Perot ; quarterly, Or et Azure endente.

Sir Roger de Heygham ; palée, Argent et Azure, et la chefe Goulis, et iij escalopes de Or.

Sir William Yngec ; Or, et une chevron Vert.

Sir John de Morteyne ; Armyn, et la chefe endente Goulis.

Sir David de Fletwick ; Argent, et ij leopardes passans Sable.

Sir Raufe de Goldington ; Argent, ij lions passans Azure.

S. de Wahulle ; Or, et iij cressans Goulis.

S. Pers Loringe ; quarterly, Argent et Goulis, et une bend Goulis.

Sir Roger Peynere ; Argent, et une chevron Azure, et iij flourellices Or.

Sir Robert Hostot ; Azure, une croise patée Armyn ent. iiij roses Or.

#### BOKINGHAMSHIRE.



## BOKINGHAMSHIRE.

S. le Filz Neele, port palee, Argent et Goulis.

Sir Giles de Brouse ; Azure, crosele Or, et une lion Or, et une fluret Goulis en la espoule de lion.

Sir Robert Pogeys ; mascule Argent et Goulis.

Sir Nicholas du Boys ; Argent, une chevron Sable bessante Or.

Sir Richard de la Vache ; Goulis, et iij lioncells Argent, et une labell cheker Or & Azure.

Sir Miles de Beuchampe ; de Vere, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Raufe de Weedone ; Argent, et ij barres Goulis, en la chiefe iij marletes Sable.

S. de Cheny ; Argent, une fese Goulis, et iij marles en la chiefe Goulis.

S. le Enneyse ; Goulis, et une daunce Armyn.

Sir Henry Spigournell ; Goulis, frette Argent, et la chiefe Or, et une leopard passand Goulis.

Sir John Spigournell ; mesme les armys, et une bend Azure.

Sir Drue de Barentyne ; Sable, et 6 egles Argent.

Sir William Wasse ; barre Argent et Goulis de 6 peaces, et une quarter Goulis, et une molet Argent.

Sir Robert Barry ; Azure, et ij leopards passand Or.

Sir Raufe de Cheyndut ; Azure, une chevron Or, et une labell Goulis.

Sir John Filzronard ; Or, ij chevrons Goulis, et une quarter Goulis, et une lion passand Argent.

Sir John Blaked ; Goulis, et une chevron Vere.

S. de Plaunche ; Argent belette Sable, et une lion rampand Sable, coroné Or.

Sir Roger Ternigham ; Azure, une sautour engraille Argent.

S. de Norvers ; Argent, & ij barrs Goulis, en la chiefe iij cressans Goulis.

Sir Thomas Hanvyle ; Azure, une daunce ent. iij greffons Or.

Sir John Wolverton ; Azure, une egle Or, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John Druell ; quarterly Argent et Sable, et une cressant Goulis.

Sir Robert Mallet, port Sable, et une chevron & iij fermals Argent.

Sir Gerárd de Braybroke ; Argent, et 7 lozenges Goulis.

Sir John Gyse ; Goulis, et 6 masculcs Vere, et une quarter Or.

Sir Nicholas de Fremband ; Goulis croisele Or, et une crois Or.  
Sir

Sir John Olneye ; barre de 6 peccs Argent et Azure, et la bourdure endente Goulis.

Sir John Olneye ; Azure croisele Argent, et une fese Argent.

Sir John de la Penne ; Argent, une fese Sable, en la fese iij platts Argente.

Sir John Neyrmyste ; Sable, beletté Argent, et une lion Argent.

Sir John le Lon ; Argent, & ij barris Goulis, en la chefe iij testes de lion Goulis.

#### OXFORDESHIRE.

Sir Hewe de Placy ; Argent, et 6 rowells Goulis.

Sir John Placy ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.

S. Sun Filz ; mesme les armys, a un bastun de Azure.

Sir John Lovell le Bastard ; undes Or et Goulis, et une labell Azure, et les moletes Argent.

Sir Richard Ammory ; undé, Argent et Goulis.

Sir Roger Ammory ; mesme les armys, et une bend Sable.

Sir Thomas Lovell ; undé, Or et Goulis, et une bend Azure.

Sir John de Seint Philbert (Sein Fylebers) ; Argent et Azure, bend de 6 peaces.

Sir John Elcheffelde ; undé Argent et Sable.

Sir Gilbert Elcheffelde ; mesme les armys, et une labell Goulis.

Sir John Elcheffelde ; Argent et ij oundes Sable.

Sir Walter le Panele ; undé, Or et Sable, et une bend Argent.

Sir John de Haulon ; Argent, une lion rampand Azure, gouté Or.

Sir John de la Mare ; Goulis, et une manche Armyn.

Sir Thomas de Baromebury ; Argent, une croise patée Goulis, iij rowells Goulis.

Sir Richard de Seintway ; Or, et ij lions passans Goulis.

Sir Miles de Hastings ; Or, une fese Goulis, en la chefe ij moles Goulis.

Sir Philip de Hastings ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.

Sir William Harpeden ; Argent, et une molet Goulis pece.

Sir Edmonde Cornewalle ; Argent, une lion Goulis, corone Or, et la bend de Sable bessante Or.

Sir John Dyne ; Or, et une fese Sable.

Sir John Gyffarde le Boef ; Goulis, iij lions passans Argent, et une labell.

Sir William Lovell ; undé Or et Goulis, et une labell de valence.

#### KENTE.

## KENTE.

Sir Simond de Leybourne, port Azure et 6 lioncells Argent, et la bourdure endente Or.

Sir Henry de Leybourne ; Azure, et 6 lioncells Argent, et une labell gobony Or & Goulis.

Sir Robert Stirlande ; mesme les armys de Laybourne, et une fese Goulis.

Sir Richard Rokcsle ; mesme les armys de Laybourne, et une fese Goulis.

Sir John de Bykenor ; Argent, et la chefe Azure, en la chefe iij lioncells Argent.

Sir Thomas de Bykenor ; mesme les armys, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John Savuage ; Armyn, la chefe Azure, et iij lioncells Argent.

Sir Roger Savuage ; Argent, et 6 lioncells Sable.

Sir Henry de Cobham ; Goulis, une chevron Or, et ij floures Azure.

Sir Renald de Cobham ; mesme les armys, en la chevron iij moletes Azure.

Sir Henry Cobham le oncle, de Goulis a un crois de Argente.

Sir Stephen de Cobham ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.

Sir William Echingham ; Azure, frette Argent.

Sir Robert Echingham ; mesme les armys, et une bourdure endente Or.

Sir Raufe de Seyntleger ; 6 frette A. le chiefe Or.

Sir John Seinleyer ; od le chiefe de Goulis.

Sir John Haulon ; Goulis, et iij cressans Argent.

Sir Robert de Estaugne ; Azure belette Argent, et une crois Argent.

Sir William Peyfrer ; Argente florette Sable.

Sir Fouke Peyfrer ; meysme les armys, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Bartelmewe de Baronashe ; Goulis, une lion rampand Or, lacoweforche.

Sir Symond de Creie ; Goulis, et une crois engraile Or.

Sir William de Creie ; mesme les armys, et une bend Azure.

Sir John Norywode ; Armyn, et une crois engraile Goulis.

Sir John Sonne Filz ; mesme les armes, et une labell Azure.

Sir William de Valoynes ; ounde de longs Goulis et Argente.

Sir John Champaigne ; Argente, & iij undes Goulis.

Sir Moris le Brun ; Azure, et une fere de molen Or.



Sir Peres de Hontingfelde ; quarterly, Or et Goulis, et la bourdure Sable.

Sir Esteine de Gravesend ; Or, les egles Sable, et une quarter Armyn.

Sir Robert de Senens ; Azure, & iij vans Or.

Sir John Abell ; Argent, et une sautour engraile Azure.

Sir Nicholas Malemeis ; Argent, une bend engraile Purpre.

Sir John de Welle ; Goulis, 6 cressans Argent, une bend goubony Or et Azure.

Sir Thomas le Filz Barnard ; Vert, et la chefe Goulis, et ij moletes Or.

Sir Robert de Crenker ; Goulis, et a un crois Or.

Sir William de Bassinges ; Azure, une crois recercele et evoid Or, une baston Goulis.

Sir Nicholas Kyriele ; Or, et ij chevrons e une quarter Goulis.

Sir Thomas de Seint Leger ; Azure frette Argent, la chefe Or, et une molet Goulis.

S. de Lucy ; Goulis, croysele Or, et iij luces Or.

Sir Amery de Lucy ; Azure, croisele Or et iij luces Or.

Sir Thomas de Lucy ; Azure, croisele Argent, et iij luces Argent.

#### MYDDLESEX.

Sir Thomas de Bakewell ; palee Argent et Azur, et la chefe Goulis, et une leopard Or.

Sir John Joce ; Argent, et une egle Sable, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John de la Poyle ; Argent, une sautour Goulis, et la bourdure Sable bessante Or.

S. de Basinge ; Azure, une crois recroisele et voyde Or.

Sir Bartilmew de Enefelde ; Argent, et une quarter e une molet Or.

#### BARKESHIRE.

Sir Thomas Condrey ; Goulis, belette Or.

Sir Richard Achard ; Or, une bend Sable engraile.

Sir Richard Fokeram ; Or, une bend engrale Azure.

Sir Robert de Sindlesham ; Argent, une fese ent. iij escalopes Goulis, en la fese iij marles Or.

Sir John de la Rivere ; Azure, et ij daunces Or.

Sir John de la Horse ; Argent, une fese Sable ent. iij lioncells Goulis.

Sir

Sir Roger de Yngelfeld (Yngefeld) ; burlee, Argent et Gouls, et la chefe Or, et une lion passant Azure, en la cantell une marlett Sable.

Sir John de Leeham ; Sable, & vj floures Or.

Sir Adam Martell ; Sable, et iij martels Argent.

Sir William Videlon ; Argent, et iij testes de lion Gouls.

Sir John Beeche ; Argent, une bend Gouls, et iij testes de cerf Or.

Sir Richard de Windesore (Windleshore) ; Gouls, croisele Or, & une sautour Argent.

Sir John Foxley ; Gouls, et ij barres Argent.

#### SUSSEX *and* SOTHERY.

Sir Michell de la Ponynges ; barre Or et Vert, et une bend Gouls.

Sir Thomas de Ponynges ; mesme les armys, en la bend iij moles Argent.

Sir Nicholas Gentill ; Or, et la chefe Sable, et ij moles peces Argent.

Sir John Aschebornham ; Gouls, une fese ent. 6 rowells Argent.

Sir William de Monforde ; bende Or et Azur, et une labell Gouls.

Sir Henry Husee ; Armyn, et iij barrs Gouls.

Sir Gefferay de la Mare ; Or, et une fese et ij gemells Azure.

Sir James Neyville ; Gouls, croisele Or, et ij trompes Or.

Sir John de Horne ; Gouls, et une fret de Vere.

Sir John Dowedale ; Argente, une fese de moleyn Gouls.

Sir Thomas de Leuknore ; Azure, et iij chevrons Argent.

Sir Richard le Waleys ; Gouls, une fese Armyn.

Sir Symond le Waleys ; mesme les armys, en le chefe une leopard passand Or.

Sir Walter de la Linde ; Argent, une crois engraile Gouls.

Sir John Heringand ; Azure, croisele Or, et 6 heringes Or.

Sir William Mansee ; Argent, et les escalopes Gouls, et une lion rampand Sable.

Sir Roger de Bavent ; Argent, et la chefe endente Sable.

Sir Raufe Sauzaver ; Azure, croisele Or, et iij cressans Or.

Sir Giles de Fens ; Azure, et iij lioncells Or, et une label Gouls.

Sir John de Daberon ; Azure, et une chevron Or.

Sir John Sun. Filz ; mesme les armys, et une labell Argent.

Sir Henry de Box ; Or, et 6 lioncells Gouls, et une bend Argent.

Sir John de Hamme ; Azure, une chevron Or, et iij di. lyons Or.

Sir

Sir John de Newenham ; Argent, et une crois Goulis, et une bend Azure.

Sir Aleyn de Boxhulle ; Or, une lion Azure, frette Argent.

Sir Frances de Aldam ; Azure, et une ray de soluit Or.

#### WILTSHIRE *and* HAMSHIRE.

Sir Alexander Cheneroyle ; Argent, et iij lioncells Sable.

Sir Adam de la Forde ; Azure, et iij lioncells Or, coronés Or.

Sir John de Meriets ; barre, Or et Sable de 6 peaces.

Sir John Mariet la Nephn ; mesme les armys, et une bend Armyn.

Sir Edmund Gasceline ; Or bellette Azure.

Sir Walter Gasceline ; mesme les armys, et une labell Goulis.

Sir John Gasceline ; mesme les armys, et une bend Goulis.

Sir Thomas Chaucombe ; Or, une crois Vert et 5 moletes Argent.

Sir John Mandut ; Goulis, et iij penz daunces Or.

Sir John Husee ; Or, et une crois Vert, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Yngram Berenger ; Or, et une crois Vert et une bend Goulis.

Sir John de Haveringe ; Argent, une lion rampand Goulis, la cove fources, et une coller Azure.

Sir John de Maundevile ; quarterly, Vere et Goulis,

Sir Renalde de Seynt Martyn ; Sable, et 6 lioncells Or.

Sir John Westone ; Argent, une fese Sable, et la bourdure Goulis besanté Or.

Sir John Sun Filz ; mesme les armys, la bourdure endente.

Sir John de Seint John ; Armyn, et la chefe Goulis, et ij moles Or.

Sir Eymis de Seint John ; Argent croisele Sable, et la chefe Goulis, & ij moles Or.

Sir John de Stures ; Azure frette Or.

Sir John de Seint John de Laguehm. ; Argent, la chefe Goulis, & ij moles Or, et la bourdure endente Sable.

Sir John Pluet ; Or, une egle Goulis de ij testes.

Sir James de Nortone ; Vert, et une lion Or.

Sir William de Cosington ; Azur, et iij roses Or.

Sir Richard de Astone ; Azure, croisele Or, et une bend Argent, et ij cottes Or.

Sir Thomas Paynell ; Or, ij barrs Azure, et les mereles Goulis.

Sir William Paynell ; Argent, & ij barrs Sable, et les udles Goulis en la manere de bourdure assics.

Sir Edmund Bacon ; Goulis, et la chefe Argent, et ij moletes Sable.



Sir Adam Gordon ; Goulis, et iij floures Argent issanz de testes de leopardes.

Sir Richard de Borhont ; Argent, une fese ent. 6 marles Goulis.

Sir John Randolfe ; Goulis, une crois Argent, & 5 moles Sable in la crois.

Sir John de Lyle ; Or, une chevron ent. iij foilles de gletners de Goulis.

Sir Raulfe de Marshall ; Or, et une fer de moleyn Goulis.

Sir Robert de la Mare ; Goulis, et ij leopardes passans Argent.

#### DORSETT *and* SOMERSETSHIRE.

Sir Thomas Gorney, port pale Or et de Azure.

Sir Philip Courtney ; Or, et iij tournez Goulis et une bend Azure.

Sir Robert de Brent ; Goulis, et une greffon Argente.

Sir Raufe de Cortis ; Goulis, et une greffon Or.

Sir Richard de Croupes ; Argent, et 6 masculles Goulis, et un labell Azure.

Sir Gefferay de Aubemarle ; Goulis, croiselé Or, et une bend masculine Armyn.

Sir Estiene de Bridmanestone ; Argent, et 7 lozenges Sable.

Sir William Montagu ; Argent, et une fese endente Goulis a iij endentures.

Sir Houmfray Beuchampe ; Vere, une labell Or.

Sir John le Waleys ; Armyn, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John Bytton ; Armyn, une fese Goulis.

Sir Henry de Glastingbures ; Argent, et une bend engrale Sable.

Sir Fouke Filz Waryn ; quarterly, Argent et Goulis endente, et une molet Sable.

Sir Henry de Lorty ; Azure, une crois Or.

Sir Andrew de Grymsted ; Goulis, et iij barrs de Vere.

Sir John Clyfforde ; cheker Or et Azure, et une bend Goulis.

Sir Ellis Cotell ; Or, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John de Babintone ; Goulis, et les plates Argent.

Sir John de Mounforde ; Argent, croisele Goulis, et une lion rampand Azure.

Sir John de Chauvent ; palee Argent et Azure, et une fese Goulis.

Sir William le Filz Warin ; quartile de Argente et de Sable endente.

CORNWALLE *and* DEVONSHIRE.

- Sir Henry de Botringham ; Argent, et iij bendes Goulis.  
 Sir Estiene de Haccombe ; Argent, et iij bendes Sable.  
 Sir Thomas de Ercedekne ; Argent, et iij chevrons Sable.  
 Sir Serle de Laulayron ; Sable, et iij chevrons Argent.  
 Sir Richard Hewys ; Goulis fretté Argent, et vij quarters Argent.  
 Sir Renande de Boterells ; cheker Or et Goulis, et une chevron Azure, et iij ferres Argente.  
 Sir Raufé Bloen ; Sable, une sautour engraile Argent.  
 Sir Walter de Cornewall ; Argent, une crois Sable bessante Or.  
 Sir Renald de Coykyn ; bende Goulis et Armyn de 6 peces.  
 Sir Robert Keupell ; Goulis, et les escalopes Argent, et une bende Vere.  
 Sir William le Preuz ; Sable croisé Or, et iij lioncells Argent.  
 Sir Richard de Poltesmore ; Or, une crois engraile Goulis, et un bend goubony Argent et Azure.  
 Sir Symond de Ralee ; Goulis, et une bend engraile Argent.  
 Sir Geffray de Hautvilc ; Sable croisé Argent, et une lion rampant Argent.

DARBY *and* NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

- Sir William Montgomery ; Or, une egle Azure.  
 Sir John de Langforde ; palce, Or et Goulis, et une bend Argent.  
 Sir Hugh de Culy ; Argent, une chevron ent. iij rowells Sable.  
 Sir John de Horpey ; Azure, une croys Or, frette Goulis.  
 Sir John le Fauconner ; Argent, et iij faucons Goulis.  
 Sir Richard de Hertehulle ; Argent, et ij barres Vert.  
 Sir Robert Poutrell ; Or, une bend Azure, et iij floures Argente.  
 Sir Peres Pyrot ; Azur, une bend engraile ent. 6 marles Or.  
 Sir Walter Haket ; Argent, a ij bendes de Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas de Newemarche ; Argent, et une fese endente Goulis.  
 Sir John Newmarche ; Goulis, une fese endente Or.  
 Sir Robert Roos ; Goulis, et iij bowges de Ermyne.  
 Sir John de Ros ; de Argent, a iij bouces de Sable.  
 Sir Nicholas Hastings ; Or, une manche Goulis, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir John de Vaus ; cheker Argente et Goulis, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir John de Londham ; Argent, une bend Azure croisé Or.  
 Sir John de Haringtone ; Or, une chefe Goulis, et une bend Azure.  
 Sir Francis Vilcers ; Goulis beletté Or, et une crois Or.

Sir

Sir John Bourdon ; Goulis, et iij bourders Argente.  
 Sir Walter Tonke ; Sable beletté Or, et une quarter Armyn.  
 Sir John Stirchegleigh ; Argent, et une egle Sable.  
 Sir Nicholas de Seirley ; Argent et Azur palee.  
 Sir Thomas de Mallet ; Goulis, et une fese Armyn ent. 6 fermauls Or.

## LINCOLNESHIRE.

Sir Andrew Loterell, pout Or, et une bend ent. 6 marles Sable.  
 Sir Gefferay Loterell ; Azure, une bend ent. 6 marles Argent.  
 Sir John Brasbruge ; Verre, Argent, & Sable, et une fese Goulis.  
 Sir Robert de Venour ; Argent, croisé de Goulis, et une lion rampand Goulis, la coutforche.  
 Sir Hewe de Bussye ; Argent, et iij barrs Sable.  
 Sir Thomas de Seint Loye ; Goulis, une fese ent. iij eschalopes Argente.  
 Sir Gylbert de Briddleshale ; Argent, ij barrs gemele Azure, en la chefe iij moles Goulis.  
 Sir Edmund de Colevyle ; Or, une fese Goulis.  
 Sir James de Mounthault ; Argent, et iij barris gemely Sable, et une lion rampand Goulis.  
 Sir John Goband ; Goulis, ij barris Or, en la chefe iij roundells Or.  
 Sir William de Bayoufe ; Goulis, ij barris Argent, en la chefe iij escalopes Argente.  
 Sir Adam le Filz John ; Sable, ij barris Argent, en la chefe iij plats Argent.  
 Sir James de Molton ; cheker Or et Sable.  
 Sir Thomas de Molton ; cheker Or et Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas Filz Eustas ; Azure croisé Or, et une bend Argent.  
 Sir Philip Nevyle ; Argent, et une daunce de Goulis et une bend Sable.  
 Sir John de Ros ; Argent, iij barris Goulis, et une bend engraile Sable.  
 Sir John Colvyle ; Azure, et une lion Argent, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir William de Bocmostre ; Argent floreté Sable, et une lion Sable.  
 Sir John de Souteton ; Or, une lion rampand Vert et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir John Skepwithe ; Goulis et Argent, barre de viij peaces, en la chefe une leuder Sable sautant.  
 Sir Robert Sutell ; Goulis, et une egle Argent, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir William de Paris ; Sable croisé Argent, et une chevron Argent.  
 Sir



- Sir Symond de Kyme ; Azure croisé Or, et une chevron Or.  
 Sir Henry de Lekbourne ; Argent croisé Sable, et une chevron Sable.  
 Sir Robert Darcy ; Argent, et iij roses Goulis, et la bordure endente Sable.  
 Sir John Darcy ; Argent, et une eschuchion Sable, et les rosettes Goulis en la man de une bordure.  
 Sir James Brion ; Argent, et tres bendes Goulis.  
 Sir Philip de Welles ; Or, une lion Sable lacoweforche, et une bende Goulis.  
 Sir Warin de Basingburne ; geroune Or et Azure.  
 Sir Robert Chamberleyn ; Goulis, une fesse ent. iij escalopes Or.  
 Sir Richard Chamberleyn ; de Goulis, a une chevron e iij escalopes de Or.  
 Sir William de Ryzere ; Goulis, une bend Armyn et une labell Or.  
 Sir John du Boys ; Argent a ij barres e une quarter Goulis et une bende Sable.  
 Sir Philip de Chaunsey ; Argent et une chevron Goulis, et la bordure Sable besante Or.  
 Sir John Paynell ; Goulis, et une cinquefoile Argente.  
 Sir Norman Darcy ; Argent, et iij roses Goulis, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir Raufe Paynell ; Argent, et une bend Sable.  
 Sir Raufe de Treantone ; Argente, et une bend Goulis.  
 Sir Edmund Foliot ; Goulis, une bend Argent, et une labell Or.  
 Sir Raufe Filz Symon ; Azure, une lyon rampand Armyn.  
 Sir Thomas Burnham ; Or, une manche Vert.  
 Sir Thomas de Nevyle ; Or, & la chefe endente Vert, & une bend Goulis.  
 Sir William Bretton ; Azure, une bend ent. 6 moles Or.  
 Sir Richard Boselinyorpe ; Argent, et la chefe endente Sable, et la chevron Goulis.  
 Sir Roger Peytenyn ; Armyn, et iij chevrons Goulis.  
 Sir John Creppinge ; Goulis belette Or, et une lion rampand Argent.  
 Sir Robert de Sandeby ; Argent frette Azure.  
 Sir Roger de Beltoft ; mesme les armys et la chefe Azure.  
 Sir Robert de Holtesby ; Azure frette Argent & la chefe Argente.  
 Sir Geffray Manconant ; Argent, une bend Sable et ij cottee Goulis.

Sir

Sir Randolfe de Otteby ; Goulis, ij barrs Argent, en la chefe  
ij plates Argente.

Sir John Caltofte ; Goulis, iij roses Argent.

Sir Philip de Illeye ; Goulis, une egle Or, et une bend Azure.

Sir John de Lonye ; cheker Argent et Azure, et la chefe Goulis,  
& ij moles Or.

Sir John Saunton ; Or et la chefe Azure.

Sir William Darcy ; Goulis, et iij roses Argente.

Sir John Darcy ; Azure croiselé Argent, et iij roses Argent.

Sir Pers de Saltmers ; Argent croiselé Goulis, et iij roses Goulis.

Sir John Comyn ; Argent croiselé Goulis, et iij garbes Goulis.

#### WESTMERLAND *and* LANCASHIRE.

Sir Robert Hanserde ; Goulis, iij moles Argent.

\* Sir John Hansarde ; Goulis, une bende ent. 6 moles Argent.

Sir William le Filz William ; masculine Argent et Goulis.

Sir William Rydell ; Goulis, une lion Argent, et la bourdure en-  
dente Argente.

Sir Thomas Graye ; Goulis, et les lozenges Or, et une bend go-  
bony Argent & Azure.

Sir Edmund Talbot ; Argente, et iij lioncells Peupre.

Sir Davy Dymot ; Goulis, et la chefe Or, et une lion passand Sable.

Sir William Dacre ; Goulis, et iij eschalopes Argent.

Sir Edmund Dacre ; Goulis, et les iij foiles Or, iij escalopes  
Argent.

Sir Robert de Pleford ; Sable, et une croise patée Argente.

Sir Adam Banaster ; Argent, une croise patée Sable.

Sir Adam de Walton ; mesme les armys, et une bourder endente  
Goulis.

Sir Gilbert de Attone ; Goulis, une croise patée Argent.

Sir William Banaster, Goulis, et iij chevrons Argente.

Sir William de Holande ; Sable, une crois patée Or.

Sir Thomas Banaster ; Argente, une crois patée Sable, et une  
labell Goulis.

Sir Laurence de Cornewall ; Argent, une crois patée Sable be-  
sante Or.

#### EVERWYKE, *vel* YORKESHIRE.

Sir Hewe Wake ; Or, ij barrs Goulis, en la chefe iij tourtez  
Goulis, et une bend Azure.

Sir

Sir Hewe Wake le oncle ; Goulis, ij barrs Argent, en la chefe iij plats Argent.

Sir Baldwin Picot ; Azure, et ij barrs Or, en la chefe iij besantes Or.

Sir Adam de Hodlestone ; Goulis frette Argent, et la bourder endente Or.

Sir Richard de Hodlestone ; la neven Goulis frette Argent, et une labell Or.

Sir Richard de Hodlestone ; Goulis frette Argent, et une labell Azure.

Sir Robert Colevyle ; Or, une fese Goulis, en la chefe iij tourtes Goulis.

Sir Gerard Salveyn ; Argent, et la chefe Sable, en la chefe ij moles Or.

Sir John le Latymer ; Goulis, une crois patée Or, en la crois iij escalopes Sable.

Sir Thomas Latymer ; Goulis, une croise patée Or, et une labell Azure florete Or.

Sir Nicholas Latymer ; Goulis, une crois patée Or, une bend Azure florete Or.

Sir Thomas Latymer ; Goulis, une crois patée Or, et une labell Sable.

Sir William le Latymer ; Goulis, une crois patée Or, et une labell Sable bezante Or.

Sir Symond Warde ; Azure, une crois patée Or.

Sir John Samson ; Or, et une crois patée Sable.

Sir Robert Outtred ; Or, une crois patée Goulis, en la crois iij moles Or.

Sir Water de Grendale ; Armyn, et une croise patée Goulis.

Sir Robert de Manley ; Or, une bend Sable, en la bend iij egles Argent.

Sir John Manley ; Or, une bend Sable, en la bend iij daunces Argent.

Sir Edmund de Manley ; Or, une bend Sable, en la bend iij wymres Argent.

Sir Richard de Leybourne ; Goulis, et 6 lioncells Argente.

Sir Nicholas de Leybourne ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.

Sir Thomas de Haselarton ; Goulis, et 6 lioncells Argent coronés Or.

Sir John de Nevyle ; Argent, et une sautour Goulis.

Sir



- Sir Miles Stapilton ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable.  
 Sir John Springes ; Argent, une lion rampand Vert.  
 Sir William de Stopham ; Argent, et une bend Sable.  
 Sir John Stopham ; mesme les armys, et une labell Or.  
 Sir Roger de Cressrye ; Argent, une lion rampand Sable lacowefourche, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir William Deyncourt ; Argent, une daunce ent. & belletes Sable.  
 Sir Nicholas de Kingstone ; Sable, et une lion Or, lacowefourche, et une labell Goulis.  
 Sir Walter Kingeston ; Sable, une lion Or, lacowefourche, et une bend Goulis.  
 Sir William Hooke ; Azure, une fese et iij floures Or.  
 Sir Robert de Wadesley ; Argent, une bend ent. 6 marles Goulis, en la bend iij escalopes Or.  
 Sir Nicholas de Wortele ; Argent, une bend ent. 6 marles Goulis, en la bend iij besanz Or.  
 Sir Thomas Ros ; Goulis, et la bawges Or, et une fese Vert.  
 Sir William Ros de Yolton ; Azure, et iij bowges Argent, et une labell Or.  
 Sir John de Horbun ; burele Argent et Azure, a une bend Goulis.  
 Sir Hewe Gobion ; burele Argent et Goulis, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir Hewe de Suenigton ; Argent, une chevron Azure, une labell Goulis.  
 Sir Adam Suenigton ; mesme les armys, et la chevron une florette Or.  
 Sir John de Vepound ; Goulis, et 6 anneles Or, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir Robert Filz Raufe ; burele Argent et Azure, et iij chapeles Goulis, et une labell Or.

## LEICESTERSHIRE.

- Sir Henry Segrave ; Sable, une lion rampand Argent coroné Or, et une bend Goulis.  
 Sir Symond Segrave ; mesme les armys, et une bend Or.  
 Sir Estene de Segrave ; Sable, une lion de Argente coroné Or, en le espaule de lion un flouret Goulis.  
 Sir John Segrave ; Sable, une lion rampand Argent coroné Or, et une bend engraile de Goulis.  
 Sir Alexander Artas ; Sable, et iij floures Argente.

Sir

Sir Roger Brabason ; Goulis, une bend Or, en la bend iij marles Sable.

Sir Robert de Grandon ; Argente, & ij chevrons Goulis, & une labell Vert veer.

Sir Nicholas Trymynel ; Or, une croise engraile Goulis, et une bend Azure.

Sir William de Hardeshull ; Or, une croise engraile Goulis, en l'un quarter marlet Vert.

Sir Pers Malour ; Or, et iij leopards passand Sable.

Sir Philip de Barington ; Argent, et une lion de Sable, lacowe-forch, en le espaule une floret Or.

Sir John de Hearcourt ; Goulis, et ij barrs Or.

Sir Robert Peverell ; Goulis, a les crusules patés Or, et une fese Argent.

Sir Richard de Perereys ; quarterly, Argent et Sable, et une molet Goulis.

Sir John Hamelin ; Goulis, une lion rampand Armyn coroné Or.

Sir Robert Nevile ; Goulis, et une fese endente Argent, et la bourder endente Or.

Sir Philip Nevile ; Goulis, une fese endente Argent, en la chefe iij moles Or.

Sir Richard de Nevile ; Goulis, une fese endente Argent, et une labell Azure.

Sir William Estanton ; verre Argent et Sable, et une quarter Goulis.

Sir Roger de Seint Andrew ; Goulis, iij lozenges Or, et une labell Azure.

Sir John Dangervile ; Goulis, une cinquefoile Armyn, et la boudure Sable besanté Or.

Sir William Bordet ; Azure, ij barris Or.

Sir Robert Bordet ; mesme les armys, en la sovraane barre iij marles Goulis.

Sir John de Tikeby (Digeby) ; Azure, et une flourdelyce Argente.

Sir Hewe de Hercy ; Goulis, et la chefe Argente, et une labell Azure.

Sir William la Souche ; Goulis besante Or, et une labell Azure.

Sir Oliver la Souche ; Goulis besante Or, et une chevron Armyn.

Sir Amory la Souche ; Goulis besante Or, et une bend Argent.

Sir Thomas la Souche ; Goulis besante Or, et une quarter Argent, et une molet Sable.

Sir Roger le Bred ; Goulis besante Or, et une daunce Or.

- Sir Roger Flanuvile ; Argent, une manche Goulis besante Or.  
 Sir Gyles de Estlee ; Argent, une lion Goulis, en la espaule de lion une cinquefoile Argent, et une labell Azure.  
 Sir William Bernake ; Argent, une fese ent. iij barnakes Sable.  
 Sir Richard Echebastone ; Argent, une lion Goulis, en la espaule de lion une cinquefoile Argent, et une bend Azure.  
 Sir Henry de Ribbefford ; Armyn, la chefe Goulis frette Or.  
 Sir William Marmyon ; Goulis, une lion rampand de Veer coroné Or.  
 Sir John Twifforde ; Argent, ij barris et une quarter Sable, en la quarter une cinquefoile Or.  
 Sir John de Canitone ; Goulis, ij barrs Argent, en la chefe ij moles Argent.  
 Sir John de Dene ; Argent, une lion rampand Purpre.  
 Sir John Clemsby ; meysme les armys corone Or.

#### NORTHAMPTON *and* RUTLANDSHIRE.

- Sir Robert Hansted ; Goulis, et la chefe cheker Or et Azure.  
 Sir Robert Hansted ; mesme les armys et une bend Argente.  
 Sir John Hansted ; mesme les armes, la bend Armyn.  
 Sir Thomas Verdoun ; Sable, une lion Argente rampand.  
 Sir Thomas Mordat ; de Or frette de Sable.  
 Sir Richard Basset ; palée Or et Goulis, et une bourdure Azure besante Or.  
 Sir Waryn de Lyle ; Goulis, et une leopard passant Argent corone Or.  
 Sir Gerard de Lyle ; mesme les armys crusele de Argente.  
 Sir Robert del Yle ; mesme les armys, les crusules de Or.  
 Sir Bawdwyn de Lyle ; Or, une fese ent. ij chevrons Sable, en la fese iij roses Argent.  
 Sir Water le Filz Robert ; Or, et ij chevrons Goulis.  
 Sir Geffrey de Braddene ; Sable, une bend engraile Argente.  
 Sir William Favnell ; Argent, et une bend Goulis et une bourdure Sable besante de Or.  
 Sir Robert Botevileyn ; Argent, et iij cressans Goulis.  
 Sir John de Pateshull ; mesme les armys, et une fese Sable.  
 Sir Henry Pinkeney ; Or, une fese endente Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas Bolesham ; Goulis, et iij bosons de Argent.  
 Sir Robert de Wauncy ; Sable, et iij gauns Argent.  
 Sir Robert de Bray de Veer ; iij bendes de Goulis.

Sir



- Sir John de Astone ; Sable, une sautoir Argente.  
 S. de Kinqueho ; Goulis, une fese Argent, en la chefe iij lozenges Argent.  
 Sir Henry de Preyeres ; Goulis, et iij escalopes Argent.  
 Sir John de Geytone ; Argente, une fese ent. 6 floures Goulis.  
 Sir William Trossell ; Argent, une fret Goulis besante Or.  
 Sir Geffrey Rossell ; Or, une chevron Azure, & iij roses Goulis.  
 Sir Thomas Thochet ; Armyn, une chevron Goulis.  
 Sir Robert Sun Filz ; mesme les armes, a un labell de Azure.  
 Sir Theobald Neville ; Azure crusile Argent, et iij floures Argent, a testes de leopardes issante.  
 Sir John de Nevile ; Goulis crosele Argente, et iij floures Argente.  
 Sir Philip de Geytone ; Argent crusele Azure, et iij floures Azure.  
 Sir William de Beresford ; Argent crusele Sable, & iij floures Sable.  
 Sir Thomas Wale ; Argent, une croise Sable, en la crois v lioncells Or.  
 Sir John de Bakpuce ; Goulis, a ij barris Argente, en la chefe iij feres de chevall Or.  
 Sir John de Lacy ; undes Goulis et Armyn.  
 Sir Henry de Deen ; Argent, et une daunce Goulis, en la chefe iij cressans Goulis.  
 Sir William de Boyvile ; Goulis, iij sautoirs Argente.

## WARWIKESHIRE.

- Sir John Clynton ; Or, et iij penz Azure, et un quarter de Ermyne.  
 Sir Robert Basset ; Or, et iij penz Sable, et une quarter Armyn.  
 Sir John Clynton ; Argent, et la chefe Azure, et ij floures Or.  
 Sir John Clynton de Madestoke ; Argent, et le chefe Azure, et ij moles Or.  
 Sir William le Blounte ; unde Or et Sable.  
 Sir Thomas le Blounte ; Goulis, une fese ent. 6 marles Argent.  
 Sir John Peche ; Goulis crusele Argent, et une fese Argente.  
 Sir Pers de Lemesy ; Goulis, une egle Or.  
 Sir Richard de Lemesy ; mesme les armys, une baston de armys de Mounford.  
 Sir John de Grandon ; verree Argent et Sable, et une baston de Or.  
 Sir John de Lotebroke ; Azure, une chevron Armyn.

Sir

Sir Symon de Mamescestre ; verre Argent et Sable et une bend Goulis, iij egles de Or.

Sir John Charnelles ; de Goulis, ij chevrons de Or, et une fese de Ermyn.

Sir George de Charneles ; de Azure a une crois engrele de Or.

Sir John de Bysscpton ; bende Or et Azure, et une quarter Armyn.

Sir Pers de Wolwardington ; bende Argent et Sable de & peces.

Sir William del Chastell ; Goulis et ij barris et une quarter Argent, en le quarter une chastell Sable.

Sir Richard Withacre ; Sable, et iij mascules Argente.

Sir Edmund de Langele ; Argent, une fese Sable, en la chefe iij escalopes Sable.

Sir Richard Torvile ; Goulis, et iij chevrons de Veer.

Sir Nicholas Torvile ; Goulis, et ij chevrons de Veer.

Sir Thomas de Garshale ; quarterly, Argent & Sable, et une bend Goulis & iij floures Argente.

Sir Robert de Verdun ; Argent, une crois Azure frette Or.

Sir Percevall Somery ; Azure, et ij lions passans Or.

Sir Henry Erdington ; mesmes les armys et une bourdure Goulis.

Sir Nicholas de Etone ; Goulis, une chevron ent. iij egles Argent.

Sir Raufe de Stirle ; palee Or et Sable.

Sir John de Mandevile ; Azure frette Or.

Sir Thomas Clyntone ; Ermyn, et la chefe Azure, et ij moles Or.

Sir Robert Arderne ; Armyn, et une fese cheker Or et Azure.

Sir Symond Bereford ; Argent et iij floures Sable.

#### GLOCESTERSHIRE.

Sir Oliver de Scint Amaund, port Or, frette Sable, et la chefe Sable, et iij marles Argent.

Sir William Beauchamp ; Goulis, et une fese ent. 6 marles Or, & bourdure endente Argente.

Sir John de Wicham ; Sable, une fese ent. 6 marles Argente.

Sir Robert le Filz Payne ; Goulis, iij lions passans Argent, et une bend gobbonny Or et Azure.

Sir Gilbert Pauncevod ; Goulis, iij lioncells Argente.

Sir Hamond le Estrange ; Goulis, ij lions passans Argent, et une bend Or.

Sir John le Estrange ; Goulis, les marles Or, et ij lions passans Argent.

Sir

Sir John le Estrange ; Goulis, ij lions passans Argent, et la bour-  
dure endente Or, & une bend Azure.

Sir Robert de Felton ; Goulis, ij lions passans Armyn.

Sir John de Felton ; mesme les armys coronés de Or.

Sir William de Felton ; Goulis, et ij lions passans Argente, & une  
bend gobbonny Or et Azure.

Sir Gylbert de Knouville ; Argent, et iij moles Goulis.

Sir John de Knouville ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.

Sir Edmund Basset ; Armyn et la chefe Goulis endente, & iij es-  
calopes Or.

Sir John Basset ; od le chefe de Goulis endente, a iij moles de Or.

Sir Nicholas de Valeres ; Argent, une crois Goulis et cinque es-  
calops Or.

Sir Nicholas de Semmor ; Argent, et ij chevrons Goulis, et une  
labell vert.

Sir Walter de Glocester ; Argent, et iij lioncells Goulis, et la  
bourdure endente Azure.

Sir Waryn Martyn ; Argent, ij barris Goulis besante Or.

Sir Gilbert Talbot ; Goulis, une lion rampand Or, et la bourdure  
endente Or.

Sir Symond Gyfforde ; Goulis, et iij lions passans Argent, et une  
labell Sable.

Sir Pers de Brouse ; Or croisele Sable, et une lion rampand Sable  
lacoweforche renowe.

Sir Richard de Antesheye ; party Or et Argente, vunde Goulis.

Sir Richard de Aston ; Goulis, une lion rampand Or, et une bend  
Vert.

Sir William de Wanton ; Argent, une chevron Sable, et iij egles  
Or.

Sir Thomas de Barkeley ; Goulis, et les rosetes Argent, et une  
chevron Argent.

Sir John de Berkeley, de Goulis a iij crois patées de Or, une che-  
vron Argent.

Sir Richard de Stakepole ; Argent, une lion rampand Goulis, et la  
coller Or.

Sir Water Baskerville ; Argent, et iij roundells Azure, et une che-  
vron Goulis crusele Or.

Sir Roger le Rous ; party Or et Azure, et iij lioncells Goulis.

Sir John le Rous ; party Azure et Goulis, et iij lioncells Armyn.

Sir William de Hotot, de Azure, a iij cressans Argent, un che-  
vron de Or.

Sir



Sir John Hotot ; mesme les armys, et une chevron gemele.

Sir William Maunsell ; Goulis, une fese Argent, et une labell Argent.

S. Ablehale ; Or, une fese Goulis.

Sir Edmund de Welington ; Goulis, une sautoir Veer, en la chefe une molet Or.

Sir Walter Bluet ; Or, une chevron enter iij egles Vert.

Sir William le Longe ; Goulis, et une sautoir engraile Or.

Sir Thomas Circestre ; Argent, une chevron Azure, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Water Hukeford ; Or, une egle Sable, et une coler Argent.

Sir Henry de Wellemescott ; Argent, et ij barris Azure, et une lion rampand Goulis coroné Or.

Sir Hewe de Audeley ; Goulis frette Or, et une labell Azure.

Sir James de Audeley ; mesme les armys, en la labell les lioncells Or.

Sir John de Hastings ; Or, une manche Goulis, et la bordure de valence.

Sir John de Ratendenc ; Azure, et les marles Argent.

Sir Walter de Optone ; Goulis croisele Or, et une lion rampand Or.

Sir John de Wyncinton ; Sable, et iij testes de singlere Argent.

Sir Payne Torbervile ; cheker Or et Goulis, et une fese Armyn.

Sir John Noreys ; Sable belette Argent, et une croise Argente, le chefe florete.

Sir Leyson de Anene ; Goulis, iij chevrons Argente.

Sir William de Barkeroles ; Azure, une chevron ent. iij cressans Or.

Sir John de Carru ; Or, iij lioncells passans Sable, et une labell Goulis.

Sir Nicholas de Clare ; Or, iij chevrons Goulis, et la bordure endente Sable.

Sir Gilbert de Seint Ouwyn ; Goulis, iij chevrons Or.

Sir William Flemyns ; de Goulis frette de Argente, a une fese de Azure.

#### HEREFORDSHIRE.

Sir Henry Bonn, port les armys de Hereforde, et les cottes Argent.

Sir Edmund de Bonn ; mesme les armys, et une bend endente Argent & Goulis.

Sir

Sir Humfrey de Bonn ; mesme les armys, et la bend Armyn.

Sir Gilbert de Bohom ; les armys de Herford, et en la bende iij escalopes Goulis.

Sir John Mortymer ; les armys de Mortymer, en la eschuchion une sautour Goulis.

Sir Roger Mortymer ; mesme les armys, en le eschuchon une lion Purpre.

Sir Henry Mortymer ; barry Or et Goulis, et le chefe Pale, les corneis gerony une eschuchion Argente.

Sir Pers Corbet ; Or, et une corbyn de Sable.

Sir Thomas Corbet ; Or, et iij corbyns Sable.

Sir John de Silbeton ; Or, une egle Vert, et une bend gobbony Argent et Goulis.

Sir Thomas Ferers ; verrey Or et Goulis, et une bendlet Azure.

Sir Roger Tyrele ; Azure, une lion rampand Argent, et la bourdure endente Or.

Sir Water de Frenes ; Goulis, a ij bendes Or et Azure, le une en l'autre.

Sir Hewe de Frenes ; Argent et Azure, les bendes endentid.

Sir William Ponseyn ; quarterly, Argent et Azure, en le une quarter de Argent une lion Goulis.

Sir John Lacy ; Or, une fese Goulis, en la chefe iij marles Goulis.

Sir Henry Penbruge ; barry Or et Azure, et une bend Goulis.

Sir John de Seint Owen ; Goulis, une crois Argent, en l'un quarter une eschuchion de Gloucester.

Sir Richard de Caple ; Argent, une chevron ent. iij tourtes Goulis.

Sir John Penbruge ; barry Or et Azure, et en la bend iij moles Argent.

#### HONTINGTONSHIRE.

Sir Robert Watervile ; Argente crusile Goulis, et une daunce Goulis.

Sir John de Longevile ; Goulis crusele Argente, et une daunce Argente.

Sir Gilbert de Lyndesey ; Goulis crusele Or, et une eschuchion Vere pece.

Sir Walter de Molesworse ; mesme les armys, et cruseles Argente.

Sir Bernard de Brus ; Azure, et une sautour Or, et la chefe Or.

Sir Robert de Bayouse ; Argente, et iij lioncells Purpre.

Sir Philip le Filz Ermys ; Argent, et iij tourtes Goulis.

Sir

S. de Benneys ; Azure, et la garbes de overye Or.

S. de Den ; Argente, ij barres Sable, en les barris les crusules pates Or.

Sir John de Swynford ; Argente, et iij testes de singliers Goulis.

Sir Thomas Swynford ; Argent, une chevron Sable, a iij testes de singiler de Or.

Sir William Moyne ; Azure crusele Argente, et une daunce Argente.

#### WORCESTERSHIRE.

Sir William de Suley ; Or, ij bendes Goulis, et une labell burele Argent & Azure.

Sir William de Tracy ; Or, ij bendes Goulis, en la cauncel une escalope Sable.

Sir John Gyffard ; Argent, et les roundells Goulis.

Sir John de Vaus ; Goules, et les marles Or, et une escuchion Or, en le escuchion ij lions passans Azure.

Sir John de Byset ; Azure, et les roundells Or.

Sir Thomas de Beringham ; Azure, une bend engraile Or, et une labell Goulis.

Sir William Dabettot ; Armyn, le chefe bende Or et Sable.

Sir John de Ashebourne ; Goulis, une fese ent. 6 marles Argente.

Sir Alexander de Frevile ; Or, et une crois mascule de Veer et Goulis.

Sir Bawdwin de Frevile ; Or, une crois Goulis, et les mascules Veer.

Sir Bartilmowe de Suleye ; Or, et ij bendes Goulis, et une labell Azure.

#### CHESTERSHIRE.

Sir Lewis de la Pole ; Or, une lion Goulis, et une bendlet Sable.

Sir Roger de Chandos ; Or, une lion Goulis lacoweforche.

Sir Hewe Godarde ; Armyn, une crois patée Sable.

Sir Robert Stormyn ; Goulis, et une chevron et iij rowells Argente.

Sir Thomas de Anvers ; Goulis, une chevron ent. iij rowells Or.

Sir John de Ereby ; Goulis, ij lions passans Argente, et une bende engraile Goulis.

Sir John de Penbruge ; Argent, et la chefe Azure, et une bende engraile Goulis.

Sir Richard de Pulesdon ; Sable, et iij moles Argente.

Sir Eustace de Witteney ; palee, Or et Goulis, et la chefe Vere.

Sir William Everoys ; Goulis, une fese Argent, en la chefe iij plates Argent.

#### SHROPESHIRE.



## SHROPESHIRE.

Sir William Boteler ; Goulis crusele Or, et une fese cheker Argent & Sable.

Sir Raufe Boteler ; Goulis, une fese cheker Or et Sable, en la chefe ij moles de Or.

Sir William Boteler ; de wemme Azure, une bend ent. 6 cuppes Or.

Sir Myles Pychard ; Goulis, une fese Or ent. iij escalopes Argente.

Sir John Pychard ; mesme les armys, et une labell Azure.

Sir Richard de Dockessey ; Argent, et une lion Azure, et une ben-delet gobony Or et Goulis.

Sir Hewe de Kynardesley ; Azure crusule Argent, et une lion Argent.

Sir Hewe de Crost ; quarterly, Azur et Argent, en l'un quarter de Azure une lion passand de Or.

Sir John de Arderne ; Goulis crusele Or, et la chefe Or.

Sir Walter Hakelut ; Goulis, et iij haches danays Or, e une daunce Argente.

Sir Edmund Hakelut ; Argente, une bend Goulis, e iij moles Or, et ij cottes daunces de Goulis.

Sir Thomas Lodelawe ; Azure, et iij leopardes passans Argente.

Sir Walter de Kingeshemed ; barre Or et Azure, & une bend Argente, et iij escalopes Goulis.

Sir Richard de Harlee ; Or, e une bend e ij cottes Sable.

Sir John de Chedewynde ; Azure, et une chevron ent. iij rowells Or.

Sir William de Cantelo ; Goulis, et iij floures Or, et une bend Argente.

Sir Richard Hakelut ; Argente, une bend et ij cottes Goulis, en la bend iij floures Or.

## STAFORDESHIRE.

Sir Robert Hastings ; Azure, la chefe Goulis, et une lion rampand Or.

Sir John Hastings ; mesme les armys, et une labell Argente.

Sir Robert Hastings ; Azure, la chefe Goulis, et une lion Or, lacoweforche.

Sir Richard Hastings ; Azure, la chefe Goulis, et une lion Or, & une ben-delet Argente.

Sir Phillip de Hastings ; Azure, la chefe Goulis et une lion Argente.

Sir Robert de Stapelton ; Azure, une lion Or, lacoweforche.

Sir William Wastenes ; Sable, une lion Argent, et la coller Goulis.

Sir Edmund de Wastenes ; Sable, une lion rampand Argent, lacoweforche.

Sir Raufe Stalawe ; Argente, une lion rampand de Sable, lacoweforche renowe.

Sir Henry de Appelby ; Azure, et 6 marles Or.

Sir William Weyer ; Argente, une fese ent. iij cressans Goulis.

Sir Robert Franham ; quarterly, Argente et Azure, iij cressans transmuted le une en l'auter.

Sir Thomas de la Pipe ; Azure crusele Or, et une fese Or.

#### NORTHUMBERLAND *and* COMBERLANDE.

Sir Robert Ogle ; Argent et iij cressans Goulis.

Sir Richard Kerkebird ; Argent, une sautour engraile Vert.

Sir Odynell Heron ; Argent, et iij herons Azure.

Sir Roger Heron ; Goulis, et iij herons Argent.

Sir John Gouldeford ; Argent, ij barris gemile Sable.

Sir Edmund de Kendall ; Argent, une bend daunce Vert, ij cottes dance Goulis.

Sir William Carleylor ; Or, une crois patée Goulis.

Sir Thomas Baylolfte ; Argent, une escuchion Goulis pece, et une labell Azure.

Sir Walter de Borondon ; Argent, et iij roses Sable.

Sir Gilbert de Borondon, de Goulis, a une bend de Argent, iij roses de Sable.

Sir Richard Filz Marmaduke ; Goulis, une fese ent. iij popagais Argent, en la fese iij moles Sable.

Sir John de Lamplowe ; Or, une crois Sable, le chefe florets.

Sir Robert de Lomeley ; Goulis, une fese ent. iij popagais Argent, en la fese iij moles Sable.

Sir Philip de Lyndesey ; Or, une egle Purpre.

Sir Symond de Lyndesey ; mesme les armys, et une bendlet gobony Argente & Azure.

Sir Hughe de Pantone ; Goulis, ij barris Armyn, en la cantell une fere de moleyn Armyn.

Sir Robert Barteram ; Or, une escuchion pece Azure.

Sir Adam de Swynebourn ; Goulis, et trois testes de singler Argent.

Sir Robert de Wynebourne ; mesme les armes crusele de Argente.

Sir

- Sir Michael de Hertlawe ; Argent, et une crois Goulis.  
 Sir Andrew Hertlawe ; mesme les armes, et une marlete Sable.  
 Sir Thomas de Ereby ; Argent frette Sable, & une quarter Goulis, & une cinquefoile Or.  
 Sir Thomas de Bezom ; masculine Argente et Sable.  
 Sir Walter de Corry ; Argent, une sautoir Sable, et une chefe Azure, en la chefe iij cinquefoiles Or.  
 Sir John le Engleys ; Sable, et iij lioncells Argent.  
 Sir John Chidoke ; Goulis, une escuchion Argent, & une double crees Argent.  
 Sir John Pensert ; Goulis, une bend de batille Argente.  
 Sir Mathew Redman ; Goulis, et iij hortelers Armyn.  
 Sir Roger Mandut ; Armyn, et ij barris Goulis.

### Specimens of Antient Cookery.

THE following Receipts, are curious Specimens of antient Cookery, extracted from a Manuscript in the Harleian Library, No. 6807\*.

#### VENYSON WITH FRUMENTY.

TAKE wheat, pick it cleane, and do it in a mortar ; cast a little water thereon, and stamp it with a pestle till it *hole*, (i. e.) till the bran or outward coat come off ; then fan out the holes ; put it into a pot, and lett it stepe till it breke ; then set it on the fire, and stir it well ; when it be well sodden, put therein swete milke ; set it on the fire, and stir it well ; when it is enough, colour it with saffron, and salt it enough, and dress it forth, with the venyson in another dish in fair hot water.

#### PARTRICH STEW'D.

Take marrowbones of beef or mutton ; boil them well ; strayne the broth, and put it into an earthen pot ; then add a good quantity of wyne thereto ; then stuffe the partrich with whole pepyr and marrow, and sow up all the vents of the burd ; then take cloves, mace,

\* From a MS. in the library of Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. F.A.S.

and



and whole pepyr, and let them boil togeder with the partrich; when it is enough, cast into the pot, powder of gingyver, salt and saffron, and serve it up in broth.

#### SMALL BURDS STEW'D.

Take small burds; pull, draw, clean, and wash them; chop off the leggs, and fry them with fresh grease right well; then take onions small minced, fry them, and cast them into an earthen pot, and take a good portion of canyl (cinnamon) and wyne, and draw through a strayner, and cast into the pot, with the onions; then put the burds thereto, with clovys, mace, and a little pepyr, and let them boil togeder, then add white sugar and powder gingyver, salt, saffron, and serve it up.

#### LYODE SOUP.

Take milk and boil it; then take yolks of eggs; draw them through a strayner; put them into the milk, which must be set on the fire, but not suffered to boyle; stir it till it be somewhat thick; add thereto salt and sugar, and cut fair paynement in round sopps for sippets, and cast thereon, and serve it up\*.

#### CHAUDE WARDENS.

Take warden pears; seethe them in wine or water; then break them in a mortar, and draw them through a strayner without any liquor, and put them in a pott with sugar and clarified honey and canal enough, and lett them boile; when it is kele (cold), cast thereto yolks of eggs and powder of gingyver enough; and serve it up in manner of fish. If it be time of Lent, leave out the eggs; but let it boil till it be thick, and serve it up in manner of rice.

#### OYSTERS IN GRAVY.

Take good milk, and draw it with wine and good fish broth; then boil it with cloves, mace, sugar, and powder of gingyver, and a few minced onions; take faire oysters parboiled, and cast them thereto; when they have boiled togeder, serve it forth.

#### ALMOND CAUDEL.

Take raw almonds, grynd them, and then semper with good ale and a little water; strain it into a pot, and let it boil a while; cast thereto saffron and salt, and serve it up hott.

\* Quere, Wherein this differs from a Devonshire white pot?

## POTAGE ON A FISH-DAY.

Make a stiff possets of milk and ale; then draw the crudds through a strainer with white sweet wyne, or Rochel wine, and make it somewhat runnyng and somewhat standing; put a good quantity of sugar or honey, but not too much; then heat it a little, and serve it forth, casting on canail and gingyver; and if you have blanch powder, strow it, and keep it as white as you can.

## HENNES IN BRUETTE.

Take the hennes, and scald them; cut them in gobetts, and seeth them with pork, pepyre, gingyver and bread; temper it up with the same broth or ale; colour it with saffron, seethe it together, and serve it forth.

## APPLE MUSE.

Take apples, seeth them, and searse them through a sieve; then add almond, milk, honey, grated bread, saffron, saunders, and salt; let them all sethe togeder, stir it well, and serve it.

## FRITTOWIS.

Take flower, milk, and eggs, with peppyr and saffron, and make thereof a batter; shred apples therein, fry them, and serve them up.

N. B. The above receipts are for the most part in modern orthography: the following one is transcribed exactly as it stands in the original MS.:—

## QUYNCEs, or WARDENS IN PAST.

Take and make fayre round cotyns of fair paste; yenne take fair raw quynces, pare yem with a knyfe, and take faire out the core; and yanne take sugre ynow, and a littel poudre of gynger, and stoppe the hole full; and couche a II or III wardonys or quynces in a cofyn, and cover yem, and lete yem bake; and for defaute of sugre, take honey; but yanne putte poudre peper thereon, and gyngere in the maner forsayd.

## BRIEF NOTICE CONCERNING LITTLE JOHN;

FROM A LOOSE PAPER IN MR. ASHMOLE'S HAND-WRITING, OXFORD MUSEUM\*.

THE famous Little John (Robinhood's companion) lies buried in Hethersedge church-yard, in the Peak of Derbyshire; one stone at his head, another at his feet; and part of his bow hangs up in the chancel; anno 1652.

## † A LETTER OF QUEEN ANNE,

FIRST WIFE OF KING RICHARD THE SECOND,

TO THE KING,

IN FAVOUR OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD.

MOST dere Sovereign Lorde and Husband, please hit your Grace, to wytt, that whereas oon Queen Philippe§, sumtyme Quene off Englund of famous memory, founded a College in the University of Oxford, called the Quenes College, to have perpetually within the said College at the leste nombre, on provoste, xij scolers off the same College, foure chaplens, and two maistirs off the children be-ynge scolers within the same College, oon of them to instruct and informe scolers in the faculte of arte, and the oder of them to instruct and informe scolers in ther grammar; and xij scolers in arte and grammar; to be found and to have sufficient exhibition, with ij clerks off the chapell perpetually to attend to the service within the said College, to pray, syng, and seye daily divine service, and mony oder observaunce for the said Quene, and the Kyng yen be-ying hir husbond, and for the Kyngs and Quenes off Englund for the tyme beyng for ever, and for the soules of the said Quene and Kyng, and the soules of the Kyngs and Quenes of Englund for ever, and ther heirs and successors, as in the foundation of the

\* From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. F.A.S.

† Communicated by Thomas Astle, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.

‡ This Queen was the daughter of the Emperour Charles the Fourth, and sister to Wineslaus, Emperour and King of Bohemia. She was married to King Richard in 1382, and died at Shene in 1394.

§ Queen Philippa, the foundress of Queen's College, was the wife of King Edward III.  
same



same College expressed in sufficient wrytyng more pleynty hit appereth, and to maynteign, conteneue and susteyne the same, Quene Philippe endowed and gaffe the same our College diverse and fair londs, tenements and possessions, but not fully sufficient for the mayentenaunce and continuaunce of the same foundation, and yet part of the same londs ys in dekey, and part taken from the said College, and the same College is also in suit and troble on oder part, so that they have not londs nor possessions to find the provost vj scolers, ij chaplens, one maister for chyldren, and vj scolers, and the clerks of the chappell, as I am perfytely and credibly instructed; in consideration whereoff, for the good contynuaunce off the said College, for divine service perpetually to be said and done within the same, accordyng to the foundation thereof, and for the longe and prosperouse continuaunce off your Sovereign Lord and me, and for our soules aftir this traunsitory liffe, and the soules of Kyngs and Quenes of Englund; that hit may pleas your Grace to graunt and gyff unto the said provost and scolers of the said College and yair successors, your gracious lettere patents onder your grete seale in dew forme to be made, after the tenor off a byll here inclosed.

---

## EXTRACTS FROM THE WILLS OF VARIOUS PERSONS, BENEFACTORS TO QUEEN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

THE following Extracts from WILLS of Persons who were Benefactors to Queen's College in Oxford, not only contain several curious facts and anecdotes, but they illustrate Ancient Usages and Ceremonies, and therefore I apprehend they will be acceptable to your readers.

I am, &c.

T. ASTLE.

---

The Will of CHRISTOPHER BAYNEBRIGGE, Archbishop of York, touching the Disposition of the Premises, made 21 September, 1509.—The feoffees, out of parcel of the yerely revenues and profits, to find a Preste of good and honest conversation, to syng divyne service perpetually for the soule of THO. LANGTON, late bishop of Wynt, and for the soules of his fader and moder, within  
the

the parish church of Saint Michael in Böndegate; and to have yerely for his salary 10 marks sterling, the residue to be distributed yerely for ever, for fynding a solemn anniversary or obyte yerely for ever upon 27 Jan. with placebo & dirige over even within the Queen's College of Oxen<sup>d</sup>. for the said soules, and for the exhibition of the scolers for the tyme beyng within the same College.

---

The Will of JOHN KIRKEBY, vicar of Chalgrave, made and declared 21 July, 1511;—Touching the disposition of his lands in Chalgrave, except one acre of land with a cottage upon it, which lieth or is annexed to the vicarage—after his decease Edward Rygg and John Pantre, clerks, his feoffees, to stand seised to the use of keeping a solemn anniversary or obyte yerely forevermore upon 25 March, with placebo & dirige, over even within the Queen's College, for the soul of the said John, and of his father and mother, and the remanent of the rents and profits to be disposed for the exhibition and finding of scholars for the time being in the same College.

---

The Will of EDWARD RIGGE, clerk, dated 21 February, 1516;—Touching the disposition of all his lands and tenements in the town and feilds of Marshe-Baldyngdon, which lately were John Athelams, and John Marmyons, and also of his tenement and lands in the town and feilds of Staunton Saint John—The feoffees of parcel of the rents, issues and profits, to make to be observed and kept yerely for evermore, a solemn obyte or anniversary within the Quenes College, with placebo & dirige over even, and masse on the morrow, for the soules of the said Edward Rigge, his fader and moder, frends and benefactors, and to distribute to Mayster Provost and every Felowe, Chaplane, Mayster of the Chyldren, and to the Children of the Howse, the Clerks of the Chaple, and to every Scoler beyng poyr chylde beyng present at the dirige and masse, as they have in the obyt or anniversary of Will. Cherden, and to observe and keepe the Ascension-day as another gaudy day in recreation of the company, the residue to be distributed to the exhibition and findyng of scolars for the time beyng in the said College.

---

The Will of JOHN PANTRE, clerk, made 12th Oct. 1530.—As to the disposition of his two messuages called Browne's lapds, and  
of



of all his lands, medowes, &c. in Denton, which he had of the grant of John Brome, esq. and also of his lands, tenements, &c. in Denton and Cuddesden, which he had of the grant of Thomas Everard of London, gent.—the feoffees of parcel of the yearly rents of the said lands and tenements to make, to be observed and kept yearly for evermore—a solemn obyt or anniversary with note within the Quenes College, with placebo & dirige every even, and masse upon the morrowe, for the soules of the said John Pantre, his father and mother, frends and benefactors, and all chrystyne soules; and to give and distribute to Master Provost ij<sup>d</sup>, and to every felowe beinge present xij<sup>d</sup>, and to every chaplain present viij<sup>d</sup>, and to the master of children, and to every other prest of the house present vj<sup>d</sup>, and to every child of the house and clerks of the chapel present iiij<sup>d</sup>, and to every scolar being poor child iij<sup>d</sup>, and to the spenser, cook, and master Provost's servant, every of them iij<sup>d</sup>, and to the under cook ij<sup>d</sup>, and to distribute after masse to the poor pepyll in bredde v<sup>d</sup>, and in drynke ij<sup>d</sup>, and to have in the hall upon the day of the masse for recreation of the cumpany ij<sup>s</sup>, and in Christmas week ij<sup>s</sup>, and in Wytson week ij<sup>s</sup>, and all the residue of the said rents to give and distribute to the exhibition and findyng of scolars, which for the time being shall be within the said Quene's College.

Testibus ;	Edv. Loyshe	} Socijs.
	Ottivello Toppyng	
	Rob. Tyffyn	

This is the Wyll of me EDWARD HILTON, priest and parson of Blechyndon in the county of Oxford, made and declared the vi<sup>th</sup> day of Oct. in the yere of our Lorde God mccccxxxiii, and in the xxv<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our Sovereinge Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight. As concerning the disposycyon of the yerly rents comyng and growyng out of the manor of Tot-Baldyngton in the foreseyd countye of Oxford, by the holde of John Wylmont, the whiche rent is v marks every yere, payde by the seyde John Wylmont oute of the seyde manor of Tot-Baldyngton. Fyrst, I wyll that John Pantre, clerk and provost of the Quenys College in Oxford, and the felowes or scolars of the seyde College and their successors for evermore, with the seyde yerly rent of v marks, shall observe and keype within the foreseyde Quenys College in Oxford, an anniversary or obitt the xv<sup>th</sup> day of July for evermore, for the soule of the seyde Edw<sup>d</sup> Hilton, for the soulys of his father and mother, his frends and



benefactors, and for all cristyne soulys, with placebo & dirige over nyght with noyte of songe, and masse of requiem of the morowe and with noyte of songe, by on of the felowes of the seyde College. And the seyde provost and felowes, or scolars and their successors, to have yerly forevermore, of the seyde yerly rent of v marks, as hereafter foloweth; that is to sey, the seyde provost and his successor, to have yerly beyng present ij<sup>s</sup>, every felowe or scolar beyng present xij<sup>d</sup>, every chaplayne beyng present vj<sup>d</sup>, every master of the chylderne beyng present vj<sup>d</sup>, every chylde of the tabard beyng present iiij<sup>d</sup>, every clerke of the Chapel being present iiij<sup>d</sup>—every poyr chylde being present ij<sup>d</sup>, and also to have in the hall for recreation over their communs iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>; and also in the Sondays in Lent in the hall for recreation over their communs vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and the resydewe that remanys of the forseyde yerly rent of v marks, to be distributed and disposyde to scolars and students of and in the foirseide Quenys College. In witness whereof to this my present wyll, of and in all and singular the premiss as is above expressede, I the seyde Edward Hilton bathe putt to my seale, and subscribyd my name, the day and yere above rehersyde.

I Edward Hilton, desyrys the provost and scolars of the Quenys College in Oxford and their successors, to se and provide that my obit in Saint John's paroche, within the parish church of Warcuppe in Westmerland, be observyde and keyptt yerly, accordyng to my wyll therof mayde and declaryde.

By me Edwardum Hilton,  
manu propriâ.

---

The will of WILLIAM DENYSON, clerk, provost of the Queen's College, Oxford. To the Queen's College 100 marks for such use as hereafter followeth to be paid, viz. In plate, one great silver salt with a cover all gilt, weighing 36 oz. Item, 13 silver spones, having the images of Christ and twelve apostles on the ends, weighing 21 ounces. Item, one chalice with patent gilt and enameled between the foot and the shell, weighing 32 ounces. Item, one pare all gilt, weighing 11 ounces. Item, two great cruets, weighing 14 ounces and half, which altogether weigh 114 ounces. All which foresaid plate I will the Queen's College have for 40 marks, although it is worth moche more, and cost me more a great deal, for it was the College plate, and set to vendition by consent of the fellows, with other plate for the purchasing of lands in Baldon, Cherlton, and Coventry, and for defence of the College when it should have been suppressed, as appereth by private bill subscribed with the fellowes handes.

handes. And I for zeil had to the College, when I saw what the goldsmith would give, did pay as moche to the College for it as any would give; so that it is nowe my goodes, bought with my money. Therefore if the College will pay 40 marks, let them have it; if not, I will that my executors sell it, and make the uttermoste of it, and buy so much more lands as it will buy. Also I will that the College receive of myn executors 40*l*. in ready gold of olde angels; which plate and money I will to be put in the sight of myn overseers and executors into the inventory of the common chest, and the college to disburse worser money for it, and the 13 spones to remain with the provost for the time being, with a bill indented between the College and him, as is of other things. And I will that the College be bound to my executors to buy within one yere after my decease, so much land as the said 100 marks will purchase, and therewith keep yerely for ever one solemn dirge with masse for my soul, my parents, and all christian soules. Also I give 3*li* in Baldon of quit rent, and 40*s* in Cherlton for a pension, out of the parsonage there, and 20*s* in Coventry, which land was purchased with the College money, wherein I am joined purchaser with Mr. Lancelot Shaw. All my title and interest I clerely give from me to the provost and fellows of the Queen's College. Item, 4*li* land in Denton, Com. Oxford, which I had of the heir of Mr. John Pantre, late provost, I give freely to the provost and fellows of the Queen's College. Also I give to the College one gilt spone with one eagle gravin in the end.—To Nicholas Cook, scolar in the Queen's College, 6*li* 13*s* 4*d*. Item, to the said Nicholas Cooke the avoyson of the vicarage of Sparsholt, which I had of Mr. Lowghe, and he had of me two others.—To Mr. Rogers, fellow in the Queen's College, my second gown.

Executors, Mr. Thomas Cooke, Mr. Alan Scott, fellows.

He was parson of Bletchinden and Charlton. Dat. 18 Nov. 1558.

---

The Will of THOMAS COOKE, clerk of Queen's College, Oxford. —To the Queen's College 10*li* in gold, to be put into the common chest.—Item, to the Queen's College 20*li* to remain in the hands of John Pettie, to purchase a pece of land.—To Nicholas Cooke, my kinsman, in the Queen's College, 5*li*.—to every one of my brothers and sisters in Godshouse 12*d* a-pece.—to the Queen's College, all my books, to be put in the library, upon condition that they will chain them and put my name upon them.—20*s* to be divided to the whole company in the Queen's College, and 6*s* 8*d* in gawds.—Executors,  
William



William Copage, Allen Scott and John Pettie, who for the money given to the College to have a dirge once a yere for Thomas Cocke, Robert Cooke, and Ottewell Topping and other parents.—Dated 4 Jan. 156<sup>2</sup>.—inter.—testes Nicholas Cooke, Art. Bac.

Legatees are, S. Scott, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Denton, S<sup>r</sup>. Burbanks, Mr. Coppidge, Mr. Scott.

---

The Will of WILLIAM HOLCOTT, of Barcot parish, Buckland. gent.  
 —To be buried in the south ile of the church of Buckland amongst my ancestors, whose names are there by my occasion graved in marble. But if I die far from Barcot, then my heart only to be brought thither and buried at Buckland. Certain of my bokes named in a bill in my Geneva bible to the libraries of the Quenes College, Oxon. and University College [of both which he seems once to have been] to each of the said Colleges xx<sup>l</sup>, to be bestowed on this wise: my name to be weekly entered into their buttery boke of battels. The bible clerk, or some other pore scolar in either College, to battel weekly vj<sup>d</sup> upon my head, they two therefore to say daily at the master's table, after the last grace there said at dynner as followeth, "Lifte up your hearts;"—resp. We lift them up unto the Lord. Let us give thanks to the Lorde our God for Wilham Holcott;—resp. it is meet and right so to do; and then to say one of the 22 divisions of the 119<sup>th</sup> Psalm, beginning with the first, and so every day in order, ending with this S. Jerom's hymn, Glory be to the Father, and to, &c.—they of the tabret in the Queen's College to have on my head every Sunday in meat iij<sup>d</sup>, calling it Holcott's Commons, and xij<sup>d</sup> yerely, to be given to him that entreth my name: this to be done as long as the said sum last.—That my manor of Barcot may continue without dismembering, some of my blood tho' not of my name, for I belike the last, I demise the same to my nephew Thomas Hochonson, of the Middle Temple, London, Gentleman, one of the sons of my second sister and his assigns, (so that his assigns be one of my sister's sons, or son of some one of their sons) for the term of 99 yeres from my decease, so that Elizabeth my wife occupy rent-free, as long as she liketh to inhabit on it, the whole manor-house and mansion-house of Barcot, with the park on the south-side, and Philipps Close on the north-side, with the orchard and gardens, in as ample a manner as my late father John Holcott had it, when he had set to farm the residue of the said manor, waste only excepted; but if my said nephew comply not therewith, and pay the annuities charged.



charged upon the said manor, then the said manor to be divided amongst my sisters and their sons ; (the annuities amount to about 60*l*.)

The manor of Barcot had been in his ancestors, time out of mind. 24 Aug. 1573, the testator writes himself *ætat*. 60. 14 May 1575, he writes himself *ætat*. 61.

Epitaph ; *Cursum consummavi* : 2 Tim. iv. 7. Christ is to me life, and death advantage : Phil. i. 21.

Cruel death, what hast thou wrought?—  
My sieke body to rest has brought ;  
My sinful soul, God hath her caught  
Into his hands, for he her bought ;  
Heaven to have for poor Barcott ;  
Therefore thankeh thee Will. Halcott.

Right deare in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints ; Psalme cxvi. 15. Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly. Now, O Lord, deale with me Will. Holcott according to thy will, and commande my spirit to be received in peace ; for more expedient for me to dye then to lyve (Job.) Into thy hands, O Lord, I commend my spirit. Lord Jesu, receive my soul unto thee. Amen.

Farewell Bodicott and Barcott for a better blessed enheritaunce ; the Lord himself is the portion of myne enheritance ; the lott is fallen unto me in a faire ground, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

The whole will is oddly expressed and full of whimsical allusions. He appears to have been a studious man and a great reader. He died June 6, 1575.

## FARTHER EXTRACTS FROM WILLS.

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR,

BE pleased to insert in your Repertory the following Extracts from the Wills of Sir THOMAS ROWE, knight, and dame MARY, his widow, which contain many pious and charitable Bequests—particular Directions for their Funerals—and the Prices of wearing Apparel, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

I am, &c.

T. ASTLE.

THE Will of Sir THOMAS ROWE, Knight, Citizen and Alderman of London, dated 2d May, 1569, to be buried (if I die in London or Hackney) in the chapel on the south-side of the quire of the church of Hackney, where I have commonly sytt. If I am buried at Hackney, then a convenient tomb to be laid over my sepulture, and to be graven on the stone or stones of the said tomb my name, title, and the tyme of my decease, in English words; on which tomb I will there be bestowed 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—to the church of Hackney, for breaking the ground and placing my tomb 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—to be expended for the opening, searing and coffenyng of my body, and for the shete to wynde the body in, and bearing the same to the church, and on other things to be used for that purpose 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [but this seems to be if he was buried elsewhere than at Hackney] and for that my mynde and desier is, that my body schuld be reverently and devoutly brought to the ground, I will that there be 20 prests, ministers or clerks, to sing psalms and other accustomed service all the way that my corps is had to the burial, and in the church during the time of the communion and burial, and I give to either of them 2*s.*, and I will there be given to two heralds for their service in attending at the time of the interment of the body, and for ministering ceremonies commonly used, 2 black gowns, value in both 4*l.*, and to the said heralds in money 4*l.*, and I will there be bestowed in banners, squitions, and on the herse and hanging the church, according to the nowe used manner 10*l.*, and I will there be given to 40 pore men, 40 black gownes redy made, every gown with the making to be worth 20*s.*, which pore men to accompany my corps to the ground.—To a godly learned man for making a sermon at my burial to the edifying of the people, a black gown worth 26*s.* 8*d.*, or so much in money. And for the more reverend bringing my corps to the ground, my mynde and desier is, (if my body be buried at Hackney) that the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, the company of merchant-taylors my freends, such as I give black cloth unto morners and parishioners, they would please to accompany my corpe to the burial, and for their further ease I will my body go to burial at 8 o'clock in the morning, of such day as my executor shall think fitt, and be buried by 11 o'clock in the same forenoon, and that there be a communion at the time of my burial, and also that there be a dynner provyded and prepared at my house in Shacklewell the day of my burial for the said Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, company, freends, morners, preists, ministers, clerks, pore men, parishioners, and such other persons as shall accompany the corse to the ground—and for the same dynner and the provision thereof, I bequeth



queth 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*.—Item, I will that there be prepared spyce bread to be given to the said mayor, aldermen, freends, company, and to my parishioners at London, and such other persons as well pore as ryche, for the provision whereof I bequeth 10*l.*.—To all my men children black gownes, coots, hose and cappes.—To all my women children black gownes and kyrtells, for which I bequeath 20*l.*, Mary Kendall being counted as one of them.—To every of my men servants dwelling with me at the time of my decease, a black cote value 13*s.* 4*d.*, to every of my maid servants similiter, a black gown value 20*s.* (more in gowns 53*s.* 4*d.*, i. e. to pore Fynche my old servant a black gown value 25*s.*.—to mother Titham a black gown value 15*s.*.—to Dixson, of Shackelwell, a black coote value 1 mark,) all which I will shall be accompted for my funerals, and the amount taken out of my hole substaunce according to the law heretofore used. I will that within three months after my burial, my executors pay all suche debts as I owe (the money in my hands to the execution of Sir John Gresham's will only excepted) and I will my executors pay within six months after my decease to John and Edmund Gresham, executors of the testator of Sir John Gresham, all such money as remayneth in my hands to the accomplishment of his last will and testament, that they may dispose the same according to the trust to them committed by their father, which sum of money in my hands may appear by an indenture, a booke lying in my compting-house, and is the sum of 223*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* ; for the payment whereof I would myn executors should take a receipt of the said Edmund.—I will that my moveable goods be prayed and valued, and my debts collected, and with the redy money which I shall have at my decease be brought into one sum, which, my debts being deducted thereout, I will to be divided into three parts, whereof one to my well-beloved wife Mary Rowe, one to my children unmarried and unadvanced, i. e. to Henry, William, and Robert Rowe equally, according to the laudable custom of the city of London tyme out of mynde used ; and if my said children happen to dye before their lawfull age or marriage, then their third part to come to the children of my daughter Mary Randal, and the children of my sister Ann Goodwyne, and the children of my sister Avys Lodington equally ; the other third part I reserve to myself and myn executors, to be disposed in manner following : To the children of Thomas North, late of London, clothworker, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*.—to Francis Yeman 10*l.*, and to him and his wife black gowus, value both 4*l.*.—I forgive to Christopher Townsend, late of London, clothworker, what he oweth me—to Mr. William Goodwyn, mercer, a black gown, value 3*l.*.—to  
my



my brother-in-law, Edmund Gresham, similiter—to my son-in-law Thomas Randal, and my daughter his wife, eche a black gown, value both 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—to my said son-in-law and his wife eche a gold ring, value 40*s.*—to either of their children which I have not afore gratified in my life 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and black cootes for all the boyes, and gownes for the wenches, value in all 8*l.*, and God's blessing and mine—to John Randal a black gown, value 4 marks—to my brother-in-law Thomas Eton, and my loving sister his wife, eche a black gown, value both 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—to my said sister one ring, value 40*s.*—to my brother-in-law John Goodwyn, and my sister his wife, eche a black gown, value both 5*l.*—to the children of my said sister Ann 10*l.*—to my brother-in-law Mr. Nicholas Lodington, and my sister Avys his wife, eche a black gown, value both 5*l.*—to the children of my said sister Avys, being christened by me or my wife 10*l.*—to the executors of Sir Philip Parris, late of Rynton com. Cambridge, knight, 6*l.*—to Mr. Philipps, my land-steward, a black gown, value 4 marks—to Henry Young and his wife eche a black gown, value both 4*l.*—and a ring of gold, value 40*s.* to the pore householders of the company of merchant-taylors 30*l.*—to every householder 3*s.* 4*d.* by the advice of the clerk of the company—to the pore householders of the company of cloth-worker similiter 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—to the company of merchant-taylors to make them a dynner 10*l.*—to the said company towards the advancement of the free-school that they have well begun, and to the intent they shall free the scolars and their parents from paying any thing for sweeping the scole 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*—to the pore people inhabiting in alleys and other places in the wards of Bishopgate, Portosken, Aldgate, Aldersgate, Creplegate, Faringdon Without, Faringdon Within, Castle Baynard, Vyntre and Queen Hythe, to either of the said wards 5*l.*—and to every householder 12*d.*—to the prisoners of Newgate, the Convicte House in Westminster, the Marshalsea, and the King's-Bench 20*l.*—to the Marshalsea and King's-Bench 5*l.* eche, to redeem prisoners lying for their fees—to the prisoners in the Compters 20*l.*—of Ludgate 20*l.*—to either of the five Lazarets next adjoining to London 20*s.*—to pore maids mariage 20*l.*, i. e. 20*s.* a-pece—to pore scholars in Oxford 10*l.* by 20*s.* a-pece—to pore people of Hackney 5*l.* by 2*s.* a-pece—to pore householders of Lee next Tunbridge 40*s.* similiter—to every of my household servants 40*s.*—to William White a black gown, value 40*s.*—to Michael Boyle a black gown, value 50*s.*—to Mr. Caryll a black gown, value 4 marks—to Leonard Fitzgeffry a black gown, value 40*s.*, and in money 5*l.*—to my brother John Gresham 10*l.*—to Christ Church where the pore children be, 10*l.*  
—to

—to John Huchenson and his wife eche a black gown, value both 5*l.*—to him also 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as well for the good-will I bear him, as for satisfaction of such writings as he hath made for me unpaid for—to my godson, and my wife's godson, his children 3*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* a-pece—to my Lord-Mayor a black gown, value 40*s.*—to the sword-bearer a black gown, value 30*s.*—to my old Lady Gresham, my wife's mother-in-law, a gown of black, value 50*s.*—to Mr. Albanye, a gown of black, value 4 marks—to Elizabeth Rowe, alias Garratt, my daughter, above what I have already given her at her marriage 100*l.*—to George Leaton a black gown, value 40*s.*—Executors, Mary, my well-beloved wife, Mr. Thomas Randall, my son-in-law, and Nicholas Spenser, merchant-taylor. And I give to the said Mary, for her pains, a ring of gold, value 5 marks, and a black gown and a kyrtil, value 5*l.*—to Thomas Randall, for his pains, 20*l.*—and a ring of 3*l.* to my brother-in-law Mr. John Gresham, and to him and his wife, and to eche of them a black gown, value both 6*l.*—to Nicholas Spencer, for his pains, 20*l.*—and to him and his wife a black gown, value both 5*l.*—Overseers, my well-beloved brother-in-law Mr. Thomas Eaton and Mr. Nicholas Lodington, and for their pains to eche a ring of gold, value 40*s.*—Residue of my third part to my wife and children, i. e. one moiety to her, th'other to them, sc. to Henry, William, and Robert Rowe, Mary Randal and Elizabeth Rowe.

---

THE Will of DAME MARY ROWE, widow, late wife of Sir Thomas Rowe, Knight, late citizen and alderman of London, deceased, (dated 21 March, 1579, 22 Eliz.)—To be buried (if I die in London) within the newe church-yard in the parish of Saint Botolph, extra Bishopgate, which church-yard was of late made at the cost of my said late husband—If I die not in London, then to be buried where my executors shall appoint. And I will that some godly learned man make a sermon at my burial for the instruction of those who shall be present, to which preacher xs. and xxxs. for a ring—my executor not to expende upon my funeral, (otherwise than I have herein mentioned) above the sum of lxxii*l.* v*j*s. viii*d.* of this my funeral charge—no spysed bredd accustomed to be given shall be any parte, for that I utterly forbid to be given at all, but xl. parcel of the said lxxii*l.* v*j*s. viii*d.* shall be bestowed upon this better intent, i. e. to the relief and redeeming pore and needy persons in the two Compters of London, Newgate, the Marshalsea and King's-Bench, according



to the discretion of my executors—to xxx pore men and xxx pore women, which I will shall be present at my burial, each a gowne of black cloth colour, London russet, or some other profitable colour, so that it be not black, of vs. or vs. iiij*d.* the yard, and to every of the pore women one ell of cloth at xij*d.* or xiiij*d.* the ell; and to every of the said men and women v*d.* in money for their dinners—to my son John Rowe and his wife eche a black gown of xvjs. the yard—to every of his children, i. e. to his sons black coates, to his daughters black gowns or frocks of xs. the yard—to my son-in-law Thomas Randall and my daughter Mary his wife, eche a black gown of xvjs. the yard, and to every of his sons black coates, and to every of his daughters black gowns of xs. the yard—to my son William Rowe a black gown, and to his wife a black gowne of xvjs. the yard, and to every of his sons black gowns, and to every of his daughters black gowns of xs. the yard—to my son Henry Rowe and his wife, eche a black gown of xvjs. the yard, and to every of his sons a black coat, and his daughters black gowns of xs. the yard—to my son Robert Rowe and his wife, eche a black gown of xvjs. the yard, and to every of his sons black coates, and his daughters black gowns of xs. the yard—to my son-in-law William Garrard, and my daughter Elizabeth his wife, eche a black gowne of xvjs. the yard—to his sons and daughters (ut supra) to my cozin Mary Michell, daughter of my brother William Gresham, deceased, a ring of gold of x*l*s.—to my brother Edmund Gresham a black gowne of xvjs. the yard—to my god-daughter Mary Lewson, my sister Ursula Lewson's daughter, v marks—to my sister Cicily Cioll, a black gowne of xvjs. the yard, and v*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.* in money—to my brother-in-law James Elliot, and my sister Elizabeth his wife, eche a black gowne of xiijs. iiij*d.* the yard, if they be at my burial; otherwise iiij*l.* betwixt them—to my said sister Elizabeth Ellyot x*l.*—to Mary Ellyot my god-daughter v*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.*—to my brother-in-law Thomas Heyton and his wife, eche a ring of gold of xjs.—to my sister-in-law Ann Goodwyn, late wife of John Goodwyn, deceased, a ring of gold of x*l*s.—to the porest of her children v*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.*—to my friend Nicholas Spencer, merchant-taylor, iiij*l.* to make a ring, and to Mary his wife x*l*s. similiter—to my cozin Henry Younge, merchant-taylor, iiij*l.* and to his wife x*l*s. and to his son Samuel, my godson, v marks—(other legacies to the amount of xv*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.*)—to my cozin Bullingham, late wife to Mr. Bullingham, Bishop of Worcester, deceased, a ring of gold of x*l*s.—(other legacies to the amount of xxxiiij*l.* vjs. viij*d.*)—to every of my men servants black coats, and my women



women servants black gowns of xs. the yard, and to every of my women servants xls. and to every of my men servants xxvjs. viij*d*.—(other legacies to servants vij*l*.)—to my cozin Mary Stychborne, my god-daughter, iij*l*.—to Henry Stychborne, her brother, iij*l*.—(other legacies iij*l*. vjs. viij*d*.)—to the Hospital of Great Saint Bartholomew, Little Saint Bartholomew, and St. Thomas, eche *vl*.—amongst poore householders in London and Hackney *xl*., a preference to those of the parish of Alhallows, Bread-street—to every poore householder in the parish of St. Martin Outwich, ijs. v*d*.—to pore maids mariages *xl*., after the rate of xs. a-pece—to pore scholars in the Universities studying divinity *xl*., after the discretion of Mr. Alexander Nowell, Dean of Paul's, or my executor, if he be dead—to my godson William Cotton, late of Queen's College, Cambridge, *ls*.—to my son John Rowe, certain plate and furniture—to my son William Rowe similiter, but a much greater quantity—to my daughter Elizabeth Gerrard similiter—to Graysell Lewson, my sister's daughter, xx nobles—to my son William Rowe, certain plate and furniture a great quantity—to my son Henry Rowe, certain plate and furniture—to my son Robert Rowe, plate and household furniture; to him also my lease, which I obtained of the merchant-taylors company, of the messuage, garden and tenements thereto belonging, wherein I now dwell, in the parish of Saint Martin Outwich, upon condition that he pay to my executor the sum of c*cl*l. towards the performance of my will, and dwell in the said house himself; otherwise to my son Henry, under the same condition: if both refuse, then to my son-in-law Thomas Randall under the same condition; and if he refuse, then the said lease to be sold—the residue of my goods, one moiety to my son William Rowe, the other to such children of my daughter, Mary Randall, as have not heretofore been advanced out of the goods of my late husband, their grandfather; except out of the said residue *cl*. to remain in the custody of my said son William, to this good intent and purpose, that yf any of my sons or daughters, or their children, fall in decay, then the said William Rowe, his executors or administrators, to distribute the same amongst them.

Executors—my said son William Rowe, and my son-in-law William Garrauld, to eche of whom *xl*.—Overseer, Mr. Alexander Nowell, Dean of Paul's, whom I most heartily praie for the love that he beareth to the truth, that he wolde earnestlye travel withe all my sonnes and daughters, as neede shall requier, that they keepe brotherlie love amonge themselves, that they never slyde backe from the profession of the Gospell, that theye feare God and his judgements, that theye  
studye

studye to lyve honestlie and godlye durynge their lyves, that after this lief, they maye comme to the kingedome of heaven—to him *vi*l. for a ring, and *vi*l. (over and above the *xl*. before given) to be distributed to such scholars in the Universities, as are, or in his judgement are like to prove, godlye, learned and painfull preachers of the Gospel.

Codicil—giving to the amount of *xl*. *xs.*, and a great deal of household stuff, such as beds, pillows, blanketts, &c. to her servants.

Two bonds from Sir Thomas Gresham, Knight, late deceased, to the testatrix, the one for *m.cccccc*l. the other for *cix*l. given to her son William Rowe, gentleman, one of the executors, 10 Nov. 1582.

**EXTRACTS** from the Will of **NICHOLAS WEST**, Bishop of Ely\*.—To be buried in my Cathedral Church of Ely, in the middle of a Chaple by me newly erected, on the south-side the Chaple, and a convenient stone of marble to be laid upon me, with this writing only:—"Of your charitie pray for the soule of Nicolas West, Bishop of the see, and for all christian soules; for the whiche prayer, he hath graunted to every persone so doying, fourty daies pardon, "for every tyme that they shall so pray."†

**THE** Will of **SIR THOMAS ROWE**, of Woodford, Knight, Chancellor of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.—To the building an ile, in addition to the parish church of Woodford, 80*l.* to be paid whensoever the parish shall require it, after a good peace settled in the church and state.—To my nephew Sir Maur. Berkley, all my books and papers, except such English books of divinity as my dear wife shall choose.—To my cozen Sir Henry Rowe, Knight, my great carpet with my arms thereon, made in India.—The schedule of debts due to the testator, amounts to 8977*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* One of the debts is by his Majesty, for two pendant diamonds, sold him Anno 1630 for 3500*l.* of which only I have received 1500*l.* which, with forbearance 14 years, for which his Majesty often promised me interest, is 4520*l.* Other sums there are due from his Majesty, to the amount of 2200*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* Dated 8th July, 1644. ‡

\* He died April 28th, 1533, 25 Hen. VIII.; and his Will was proved May 20th following.

† Ex Registro vocato Hogen, in Officio Curiae Prærogativæ Cantuariensis.

‡ Extracted from the register called Fines, in the Prerogative Office.



brief State of the Account of all Monies RECEIVED, as well for and towards the Reparation of the Cathedral Church of St. PAUL, in LONDON, after the Restauration of King Charles the Second, before the great and dreadful Fire, as for and towards the Rebuilding thereof after the said Fire; with other necessary Works and Expences done and disbursed, in order to the Beginning of the said Work of Rebuilding, to the Year 1723.

RECEIVED by King Charles the Second's Gifts; of Ar- eams; of Improvements; by Fines and Forfeitures upon Green Wax, and by Commutation upon Pe- nances; by Gifts, Legacies, and Subscriptions of the Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry; by King Charles the Second's Letters Patents; by old Materials sold; and by other Casualties.				By an Imposi- tion on Coals by Act of Par- liament at 4½d. per Chalden, which com- menced the 1st of May, 1670, and expired at Michaelmas 1687.				By an Imposi- tion on Coals by Act of Par- liament at 18d. per Chalden, which com- menced at Mi- chaelmas, 1687, and expired at Michaelmas 1700.				By Money bor- rowed on the Credit of the 18d. Act.				By an Imposi- tion on Coals by Act of Par- liament at 12d. per Chalden, which com- menced at Mi- chaelmas 1700 and expired at Michaelmas 1716.				By an Imposi- tion on Coals by Act of Par- liament at 2s. per Chalden, which com- menced 15th of May, 1708, and expired the 15th of May 1716.				By Money borrow- ed on the Credit of the 12d. Act.				By Money bor- rowed on the Credit of the 2s. Act.				Total.			
				£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.					
From the 1st of August to . . .				1663																															
From the 30th of September . . .				1668	5,927	9	14																												
From the 1st of October to . . .				1668																															
From the 30th of April . . .				1674	4,000	0	0	4,500	0	0																									
From the 1st of May to the . . .				1674																															
From the 1st of September . . .				1675	1,000	0	0	3,000	0	0																									
				1676																															
				1676	3,500	0	0	7,000	0	0																									
				1677	1,000	0	0	10,000	0	0																									
				1678	4,000	0	0	10,000	0	0																									
				1679	7,500	0	0	7,000	0	0																									
				1680	7,000	0	0	5,000	0	0																									
				1681	8,500	0	0	3,500	0	0																									
				1682	5,000	0	0	3,000	0	0																									
				1683	3,455	0	0	9,945	0	0																									
				1684	3,745	14	24	3,000	0	0																									
				1685	5,840	13	4	3,000	0	0																									
From the 1st of October to . . .				1685																															
From the 4th of February . . .				1687	2,969	5	4	15,410	0	0				10,150	0	0																			
From the 3d of February . . .				1687																															
From the 24th of June . . .				1688	538	0	0				13,500	0	0	1,000	0	0																			
				1689																															
				1689	616	0	0				22,400	0	0																						
				1690	195	18	8				14,600	0	0	1,000	0	0																			
				1691	360	0	0				12,400	0	0																						
				1692	104	13	4				21,400	0	0																						
				1693	20	0	0				16,000	0	0	250	0	0																			
				1694	5	0	0				20,000	0	0	50	0	0																			
				1695	120	0	0				16,200	0	0	17,075	0	0																			
				1696	3	5	0				19,600	0	0	6,500	0	0																			
				1697	51	2	0				17,100	0	0																						
				1698	9	13	9				25,800	0	0	15,900	0	0																			
				1699	55	5	0				19,550	0	0	9,575	0	0																			
				1700	45	18	9				19,650	0	0	600	0	0																			
From the 24th of June . . .				1700																															
From Michaelmas . . .				1700	141	8	6½				9,474	17	4																						
From Michaelmas to the . . .				1700																															
From the 24th of June . . .				1701																															
				1702	108	0	0																												
				1703	9	12	0																												
				1704	12	7	6																												
				1705	480	0	0																												
				1706	1	0	0																												
				1707	1	0	0																												
				1708	1	0	0																												
				1709	1	0	0																												
				1710	436	5	6																												
				1711	1	0	0																												
				1712	1	0	0																												
				1713	1	0	0																												
				1714	1	0	0																												
				1715	1	0	0																												
				1716	1	0	0																												
				1717	11	19	0																												
				1718	1,522	4	4																												
				1719	1	0	0																												
				1720	1	0	0																												
				1721	1	0	0																												
				1722	41	18	9																												
				1723	21	0	0																												



A brief State of the Account of all Monies PAID, as well for and towards the Reparation of the Cathedral Church of St. PAUL in LONDON, after the Restauration of King Charles the Second, before the great and dreadful Fire, as for and towards the Rebuilding thereof after the said Fire, with other necessary Works and Expences done and disbursed, in order to the Beginning of the said Work of Rebuilding, to the Year 1723.

PAID for Work, Materials, Salaries, and Incidents, including the Reparation of the Church before the Fire of London; Repairing the West-End after the said Fire, which succeeded not, but fell down, the Walls and Pillars being perished by the Fire; Refining 194 Tons of Lead out of the Rubbish; Repairing the old Convocation-House, building Offices, making Designs and Models, taking down the great and ruinous Tower, and the Walls and Pillars of the Church, and maintaining the Ways and Craines in the Isle of Portland; Removing the Materials, and clearing the Ground, in order to lay a new Foundation.			Principal Money paid off; borrowed on the Credit of the 18d. Act.	Interest Money paid for Money borrowed on the Credit of the 18d. Act.	Principal Money paid off; borrowed on the Credit of the 12d. Act.	Principal Money paid off; borrowed on the Credit of the 2s. Act.	Interest Money paid for Money borrowed on the Credit of the 12d. Act.	Interest paid for Money borrowed on the credit of the 2s. Act, including the interest paid to the Bishop, Dean, Dean & Chapter, Minor Canons, & Almoner for the purchase Money of the demolished Houses.	Payments for Purchase of Houses to be demolished.	Total.
	£.	s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
From the 1st of August . . . 1666	5,903	4 1½								
to the 30th of September . . . 1668										
From the 1st of October . . . 1668	8,592	8 8½								
to the 30th of April . . . 1674										
From the 1st of May . . . 1674	5,005	12 4								
to the last of September . . . 1675										
1676	9,448	9 0½								
1677	12,419	0 9								
1678	13,121	9 11½								
1679	14,019	19 0½								
1680	10,373	17 10½								
1681	12,781	7 7½								
1682	10,710	2 9½								
1683	6,651	4 4								
1684	13,153	4 9								
1685	7,164	13 8								
From the 1st of October . . . 1685	27,687	0 4			495	0 0				129,347 14
to the 4th of February . . . 1687										
From the 1st of February . . . 1687	10,464	1 0½	3,900	0 0	50	0 0				14,414 1
to the 24th of June . . . 1688										
1689	19,917	2 8½	3,500	0 0	70	8 4				23,487 11
1690	13,405	17 9½	1,000	0 0	234	2 6				14,640 0
1691	13,647	2 9½			87	10 0				13,734 12
1692	21,423	12 9½	500	0 0	89	11 8				22,013 4
1693	16,500	7 1½			225	0 0				16,725 7
1694	18,736	0 5½	1,000	0 0	150	0 0				19,886 0
1695	29,463	9 6½	3,380	0 0	458	15 8				33,302 5
1696	24,390	7 3	960	0 0	629	6 0				25,979 13
1697	12,255	14 0½	2,960	0 0	1,683	13 8				16,899 7
1698	35,715	13 5½	1,500	0 0	2,427	15 4				37,643 8
1699	18,898	8 9½	12,850	0 0	1,894	5 8				33,642 14
1700	16,246	19 1½	2,200	0 0	1,632	0 0				20,078 19
From the 24th of June . . . 1700	8,947	7 0½	500	0 0	808	8 0				10,255 15
to Michaelmas . . . 1700										
From Michaelmas . . . 1700	6,343	13 0½					631	5 5		6,974 18
to the 24th of June . . . 1701										
1702	14,833	19 5½					1,648	15 0		16,482 14
1703	12,140	10 10½					1,778	15 0		13,919 5
1704	29,435	12 4					1,750	0 40	899	5 0
1705	33,428	2 1½					1,745	14 9	1,767	2 1
1706	39,825	19 2½					1,570	7 3	2,870	5 5
1707	25,639	15 4					1,767	15 3	4,815	12 5
1708	29,199	9 4					1,746	5 0	5,894	13 0
1709	31,935	19 4½					2,800	12 4	5,350	2 11
1710	27,229	6 1½					1,558	11 6	6,729	7 6
1711	18,879	12 8½					1,180	16 8	6,352	1 10
1712	1,471	9 1					1,048	5 6	5,861	9 2
1713	18,836	2 0½					802	14 2	4,678	3 4½
1714	7,788	6 10½					661	5 0	3,473	12 4
1715	4,876	17 8					302	10 0	1,955	13 7
1716	2,307	19 9½					93	6 8	566	6 8
1717	4,231	2 4½								
1718	3,571	4 4½								
1719	5,788	19 9½								
1720	2,372	11 9½								
1721	1,993	19 3½								
	3,270	2 9½								
1722	6,575	0 0								
	950	0 0								
1723	3,316	14 3								
			Cupola painting							
			Statues at W. End							
							Interest allowed on Excheq. bills before the time of Purchase.	551 15 10	600 0 0	7,743 2
								16 11 4	2,450 0 0	2,316 14
									100 0 0	
									150 0 0	

*SIR CHRISTOPHER WREN'S ACCOUNT*  
OF THE  
**STATE OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL,**  
AFTER THE FIRE OF LONDON, 1666\*.

*Communicated by T. ASTLE, Esq. F.R.S. & F.A.S.*

**W**HAT time & weather had left entire in the old, & art in the new repaired parts of this great pile of S. Pauls, the late calamitie of fire hath so weakned & defac'd, that it now appeares like some antique ruine of 2000 years continuance: & to repaire it sufficiently, will be like the mending of y<sup>e</sup> Argo-navis, scarce any thing will at last be left of the old.

The first decaies of it were great, from severall causes; first, from the originall building itself: for it was not well shaped and design'd for the firme bearing of its owne vault, how massy soever y<sup>e</sup> walls seemed to be, nor were the materialls good: for it seem'd to have been built out of the stone of some other ancient ruines, the walls being of 2 severall sorts of freestone, and those small; & y<sup>e</sup> coar w<sup>th</sup>in was raggestone, cast in rough w<sup>th</sup> mortar & putty, w<sup>ch</sup> is not a durable way of building, unless there had been that peculiar sort of banding w<sup>th</sup> some thorowe courses, w<sup>ch</sup> is necessary in this kind of fillingwork, but was omitted in this fabrick. This accusation belongs chiefly to y<sup>e</sup> west, north & south parts. The quire was of later & better worke, not inferiour to most Gothick fabricks of y<sup>e</sup> age. The tower, though it had y<sup>e</sup> effects of an ill manner of building & small stones, & fillingwork, yet was it more carefully banded, and cramped w<sup>th</sup> much iron.

A second reason of y<sup>e</sup> decaies, w<sup>ch</sup> appeared before y<sup>e</sup> last fire, was in probabilitie the former fire, w<sup>ch</sup> consumed y<sup>e</sup> whole roof in y<sup>e</sup> reign of Q. Eliz<sup>t</sup>. The fall of timber then upon y<sup>e</sup> vault, was certainly one maine cause of y<sup>e</sup> cracks w<sup>ch</sup> appeared in y<sup>e</sup> vault, & of y<sup>e</sup> spreading out of y<sup>e</sup> walls above 10 inches in some places frō their true p'pendicular, as it now appears more manifestly. This giving out of y<sup>e</sup> walls was endeavoured to be corrected by y<sup>e</sup> artist of the last repaires, who plac'd his new case of Portland stone truely

\* This account contains some curious remarks on the ancient building; and was not printed in Dugdale's History of St. Paul's.

p'pendi-



p'pendicular, & if he had p'ceeded w<sup>th</sup> casing it w<sup>th</sup>in, y<sup>e</sup> whole had been tolerably corrected. But now even this new work is gone away frō its p'pendicular allso by this 2d fall of y<sup>e</sup> rooffe in this last fire. This is most manifest in y<sup>e</sup> north-west ile.

The second ruines are they, that have put the restauration past remedy, y<sup>e</sup> effects of w<sup>ch</sup> I shall briefly enumerate.

First, the portick is totally deprived of y<sup>e</sup> excellent beauty and strength, w<sup>th</sup> time alone & weather could have no more overthrowne than the naturall rocks, so great & good were y<sup>e</sup> materials, and so skillfully were they lay'd after a true Roman manner. But so impatient is y<sup>e</sup> Portland-stone of fire, that many tunns of stone are scaled off, & y<sup>e</sup> columns flawed quite through.

Next y<sup>e</sup> south-west corner, one of y<sup>e</sup> vast pillars of y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> church, w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> it supported, is fallen.

All along the body of y<sup>e</sup> church y<sup>e</sup> pillars are more given out than they were before the fire, and more flawed towards y<sup>e</sup> bottome, by y<sup>e</sup> burning of y<sup>e</sup> goods belowe, and y<sup>e</sup> timber fallen frō above.

This further spreading of y<sup>e</sup> pillars w<sup>th</sup>in hath also carried out the walls of y<sup>e</sup> iles, & reduced the circular ribbs of y<sup>e</sup> vaults of y<sup>e</sup> iles to be of a forme, w<sup>th</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> eye appears distorted & compressed, especially in the north-west ile of y<sup>e</sup> body of the church.

The tower & y<sup>e</sup> parts next about it have suffered the least, for then by reason that y<sup>e</sup> walls lying in form of a cross give a firme & immoveable buttment each to other, & they stand still in their position, & support their vaults; w<sup>ch</sup> shews manifestly, that y<sup>e</sup> fall of y<sup>e</sup> timber alone could not break y<sup>e</sup> vaults, unless where y<sup>e</sup> same concussion had force enough to make y<sup>e</sup> walls allso give out.

And this is y<sup>e</sup> reason of y<sup>e</sup> great desolac'on w<sup>ch</sup> appears in y<sup>e</sup> new quire, for there y<sup>e</sup> falling vaults in spite of all the small butresses, hath broken them short, or dislocated the stouter of them, & overthrowing y<sup>e</sup> north wall & pillars & consequently y<sup>e</sup> vaults of y<sup>e</sup> north-east ile, hath broken open the vaults of St. Faith's (though those were of very great strength) but irresistible is y<sup>e</sup> force of so many 1000 tunns, augmented by the height of y<sup>e</sup> fall.

Having shewn in part y<sup>e</sup> deplorable condic'on of o<sup>r</sup> patient, we are to consult of y<sup>e</sup> cure, if possibly art may effect it. And herein we must imitate y<sup>e</sup> physitian, who, when he finds a totall decay of nature, bends his skill to a palliation, to give respite for a better settlem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> estate of y<sup>e</sup> patient. The question is then, Where best to begin this kind of practise, that is, to make a quire for present use.

It



It will worst of all be effected in y<sup>e</sup> new quire, for there the walls and pillars being falln, it will cost a large sune to restore them to their former height, and before this can be effected, the very sub-strucc'on & repaire of S' Faith's will cost so much, that I shall but fright this age w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> computac'on of that w<sup>ch</sup> is to be done in the darke, before any thing will appear for y<sup>e</sup> use desired.

The old quire seems to some a convenient place, & y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> will be most easily effected ; because y<sup>e</sup> vault there looks firme, or easily reparable, as far as to y<sup>e</sup> place where was once y<sup>e</sup> old pulpit. But this designe will not be w<sup>th</sup>out very materiall objections. First, the place is very short & little between y<sup>e</sup> stone-skreen and the breach, and only capable of a little quire, not of an auditory.

And if the auditory be made w<sup>th</sup>out, yet secondly, all y<sup>e</sup> adjacent places are under the ruines of a falling tower, w<sup>ch</sup> every day throwes off smaller scales, and in frosts will yield such showers of y<sup>e</sup> outside-stones (if no greater parts come downe w<sup>th</sup> tempests) that y<sup>e</sup> new roofs (yet to be made) will be broken up, if no further mischiefs ensue. Thirdly, you are to make such a dismall procession through ruines to come thither, that the very passage will be a penance. Fourthly, this cannot be effected w<sup>th</sup>out considerable expense of making of partic'on-walls to y<sup>e</sup> topp to sever this part on every side from the ruines, and covering w<sup>th</sup> timber & lead these 4 short parts of y<sup>e</sup> cross next y<sup>e</sup> tower, & covering the tower also, that is, if you make room for y<sup>e</sup> auditory, as well as the quire, the quire itself being very little.

These waies being found inconvenient & expensefull, either of taking out a part, where y<sup>e</sup> new quire was, or where the old quire is, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> parts west, north & south next the tower, as far as y<sup>e</sup> vaults stand ; It remaines that we seek it in the body of the church. And this is that w<sup>ch</sup> I should humbly advise, as the properest & cheapest way of making a sufficient quire & auditory, after this manner.

I would take the lesser north and south door for the entrances, and leaving two intercolumniations eastward, & 3 or 4 westward, I would there make partic'on-walls of the fallen stone upon the place. The east part above the doores may be contriv'd into a quire, the west into the auditory. I would lay a timber-roof as low as the bottoms of the upper windows, w<sup>th</sup> a flat fretted cieling. The lead sav'd out of the burning will more then cover it. Of iron & of pavem<sup>t</sup> there is enough for all uses. The roof lying low, will not appeare above the walls, and since we cannot mend this great ruine, we will not disfigure it, but that it shall still have its full motives to work, if possible, upon this, or the next ages ; and yet w<sup>th</sup>in it shall have

have all convenience & light (by burning the second story of arches into windowes,) & a beauty durable to the next two centuries of years, & yet prove so cheap, that between 3 & 4000*l.* shall effect it all in one summer.

And having w<sup>th</sup> this ease obtained a p'sent cathedrall, there will be time to consider of a more durable and noble fabrick, to be made in the place of the tower & eastern parts of the church, when the minds of men, now contracted to many objects of necessary charge, shall by God's blessing be more widened, after a happy restauration, both of the buildings and wealth of the city, and nation. In the meane while, to derive, if not a stream, yet some little drills of charitie this way, or at least to preserve that allready obtained, from being diverted, it may not prove ill advise, to seem to begin something of this new fabrick. But I confess this cannot well be put in execution, w<sup>thout</sup> taking downe all that part of the ruines, w<sup>ch</sup> whether it be yet seasonable to do, we must leave to our superiours.

---

## O R D I N A N C E S

RESPECTING

## T O U R N A M E N T S, &c.

THE following curious Account of the Ordinances used at Tournaments, as also that respecting Battles in Lists, or legal Duels, were copied by the late ingenious William Oldys, Esq., Norroy King of Arms, from a MS. marked I. 26. in the Library of the College of Arms, or Herald's Office, London.

---

THE Ordinances, Statutes, and Rules, made and enacted by John Erle of Worcestre, constable of England, by the Kinges commandement, at Windesore, the 14th day of May, in the vith yere of his noble reigne, to be observed and kepte in all manner of Justes of Peace Royall, within this Realme of England, before his Highness or Lieutenant by his commandement or licence, had from this time forth, reserving alwais to the Quen's highnes, and to the Ladies there present, the attribution, and gifte of the Price, after the manner and forme accostomed, the merrites and demerites attribute according to the articles followenge:—

FIRSTE,



FIRSTE, whoso breaketh most speares, as they ought to be broken, shall have the price.

Item, whoso hitteth thre tymes in the heaulme, shall have the price.

Item, whoso meteth two tymes coronoll to coronoll, shall have the price.

Item, whoso beareth a man downe with stroke of speare, shall have the price.

#### How the price should be loste.

Firste, whoso striketh a horse, shall have no price.

Item, whoso striketh a man, his back turned, or disarmyed of his speare, shall have no price.

Item, whoso hitteth the toyle or tilte thrise, shall have no price.

Item, whoso unheaulmes himself twice, shall have no price without his horse faile him.

#### How speares broken, shall be allowed.

Firste, whoso breaketh a speare between the saddell and the charnell of the heaulme, shalbe allowed for one.

Item, whoso breaketh a speare from the charnell upward, shall be allowed for two.

Item, whoso breaketh a speare so as he strike him down or put him out of his saddell or disarm him in such wise as he maye not runne the next cowrst after, shalbe allowed for three spears broken.

#### How speares broken, shalbe disallowed.

Firste, whoso breakethe on the saddell, shalbe disallowed for a speare breakinge.

Item, whoso hites the toyle or tilte once, shalbe disallowed for two.

Item, whoso hitteth the toyle twice for the second tyme, shalbe abased thre.

Item, whoso breaketh a speare within a foote of the coronoll, shalbe judged as no speare broken, but a good attempte.

#### For the price.

Firste, whoso beareth a man downe owte of the saddell, or putteth him to the earthe, horse and man, shall have the price, before him that strikethe coronoll to coronoll two tymes.

Item, he that striketh coronoll to coronoll two tymes, shall have the price before him that strikethe the sight thre tymes.

Item, he that strikethe the sight thre tymes, shall have the price before him that breakethe moste speares.



Item, yf there be any man that fortunetly in this wise shalbe demed he hode longest in the feeld heaulmed, and ranne the fairest cowrse, and gave the greatest strokes, helpinge himself best with his speare.

---

**WHEREAS** your most noble grace haste moste habondantly given unto fowre maydens of your moste honorable courte the castell caled Loyall, to dispose accordinge to their pleasures; they have most lyberallye given the garde and custodie of the same unto a captaine, and with him 15 gentlemen, of whom I ame the officer of armes, and have by them in commandement to certifie, unto your moste noble Grace, under their fourme, that wheras thei stranngers evermore, servinge, to Ladies for the famous renown of this your noble court, hathe departed their forre contries for to se that same youre cowrte therin to serve unto ladies accordinge to their custome under your protection and favour. That yt might please your Grace they have undertaken the defence of the same to knowe and understand the fourme and manner under the whiche to the beste of their power lyke after the facion of their contrie, thei purpose by your favorable suffrance to defend and keype the same against all comers, gentlemen of name and of armes.

Firste, in the place before the holde without, shall stand an unycorne white, and with his fore legges sustaynenge iiij sheldes; the one white, signyfienge to the justes, that is to saye, who toureth that to be answered coursts at the title with hastinge harnoyes and double pieces by one of the castell; the ij zede, signyfienge to the tourney, that is to saye who tourhethe that to be answer'd xij strokes with the sworde edge and point rebated; the iij yellowe, signyfyeng to the barriars, that is to saye, who toureth that to be answered at the barriere xij strokes with one hand sworde, the poynte and edge rebated; the iiijth blow, signifienge to the assaulte and who tourhith that to assaulte the said castell with such weepens as the said gentlemen sholl occupie, that is to saye, sworde target and morrispike with the edge and point rebated.

Item, yt shalbe lawfull for the assaulters to devise all manner of engynes for the wynenge of the said castell, engyn or tole to breake the grownd or howse with all only xcepted.

Item, that no man assaulte the castell with pike sword shott no throw other than shalbe lefte by the unycorne a patrone and example.

Item, none do meddell with fier neyther within nor without but to fire there gunes.

Item,

Item, yf any of the approchars or defendors be taken, to paye for his ransom thre yardes of right sattin to the taker, and every cap-  
tayne xiiij yardes.

Item, in any dayes that this enterprise shalbe don, to begin at one of the cloke at afternone, and to continew until seven of the clock at afternone.

Moreover, yt is to be understood, that the firste day of this enterprise shall begin on St. John's daye, which is the xxvijth daye of Novembre now next commynge, and to end on New-year's daye at vi of the clock at afternone.

Whereas divers noble persons have enterprised and taken upon them to hold justes roiall and tourney, the iiijth and th daye of November at westend, as plainlie appeere by their articles, and at so noble a feaste dyverse and sondrie exercises of armes are used ; therefore and to thee intent, that if there be any gentlemen or other men of armes that present not themselves at the said daies of justes or torneie there be vi gent, that will make them disporte the xiith daye of Novembre, accordinge to these articles followeng, yf yt so please the kinges highness, for whose pleasure the queenes and all the ladies they undertake the said enterprice, and especially for the pleasure of their redoubted lady and fairest princesse the eldest daughter to our soveraigne lord the kinge.

Firste, in the place appointed for the said justes and tourney, there shalbe ordeyned against the said xijth daye a good nombre of speares and swordes, suche as shall please the kinges grace, and the said vi gent sent in the same place in hastinge harnesses to answer other vj gent in this nam'd wise :

The vi comers shall take a speare and a sword every of them in like wise, the vi gent. puttinge themselves in range directly against their fellowes, every man his speare on his thighe and his sword where yt shall please him ; and then at the sownde of the trumpete, to charge and runne together all at once every man to his fellowe that shall stande against him, and so pas throughe.

Item, the cowrse with the spears passed, every man to take to his sworde and do his best, only the foyne except, chosinge his fellow by fortune as it shall happen, and so to continew untill the tyme that the kinge shall comand to reast.

Item, yf any man of armes breake his sworde or lose yt by any fortune, he maye retorne to the skaffold where the herehaults be and there receave another and so enter into the tourney againe. Also yt shall not neede that every man confyne to still in fightinge with him  
whome



whome he shall firste encounter, but if he will, maye also serche to and fro, taking his advantage, and helpinge his fellow if neede be, alwaies defended that no man laye hand on other but only with his sworde to do his beste nor twaine to sett uppon one alone unles yt be in aydinge of his fellowe as above.

Item, if yt hap that there com to answer this enterprise more than the nombre of vi; yt shalbe at the kinge's pleasure if the said gent shall answer them at suche daies as shall please his grace, or ells to be divided halfe with them and thother half against them, alwaie observing the said articles.

Item, if any man be disarmed, he maye withdrawe him selfe if he will; but once past the barres, he may not com agayne into the torney, for that daye. Also there shall no man have his servant within the barres with any peece of harnois, for no man shalbe within the said barres but suche as shalbe assigned by the kinge's grace.

Item, who shall beste demeane him selfe at thee same arte of armes, shall have a sword garnished to the valew of iij hundred crownes or under.

Item, every man that will be at the said tourney, shall delyver his name to one of the thre kinges of armes by the laste daye of October, which shall declare to them if any doubte be made to the said aricles.

Item, if any man strike a horse with his speare, he shalbe put owt of the torteyte without any favour incontinent: and if any slaye an horse, he shall paye to the owner of the said horse an hundred crownes in recompence: also yt is not to be thought that any man will strike an horse willingly; for if it do, it shall be to his great dishonor.

Therefore the said vi gentlemen besecche the kinges noble grace, that this bill of the saide articles, signed with his most noble hande, may be a sufficient warrant and comanedment unto his officers of armes to make proclamation thereof as well in his moste noble cowrte as in all such other places as shalbe most requysite.

EVER in cowrte of great kinges are wonte to com knights of dyvers nations, and more to this cowrte of England where is mayntayned knyghthood and feats of armes valliantly for the service of ladies in more higher degrees and estates then in any realme of the worlde; It beseemeth well to Don Francisco de Mendoza and Carflast De la Vega, that here, bettar than in any place, thei may shew their great desire that they have to serve their ladies. Theye  
saye



saye that they will mayntayne to fight on foote at the barriers with footmen's harnois iij pushes with a pike and xii strokes with a sworde in the place appoynted before the cownte-gate the Twesday being the iiijth daye of Decembre, from xii of the clocke untill six at nighte, to all noble men or knighte that will com to the said combates, with the condicions that here followe; requiring these lordes, the Erle of Arrondell, the Lord Clynton, and Garde Lopus de Padilla, and Don Pedro de Cordoua, that they wilbe judges of their triumphes.

First; he that cometh moste gallauntly forth, not bringinge any golde or silver tyne for counterfait woven or embroidered, nor no gold smythe's worke on him, shalbe given a brooche of gold.

Item, he that fighteth best with the pike, shall have a ringe of golde with a ruby in yt.

Item, he that fighteth best with a sworde, shall have a ringe of gold with a dyamonde.

When they shall iointly fight together accordinge to the appoyntment, he that then dothe moste valiantly, shall have a ringe with a dyamonde.

Item, he that giveth a stroke with a pike from the girdle downward or under the barrier, shall win no price.

Item, he that shall have a close gauntlett or any thinge to fasten his sworde to his hande, shall win no price.

Item, he that his sword falleth owt of his hand, shall winne no price.

Item, he that stayeth his hand in fight on the barriers, shall win no price.

Item, whosoever shall fight and sheweth not his sword to the judges, shall win no price.

Yet it is to be understood, that the challengers may wyn all these prises agaynste the first comers defendants and more the moste gallaunte as yt is afore expressed.

The mayntenars maye take ayde or assistance of the noble men and of suche as they shall thinke beste.

Moreover, that all suche triumphes as are agreed uppon by the challenger and allowed by the prince, shalbe published by the kinge of armes of the province in such places as shalbe appoynted by the prince. And also that the nexte night after any triumphes is ended, the gifte of the prises is to be p'claymed by the said king of armes in the p'sence chamber after the second cownte be served: the manner wherof hereafter followethe:—

O yes, O yes, O yes, we lett to understand to all princes and princesses, lordes, ladies, and gentlewomen, of this noble cownte,  
and

and to all others to whom yt appertaynethe, that the nobles that this daye have exersised the feates of armes at the tilte, tornoy, and barriars, have every one behaved them selves moste vallyanntly in showing their prowes and valour worthie of great proise :

And to begine, as towchinge the brave entre of the lorde — made by him very gallantly, the kinge's majestie more brave then he, and above all the erle —, unto whom the price of a very riche ring is given by the quene's majestie by the advise of other princesses, ladies, and gentlewomen of this noble cowrte :

And as towchinge the valyantnes of the piques, the duke M. hathe very valyantly behaved him selfe, the erle of P. bettar then he, and above all others the erle of D, unto whome the price of a ringe of golde with a ruby is given by the moste hige & mightie princes the quene of England by the advice aforesaid :

And as towchinge the valyantnes of the sworde ; — Knight hathe very well behaved him selfe, the erle N. bettar than he, and sir J. P. Knight above all the reste, unto whome is given the price of a ringe of golde with a dyamond by the quene's moste excellent majestie by the advise of other princesses, ladies, and gentlewomen :

And as towching the valyantnes of the sworde at the foyle ; sir W. R. Knight hathe very valyanntly behaved himselfe, the marquis C. bettar than he, and above all others the kinge's majestie, unto whome was given the price of a ringe of gold with a dyamond by the quene's majestie, by the advise of other princes, ladies, and gentlewomen :

Finally, towchinge the valiancie of the pique the poynte abated, Thomas P hathe well and valyantly behaved him self, Charles C better than he, and above all others Z S, unto whom was given by the quene's majestie a ringe of gold by the advise of other princes, ladies, and gentlewomen.

---

FEES APPERTEYNENG TO THE OFFICERS OF ARMES—AT ALL  
THOSE TRIUMPHES AFORESAIDE.

FIRSTE, yf any of the sayd challengers or defendante fall to the grounde horse and all, the said horse ought to be the officers of armes :

Item, at all justes with speares or axes that is made in those fields, the covertures of the horses behinde the saddells, the cotes of armes of the challengers or defendante, with all the speares, axes, and swordes broked and broken, the states whereon the officers of  
armes



armes sit belonge unto them : and furthermore the kinge of armes or herehault that p'clameth the said justes, shall have vi elles of skarlett, and duringe the said justes their wages, and also all the banners, standards and cotes of armes, that be worne in that feelde that daye, belonge to the said officers :

Also what noble man so ever he be that entreth into the saide feelde or justes, the firste tyme, he ought to give the officers of armes 6 crownes of golde for the marshallinge of his armes, that tyme and no more.

---

#### OTHER ORDINANCES USED AT TOURNAMENTS, &c.

TO his right highe and mightie lorde and liege Rychard, by the grace of God, kinge of Englande and France, lorde of Ireland and Acquytaine, Thomas duke of Gloster your conestable of England, shewethe, that wheras many batteyles within listes have been in this your realme of England, as well as late in the tyme, and presence of my right worthie lorde and father your grandfather (whom God pardon !) as in this your tyme and presence more then hathe ben longe tyme before, and it is very apparante that many oughte to have ben ; and for that yt is the greateste arte that may be in armes, and that to your righte excellent royall majestie appertayneth the soveregnetie, jurisdiction, and knowledge, so that yt be grounded by justice and equitie to yo' honorable renowne, in whom all justice oughte to remayne and be : Wherefore for that there are dyvers manners, costomes, and orders, establyshed in dyvers partes and contries, as well within your subjection as otherwhers whersoever, howbeit this your said realme had never any establishmente, costomes, or ordynance of armed batteyles within listes in your tyme, nor yet in the tyme of your noble progenytors, olbeyt they were wise, valyant, and juste : Nevertheles, because that yo, your heirs, and successors, may the bettar do justice and equitytie to all suche as in lyke feates of armes shall have to do before you, as well your leges and subjects as others whatsoever ; I your said humble liege and constable do offer unto your royall majestie this litle booke of the order and maner of combatinge in listes, not denyenge but that it is not so wisely nor with so good advisement and discretion made but that yt maye easly be amended ; requyrenge your noblesse as humbly as I maye or can, that, of your benygnytie, yt might please your grace to survey, examine, correcte, and amend the said booke, shewenge your opinyon as yt shall seeme good, with the delyberation and advisement of the



wiseste, most valyant, and sufficient lordes and knightes of your realme who in feates of armes have the greateste knowledge. Albeit I have enterprised this worke, I have not don the same to take upon me suche knowledge or skill, that I ame hable to accomplyshe suche a matter, but for that yt belongeth to my office: Although that those which were in the same office before me did never write the same; howbeit they were wise and discreete, ye farre more than I am: Wherefore I requyre your royall ma<sup>tie</sup> and all my companions and friendes w<sup>ch</sup> the said book shall see or heare, that you and they will hold me xcused, if there be any thinge more or lesse added to the same then ought to be; for, accordinge to the litle power and knowledge that I have, I have made the same; besechinge your highnes my right excellent and right worthie lorde, that the saide booke maye be xamynd, corrected, and amended, of you your grace valyant and sufficient lordes and knightes of yo<sup>r</sup> realme who in feates of armes have the greatest knowledge, as aforesaid. Further maye yt please you to establyshe, approve, ordeyne, and confirme the said booke to be kept in your said realme of England for you, your heirs, and successors, being kinges of England, as to whome of right it appertayneth.

FIRSTE, the quarrells and billes of the challenger and defendante shalbe pleaded in the cowrte before the conestable and marshall; an if they cannot prove their cawse neyther by witnes nor otherwise, but discide their quarrell by force, the one to prove his entent uppon the other, and th'other in like case to defende, the conestable hath the power to appointe the battaile as chief vycaire or captaine under God and the king. The battaile being appoynted, the constable shall assigne them the daye and place, in sorte that yt be not within XL daies after the battaile appointed, unless yt be by the consent of the challenger and def<sup>t</sup>, awardinge them how many weapons thei shall have, that is to saye, glayve, longesworde, short sworde, and dagar: Also the said challenger and defendante shall finde sufficient sureties and pledges, that every of them shall come at their saide daye; the challenger to trie his prooffe uppon the defendante, and the def<sup>t</sup> in his defence uppon the challenger: and that the howre be appointed to the challenger, and that he be in the listes at leaste by the howre of pryme to make his prooffe and discharge; his sureties and the def<sup>t</sup> to do in lyke case; and that neyther of them do hurte, damage, laye in waight, nor do the other any grevance or anoyance by them or any of their frendes, well-willers, or others whatsoever, before the howre appoynted to the battaile.

The

The kynge shall find the feelde to fight in, and the listes shalbe made and devised by the conestable; and yt is to be considered, that the listes must be 60 pace long and 40 pace brode, in good order, and that the grownde be harde, stable, and firme, and equally made, without great stones, the grownde flatt; and that the listes be strongly barred abowte, with one dore in the este, another in the weaste, with good and stronge barres vij foot hyghe or more, that a horse can not leape over them.

The daye of the battaile, the kinge shalbe in a state upon a highe skaffolde, and a place shalbe made for the constable and marshall at the foote of the steers of the said skaffolde, where they shall sit; and then the surities of the challenger and defendante shalbe called into the listes, and present in the cowrte before the kinge as prisonars, untill the challenger and defendante be come into the listes and have made their assurance.

When the challenger comethe in his torneye, he shall come to the easte gate of the listes in suche manner as he will fight w<sup>th</sup> his armour and weapons as is appoynted by the cowrte; and there he shall remayne untill that he be led awaye by the conestable; in sorte that when he is com to the gate, the conestable and marshall shall go thither, and the conestable shall aske him what man he is that is come, armed to the doore of the listes? what is his name? and wherefore he is come? and the challenger shall answer, I am suche a one, A de F the challenger, that is com hether Er for to accomplishe Er. Then the constable openynge the umbrell of his heaulmet, and perceavinge him to be the same man w<sup>ch</sup> is the challenger, shall cawse the doore of the listes to be opened, and suffer him to enter with his said armour, weapons, victualls, and other lowable necessities abowte him, and also his cownsaill with him; and then he shall bringe him before the kinge and to his state, where he shall attend untill the defendant be come.

In the like sorte shalbe donne to the defendante; but that he shall enter in at the weste dore of the listes.

The conestable's clarke shall write and put in regester the comynge of and the howre of the entrance of the challenger, and how he entered into the listes, a foote or on horse hacke; withe the color of the horse, and how the horse is armed, leste anye thinge sholde happen by weaknes of the horse or harnes; and also the harnes of the challenger, and howe he is armed, and with how many weapons he entrithe the listes, and what victualls or other lowable necessities he bringethe into the listes withe him.



In the like sorte shalbe donne to the defendante.

Further, that the constable cawse goode heede to be taken, that no man, neyther before nor behinde the challenger or defendante, shall bringe any more weapons or victualls than are appointed by the cowrte.

If so be that the defendant come not in tyme, at the daye, howre, and tyme, lymeted by the cowrte, the conestable shall comande the marshall to cawse him to be called at the fower cornars of the listes; the which crie shalbe made there in manner and forme followenge: Oies, Oies, Oies, E and B defendant, come to the tourneye, the which yow have enterprised this daye, to discharge the sureties before the kinge, the conestable and marshall do encounter in your defence A de F the challenger in that he hathe surmysed the.

And if that he com not then in tyme, he shalbe caled the seconde tyme in the lyke manner, and in the ende he shall saye, Come; the daye passethe to moche: and if he come not at that tyme, he shalbe caled agayne the thirde tyme; but yt shalbe betwen the highe third and middaye in the same manner as before; and in the ende he shall saye, The daye passethe to moche, and the howre of middaye is at hand; see that you come at that howre of middaye at the farthest uppon perrill that maye ensue.

Albeit that the conestable have appointed the howre and tyme unto the defendant to com to his torney; nevertheles, though he tarry untill myddaye, the judgment ought not to pas against him, whether yt be in case of treason or otherwise; but yt is not so with the challenger, for yt behoveth him to kepe his howre and tyme lymeted by the cowrte withoutt any p'longinge or excuse whatsoever, whether yt be in case of treason or otherwise.

The challenger and the def<sup>t</sup> beinge entred into the listes, with their armour, weapons, victualls, other lowable necessities, and cownsailes, as they are assigned by the cowrte, the conestable shall knowe the kinge's pleasure, whether he will appointe any of the lordes or knightes of honor to the saide parties, to heare their othe, or whether he will that the said othe be made before him or before the constable and marshall within the listes; the which thinge beinge donne, the conestable and marshall shall vevc the speares of the said challenger and defendant, and shall cawse them to be cut and sharpned of equall measure as shalbe after rehersed.

Then the challenger and def<sup>t</sup> beinge by the constable serched for their weapons, that thei be allowable, withowt any manner of engyne in them disallowable; and if they be otherwise then reason requyreth,



requyreth, then thei shalbe taken awaye cleerely for reason good faithe nor lawe of armes ought not to suffer any false engyne or treachery in so greate a deede. Further yt is to be noted, that the challenger or def<sup>t</sup> maye arme themselves as surely upon their bodies as shall seeme good to them, and to have a targe or pravis in the listes, becawst yt as but armure, so that it be withowt any engyne in hit disallowable, if the one have yt and thother not; and if yt fortune that the one of them wolde make his glayve shorte within the mesure of the standard, yt nevertheless the other maye have yt of the measure of the standard, if he will demand yt of the cowrte; but as towchinge the speares which has the measure of the standard, the one shalbe made of equall measure after the other.

And then the conestable shall sende by the marshall furste for the challenger and his cownsaile to make his othe; and before the said othe, the conestable shall aske him whether he will proteste any more; and if he will, that then he put yt in writinge, for from thence foorth he shall not make any other protestation.

The constable shall have his clarke redie in his presence and shall laye before him a booke open; and then the constable shall cawse his saide clarke to reade the saide bill of the challenger alowde; and the bill beinge redde, the conestable shall saye to the challenger, A de F, thou knowest this bill well, and this the warrante and gage that thou gavest into ovr cowrte; so shall thou laye thi right hande upon these saincts, and shall sware in manner and forme followenge:

Thou A de F shalt sware, that this thei bill is trewe in all poynts and articles conteyned in the same from the begynnyng to the ende, and that thou entendest to prove the same this daye uppon the said E de B def<sup>t</sup>, so God the healpe and all the saincts.

This beinge ended, the marshall shall cawse him to be led backe into his place, and the constable shall cawse the def<sup>t</sup> to be caled by the marshall, and the lyke shalbe don to the def<sup>t</sup>, as before to the challenger.

Afterwardes the constable shall cawse the challenger to be caled agayne by the marshall, and shall cawse him to laye his hande, as before, uppon the booke, and shall saye: A de F, thou shalt sweare that thou ne haste nor shalt have more weapons abowte the, ne on thie bodie nor wi<sup>th</sup>in these listes, other then are assigned the by the cowrte; that is to saye, glayve, longsword, short sworde, and dagger; nor any other knyfe, smale or greate; ne stone of vertue, ne herbe, ne charme, experience carrecte, or enchantment by the ne  
for

for the by the whiche thow trusteste the bettar to vanquyshe the saide E de B, thine adversarie, whiche shall com agaynst the within the listes this daye in his defence, and that thow trusteste in no other thinge but only in God in the bodie and thi rightfull quarrell, so God the healpe and all saincts. After the saide othe beinge ended, he shalbe led agayne to his place.

In the like sorte shalbe don to the defendant.

The whiche othes beinge ended, and their chamberlains and pages being taken awaye; the conestable shall cawse, by the marshall, bothe the challenger and def<sup>t</sup> to be called; who shalbe brought and garded by the constable and marshalls men before them; and the conestable shall saye to bothe parties: Thowe A de F the shalt take E de B defendant by the right hand, and he the in lyke case, charginge you and every of you in the kinge's name, upon perill that maye ensue, and upon perill to lose your quarell, that whosoever yt is that is fownde in defawte, that neyther of you be so hardie to do to the other any hurte, troble, or grevance, nor to threaten any other myschef at this tyme by the hand, uppon perill beforesaid. This charge beinge ended, the conestable shall cawse them to claspe their handes together, and to laye their lefte handes upon the booke, sayenge to the challenger: A de F challenger, thow swearest by the faithe, that thow gevest in the hande of thine adversarie E de B defendant, and by all the saincts that you touche withe youre lefte hand, that this present daye you shall do all your power by all meanes that you can devise to prove your entente againste E de B defendant, your adversarie, to make him yelde into your handes, and so he to crie or speake or ells to make him die by your hande before you depart owte of these listes by the tyme and sonne appoynted you by this cowrte by your faith; and so God you healpe and all saincts.

Then he shall saye to the defendant: E de B defendant, you sweare by the faithe that you give into the hand of your adversarie A de F the challenger, and by all the saincts that you touche with your lefte hande, that this present daye you shall use all your strenght, pollycie, and connynge, in the beste sorte that you maye or can, to defend your selfe againste A de F the challenger, your adversarie, in that he hathe surmysed the: so God the healpe and all saincts.

The othes beinge ended, and every of them led to his place, their cownselors and frendes beinge taken awaye from them, there  
3
shalbe



shalbe certaine appoynted by the conestable and marshall to garde them; and yt is to be noted that then the sureties of bothe parties ought to be discharged of their suretieship, if they will requyre yt of the cowrte.

Then afterwarde the conestable shall comand the marshall to make a proclamation at the 4 cornars of the listes in manner and forme followenge: Oies, Oies, Oies, we charge and commande you in the behalf of the kinge, the conestable, and marshall, that no man, weyther of great or small estat, of what condition or nation soever he be, be so hardie from hencefoorth to approche the listes by 4 foote nor to speake one worde, to make any cowntenance, signe, likelehood, or noyse, wherby any of the parties A de F challenger and E de B defendant maye take advantage of eche other upon perill to lose their life and goods at the kinge's pleasure.

That done, the conestable and marshall shall cawse the listes to be voyded of all manner of persons, except their lieutenante and two knights for the conestable, and one for the marshall, who shalbe armed uppon their bodies, but they shall have no knyves or swordes abowt them, nor any other weapons wherby the challenger or defendante maye have any advantage, whether yt be by negligence or otherwise, by not kepinge them; but the two lieutenants of the conestable and marshall ought to have in their handes, eyther of them, a speare withowt iron, for to parte them if the kinge wolde cawse them to staye in their fightinge, whether it be to rest or otherwise howsoer it be.

The challenger beinge in this place garded and accompanied by suche as be apoynted by the conestable and marshall, and the defendante in lyke manner, bothe parties beinge made redie appareilled and accompanied by their keepers aforesaid, the marshall with the one partie, and the conestable's lieutenant with the other, the conestable sittinge in his place before the kinge as his generall vicayre, and the parties beinge redie to fight as ys said, the conestable shall by comandement of the kinge saye with a lowde voyce; Let them go and reste a while; let them go agayne and reste a while: let them go and do their indevoir in Gode's name. That beinge saide, every man shall departe from bothe parties, so theye maye encownter, and do what shall seeme to them beste.

The chalenger nor defendant maye not eate nor drinke from thenceforthe without leave or lycence of the kinge for any thinge that myght happen, albeit they wolde agree to hit by assent within themselves.

Thencefoorth



Thencefoorth yt is to be considered diligently of the conestable, that if the kinge will cawse the parties fightinge, to be parted, to reste or tarrye, for what cawse soever it be, that he take good regard how theye are parted, that they be bothe in one estate and degree in all thinges, if the kinge would suffer or cawse them to go together agayne; and also that he harken well and have good regard to them, whether they speake to eache other to render or otherwise, for the witnessinge and reporte of the wordes from thenseforthe appertaynethe unto him and unto none other.

And if the battayle be in case of treason, he whiche is convicte shalbe unarmed in the listes by the comandement of the conestable, and a pece of the listes broken in reproche of him; uppon the whiche, he shalbe drawen owt with horses from the same place where he is unarmed, throughe the listes unto the place of execution, where he shalbe hedded or hanged accordinge to the manner of the country; the whiche thinge aperteynethe to the marshall to surueue and perform by his office, and to put the same in execution, and to be by untill yt be donne and fully ended as well for the challenger as defendand, for good faithe, righte, and lawe of armes will that the challenger encurre the lyke danger that the defendand should if he be vanquisht and overcome.

If so be that the case be for any other cryme, he whiche is convicte or overcome shalbe unarmed without the listes at the place of execution, whether yt be to be hanged or hedded, as well the challenger as the defendand, as yt is said, accordinge unto the usage of the contry; but he shall not be drawen, unlesse yt be in case of treason.

Also yf yt be for any facte or action of armes, he that is convicte and overcome shalbe unarmed as ys aforesaid, and put foorth of the listes without any execution.

And yf it fortune that the kinge will take the quarrell in hande, and cawse them to agree without suffringe them any more to fighte, then the conestable taking the one partie, and the marshall th'other, oughte to bringe them before the kinge; and he shewing them his mynde, the conestable and marshall shall leade them to one of the doores of the listes in suche sorte, with their weapons, horse, and armour, as they were fownd when the kinge toke the quarrell in hande. And so they shall be ledde owte of the doore equally, so that the one go not owte before the other in no wise; for after that the kinge hathe taken up the quarrell, yt were dishoneste that the one partie sholde receave more dyshonor than th'other; for yt hathe ben sayd  
by

by divers auncient wryters, that he whiche goethe first owte of the listes, hathe the dyshonor, the same as ys as well in case of treason as otherwise.

Also their oughte to be false listes withowte the principall listes, between the which the const. & marshall sarvantes and the king's sargeants of armes oughte to be to kepe and defende, if any man sholde make any offence or troble contrary to the proclamation made in the cowrte, or any thinge that might be contrary to the kinge's roiall majestie or lawe of armes; and those people ought to be armed in all points.

The conestable shall have there so many men of armes as are needfull, and the marshall shall have also, by the assignment of the conestable, so many as are requysite; whiche people shall have the garde as is aforsaid, and the kinge's sargeante of armes shall have the kepinge of the dore of the listes and the arests yf any be made by the comandement of the said const. and marshall.

Farther, if there be any meate or drinke mynestred to the challenger or def<sup>r</sup> or any other lawfull necessaryes, after the cownselors frendes and pages of the challenger and def<sup>r</sup> are taken awaye as afore ys saide, the saide admynistration dothe belonge to the herehaults, and also the proclamation made within the cowrte and listes.

The w<sup>ch</sup> kinge's herehaults and pursuyvants shall have a place appointed for them by the conestable and marshall as nere to the listes as thei maye well be made, so that theye maye se all the deede, and be redy if thei be caled to do any thinge.

The fees of the kinge of armes of the province and the other officers of armes is all the weapons, horses, & armour, the w<sup>ch</sup> they had medled w<sup>th</sup>all and let fall to the grownde after thei are entred into the listes, as well of the challenger as def<sup>r</sup>; and also all horses weapons and armour of him that is convict, whether yt be the challenger or def<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the listes, scaffold, and tymber used at the said battaile.

THE OTHE OF THE HERAULDE AT Y<sup>e</sup> TYME OF HIS CREATION  
BEFORE HIS SOVEREIGNE\*.

FIRSTE, ye shall swear, that ye shalbe true to the most high and mighty prince, the kinge our souvereigne lord; and yf you have any knowledge, or hear any imagination of treason or language or words

\* From Philpot.



that might sound to the derogation or hurt of his estate and highness (which God defend !) you shall in that case as hastily and as soon as it is to you possible, discover and shew it unto his highness, or to his noble and discreet counsel, and to conceal it in no wise : Also you shall promise and swear that you shall be conversant and serviceable to all gentlemen to do their commands to their worship and knighthood by your good counsel that God has sent you, and ever ready to offer your service unto them.

Also you shall promise and swear to be secret and keep the secrets of knights, esq<sup>r</sup>, ladies, and gentewomen, as a confessor of arms, and not to discover them in any wise, except it be for treason, as it is before said.

Also you shall promise and swear, if fortune fall you in diverse lands and countries wherein you go or ride, that you find any gentleman of name and of arms that hath lost his goods in worship & knighthood in the king's service, or in any other place of worship and is fallen into poverty, you shall aid, support, and succour him in that you may ; & if he ask you of your good to his sustenance, you shall give him part of such good as God hath sent you to your power, and as you may bear.

Also you shall promise and swear, if you be in any place that you hear any language between party & party, that is not worshipful, profitable, nor virtuous, that you keep your mouth close, and report it not forth but to their worship and the best.

Also you shall promise & swear, if so be you be in any place that you hear any debate or language dishonest between gentleman & gentlewoman, the which you be privy to ; if so be, you be required by prince, judge, or any other, to bear witness, unless that the law will needs compel you so to do, you shall not without licence of both parties ; and when you have leave, you shall not for any favour, love, or awe, but say the sooth to your knowledge.

Also you shall promise and swear to be true & secret to all gentewomen, widdows, & maidens ; and in case that any man would do them wrong, or force them, or disinherit them of their livelyhood, & they have no goods to pursue them for their right to princes or judges ; if they require you of supportation, you shall support them, with your good wisdom & counsel to princes and judges.

Also you shall promise and swear, that you shall forsake all places of dishonesty, the play of hazardy, and the common haunt of going into taverns and other places of debates ; eschewing vices, and  
takeing



takeing you to virtues to your power, this article & all other articles above said, you shall truly keep; so God you help, and Holy Doom, and by this book and cross of this sword that belongeth to knighthood.

---

## INSTRUMENT OF RICHARD III.

FOR THE

*INCORPORATION of HERALDS and PURSUIVANTS of ARMS.*

---

Copy of the LETTERS PATENTS of King RICHARD y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>; whereby he did incorporate in one Body Politique all the King's Heraults and Poursoiv<sup>rs</sup> of Armes, and gave them a Howse in London to resort unto and dwell in, called Cold Harbore, in the first yere of his reign: (1483.)

**R**ICHARD, by the grace of God, king of England and of France, lord of Ireland, &c. to all that these pr<sup>e</sup>sent writeing shall come, send<sup>th</sup> greeting. Know you, that we, of our especial grace and certain knowledge, and our mere motion, and also upon certain conciderations specially moveing, have geven and granted, for us and our heirs, as much as in us ys, to our well beloved John Writh, otherwise called Garter King of Armes of Englishmen; Thomas Holme, otherwise call'd Clarenceux King of Arms of the south parts; John Moore, otherwise Norroy King of Armes of y<sup>e</sup> North; Richard Champney, otherwise call'd Gloster King of Armes of Wales; and to all other Heraults and Pursuivants at Armes; that they and their successors, that is to say, Garter King of Arms of Englishmen, King of Armes of the South, King of Armes of the North, King of Armes of Wales, and all other Heraults and Pursuivants of Armes, which shall for the time being, be one body corporate in deed and name, and that they may have a perpetual succession, and also that they may have and exercise a certain common Seal for their business and the expedition thereof; and that they and their successors be named for and by the name of Garter King of Armes of Englishmen, K. of A. of the South, K. of A. of the North, and K. of A. of Wales, and other Her<sup>ts</sup> and Pours<sup>ts</sup> of Armes; and that they, and their successors by the same names, be able persons, haveing knowledge in

VOL. I. Y the

the lawe, that they have and bear that name for ever; and that the s<sup>d</sup> Garter K. of A. of Engl<sup>r</sup>, K. of A. of the South, K. of A. of y<sup>e</sup> North, and K. of A. of Wales, and other Her<sup>ts</sup> and Pours<sup>es</sup> at Armes, and their successors by the same names, whatsoe'er lands, tenements, hereditaments, and possessions, goods and chattels, that they have, and for the lands, tenements, rents, and possessions, rightes, goods, and chattels, whatsoe'er they be, in all manner of actions, causes, demands, complaints, and pleas, as well real and personal, as other of whatsoe'er kind, conditions, or nature they be of, in all manner of courts, afore all manner of justices or judges spiritual or temporal, may for e'er plead, be impleaded, answer and be answer'd, even so and in like manner as other our liege people, persons able and haveing knowledge in the lawe, may and be accustomed to plead and be impleaded, and to answer and to be answered.

And that the foresaid G. K. of A. of Englishmen, K. of A. of S., K. of A. of N., K. of A. of W., and other Herl<sup>ts</sup> and other our Pursui<sup>ts</sup> at Armes, and their successors, at their pleasure may dwell together, and at days, places, and times convenient, and meet as often and when hit shall please them to assemble and meet together to intreat or communicate and agree amongst themselves, and also with other for counsel and advisement concerning the good state, learning, and order of the aforesaid faculties.

And, that they may have a certain place and mansion convenient for that purpose, of our special grace and mere motion, we have given and granted unto the same Garter King of A. of Engl<sup>r</sup>, K. of A. of the S., K. of A. of the N., K. of A. of W., and to our Her<sup>ts</sup> and Pours<sup>es</sup> of Armes, one messuage, with the appurtenances, in London, in y<sup>e</sup> parish of All Saints, call'd Cold Harbore; to have and to hold the said messuage, with the appertenances, to the s<sup>d</sup> G. K. of A. of Englishmen, K. of A. of y<sup>e</sup> S., K. A. N., K. A. W., and Heralds and Purs<sup>es</sup> of Arms, and their successors, to y<sup>e</sup> use of twelve of the most principal and most aproved of them for y<sup>e</sup> time being, for ever, without compte or any other thing thereof to us or our heirs to be given or paid.

And moreover, of our most abundant grace, we have granted and given licence, for us and our heirs aforesaid, as much as is in us, to the afors<sup>d</sup> G. K. of Armes of Englishmen, K. of A. of y<sup>e</sup> S., K. of A. of y<sup>e</sup> N., K. of A. of W., and to the Her<sup>ts</sup> and Pursui<sup>ts</sup> of Arms, and to their successors, that they those lands, tenement, rents, and possessions, which be now holden of us *in capite*, to the value of twenty pounds sterling by the yeare, besides the messuage aforesaid, with



with the appertinances, of whatsoever person or persons, seculer or regular, that they can get; them to have and to hold to them and their successors for ever, to the intent to find a chaplain convenient to celebrate daily within the aforesaid messuage, or without, at the pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> K<sup>s</sup> of A<sup>s</sup> aforesaid, for the good estate of us and Ann our bedfellow, and of Edward prince of Wales our first-begotten son, as long as we live, and for our souls when we shall depart this world, and for the good estate of all benefactors Kings of Armes aforesaid, as long as they live, and for their souls when they be departed, and for all Christian souls, after the discretion and ordonance of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> G. K. of A. of English<sup>n</sup>, K. of A. of y<sup>e</sup> S., K. of A. of y<sup>e</sup> N., K. of A. of W., and other H. and Purs<sup>rs</sup> of Arms, and their succ<sup>r</sup>.

And all these aforesaid, without impeachment, lett, trouble, or greffe of us or our heirs, justices, sheriffs, ex'heators, crowne's bayliffs, or of any other of our ministers, and without any other the king's letters patents, or any manner of inquisition upon any breve, or w<sup>th</sup> *de ad quod*,—or any other king's commandement in that part, by any means to be prosecuted, had, made, taken, or return'd, and without any fine or fee thereof to us or our heirs to be made or paid, the statute ordain'd of lands and tenements *ad manum-mortuam non* . . . . . Or that because express mention of the true yearly value of the messuage aforesaid, or other the premises, or any of them, or of other gifts or grants by us, or any of our progenitors or our predecessors kings of England, to the aforesaid John Wryth, Thomas Holme, John Moore, and Richard Champney, or to any of them, after this time and in these presents is not contain'd, any statute, act, ordnance, or restraint, to the contrary made, constituted, or whatsoever it be, notwithstanding. In witness whereof, we have caused these our Letters Patents to be made. Witness our self, at Westminster, the 2d day of March, the first year of our reign.

---

## SIGNAL VICTORY GAINED BY AN ENGLISH CAPTAIN.

---

*To the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

SIR,

THE following gallant and almost incredible action and signal victory gained by an English Captain, commanding one small privateer, over a large Turkish fleet, is related by Roger Earl of Castlemayne, in his account of the war between the Venetians



netians and Turks, drawn up in form of a letter, dated 23<sup>d</sup> May, 1666, and addressed to King Charles the Second. As the book is rather scarce, and the fact not much known, I have transcribed it for your work, and if you have a spare corner should be glad you would insert it. Yours, &c. B. L.

“ AMONG the English that fought bravely, Captain Thomas Middleton (who had his ship hired in his service) did a most prodigious action. It happened that the Admiral, intending a design against the Dardanel, put Middleton in so desperate a place that he was in danger from land to be sunk at every shot. He advised the commander of it, and withal told him, that the peril of himself and ship did not so much trouble him as to be set where it was impossible for him to offend the enemy. Having no answer, or at best a bad one, and seeing it could not prejudice the fleet, he drew off a little the vessel (his only livelihood) from the needless danger it was in. When the business was over, they dismissed him (in a council of war) with the title of coward, and all the soldiers being taken away, he was left only with some 50 English to return home, or whither else he pleased. He had not parted long from the armata, but in a stark calm met with 25 sail, of which 18 were the best gallies the great Turk could make in all his fleet: These, crying out in derision, that they would eat English beef for dinner, fell upon him, wanting no assurance, being assisted with the stillness of the air, and their own strength and number. But for all this confidence they missed their aim, for after a long and sharp encounter, the two bassa's that commanded were killed, with 1500 to accompany them; and besides the many that were wounded, the whole squadron was so shattered, that they had hardly oars to get off, and were all unfit to serve, at least for that year. The Captain had neither wind, sails, nor tackle left to follow them; but with much-a-do he yet afterwards came safe to Candie, and there presented to the General a whole ton of salted heads of those he had killed, in their often boarding. His Excellency was astonished at the thing, and after all the caresses imaginable, he acquainted the senate with it, who with universal consent ordered him a chain and medal of gold, as a testimony of their high esteem and his own commendable valour. Middleton afterwards died on his journey home, leaving a son, who commands here a ship, and is very well esteemed by all the nobility for his resolution and conduct.”

---

## A BRIEF NOTICE

OF

### *THREE ITALIAN TEACHERS OF OFFENCE.*

---

THE following Extract is taken from George Silver's *Paradoxes of Defence*\*, printed about the middle of the 16th century, which exhibits a striking picture of the Manners of that time, and elucidates several obsolete words mentioned by Shakespeare, and other ancient writers. The book is now become extremely scarce.

---

#### A BRIEF NOTE OF THREE ITALIAN TEACHERS OF OFFENCE.

THERE were three Italian Teachers of Offence in my time. The first was Signior Rocko: the second was Jeronimo, that was Signior Rocko his boy, that taught gentlemen in the Blacke-Fryers, as vs her for his maister instead of a man: the third was Vincentio. This Signior Rocko came into England about some thirtie yeares past: he taught the noblemen and gentlemen of the court; he caused some of them to weare leaden soales in their shoes, the better to bring them to nimblenesse of feet in their fight. He disbursed a great summe of mony for the lease of a faire house in Warwicke-lane, which he called his colledge, for he thought it great disgrace for him to keepe a fence-schoole, he being then thought to be the only famous maister of the arte of armes in the whole world. He caused to be fairely drawne and set round about his schoole all the noblemen's and gentlemen's armes that were his schollers, and hanging right under their armes their rapiers, daggers, gloves of male and gantlets. Also, he had benches and stooles, the roome being verie large, for gentlemen to sit round about his schoole to behold his teaching. He taught none commonly under twentie, fortie, fifty, or an hundred pounds. And because all things should be verie necessary for the noblemen and gentlemen, he had in his schoole a large square table, with a greene carpet, done round with a verie brode rich fringe of gold, alwaies standing upon it a verie faire standish covered with crimson velvet, with inke, pens, pin-dust, and sealing-waxe, and quiers of verie excellent fine paper gilded, readie for the noblemen and gen-

\* "I write not this to disgrace the dead, but to shew their impudent boldnesse and insufficiency in performance of their profession when they were living; that from henceforth this briefe note may be a remembrance and warning to beware of what I write."

tlemen



tlemen (upon occasion) to write their letters, being then desirous to follow their fight, to send their men to dispatch their businesse. And to know how the time passed, he had in one corner of his schoole a clocke, with a verie faire large diall: he had within that schoole, a roome the which was called his privie schoole, with manie weapons therein, where he did teach his schollers his secret fight, after he had perfectly taught them their rules. He was verie much beloved in the court.

There was one Austen Bagger, a verie tall gentleman of his handes, not standing much upon his skill, but carrying the valiant hart of an Englishman, upon a time being merrie amongst his frendes, said he would go fight with Signior Rocco, presently went to Signior Rocco his house in the Blackfriars, and called to him in this manner: Signior Rocco, thou that art thought to be the only cunning man in the world with thy weapon, thou that takest upon thee to hit anie Englishman with a thrust upon any button, thou that takest upon thee to come over the seas, to teach the valiant noblemen and gentlemen of England to fight, thou cowardly fellow come out of thy house if thou dare for thy life; I am come to fight with thee. Signior Rocco looking out at a window, perceiving him in the street to stand readie with his sword and buckler, with his two-hand sworde drawne, with all speed ran into the street, and manfully let flie at Austen Bagger, who most bravely defended himselfe, and presently closed with him, and stroke up his heeles, and cut him over the breech, and trode upon him, and most grievously hurt him under his feet: yet in the end Austen of his good nature gave him his life, and there left him. This was the first and last fight that ever Signior Rocco made, saving once at Queene Hith he drew his rapier upon a waterman, where he was thoroughly beaten with oares and stretchers, but the oddes of their weapons were as great against his rapier, as was his two-hand sword against Austen Bagger's sword and buckler, therefore for that fray he was to be excused.

Then came in Vincentio and Jeronimo; they taught rapier-fight at the court, at London, and in the countrey, by the space of seven or eight yeares or thereabouts. These two Italian fencers, especially Vincentio, said that Englishmen were strong men, but had no cunning, and they would go backe too much in their fight, which was great disgrace unto them. Upon these words of disgrace against Englishmen, my brother Toby Silver and myselfe made challenge against them both, to play with them at the single rapier, rapier and dagger, the single dagger, the single sword, the sword and target, the



the sword and buckler, and two hand-sword, the staffe, battell-axe, and morris pike, to be played at the Bell Savage upon the scaffold, where he that went in his fight faster backe then he ought, of Englishman or Italian, shold be in danger to breake his necke off the scaffold. We caused to that effect, five or six score bills of challenge to be printed, and set up from Southwarke to the Tower, and from thence through London unto Westminster; we were at the place with all these weapons at the time appointed, within a bow-shot of their fence skoole: many gentlemen of good accompt, carried manie of the bills of challenge unto them, telling them that now the Silvers were at the place appointed, with all their weapons, looking for them, and a multitude of people there to behold the fight, saying unto them, Now come and go with us (you shall take no wrong) or else you are shamed for ever. Do the gentlemen what they could, these gallants would not come to the place of triall. I verily thinke their cowardly feare to answere this challenge, had utterly shamed them indeed, had not the maisters of defence of London, within two or three daies after, bene drinking of bottell ale hard by Vincentio's schoole, in a hall where the Italians must of necessitie passe through to go to their schoole: and as they were coming by, the maisters of defence did pray them to drinke with them, but the Italians being verie cowardly, were afraide, and presently drew their rapiers: there was a pretie wench standing by, that loved the Italians; she ran with outcrie into the street, helpe, helpe, the Italians are like to be slaine: the people with all speede came running into the house, and with their cappes and such things as they could get, parted the fraie, for the English maisters of defence, meant nothing lesse then to foile their handes upon these two faint-harted fellows. The next morning after, all the court was filled, that the Italian teachers of fence had beaten all the maisters of defence in London, who set upon them in a house together. This wane the Italian fencers their credit againe, and thereby got much, still continuing their false teaching to the end of their lives.

This Vincentio proved himselfe a stout man not long before he died, that it might be seene in his life time he had beene a gallant, and therefore no maruaile he tooke upon so highly to teach Englishmen to fight, and to set forth bookes of the feates of armes. Upon a time at Wels in Somersetshire, as he was in great braverie amongst manie gentlemen of good accompt, with great boldnesse he gave out speeches, that he had bene thus manie yeares in England, and since the time of his first comming, there was not in it one Englishman,

that

that could once touch him at the single rapier, or rapier and dagger. A valiant gentleman being there amongst the rest, his English hart did rise to heare this proude boaster, secretly sent a messenger to one Bartholomew Bramble a friend of his, a verie tall man both of his hands and person, who kept a schoole of defence in towne; the messenger by the way made the maister of defence acquainted with the mind of the gentleman that sent for him, and of all what Vincentio had said; this maister of defence presently came, and amongst all the gentlemen with his cap off, prayed maister Vincentio that he would be pleased to take a quart of wine of him. Vincentio verie scornefully looking upon him, said unto him, Wherefore should you give me a quart of wine? Marie, sir, said he, because I heare you are a famous man at your weapon. Then presently said the gentleman that sent for the maister of defence; Maister Vincentio, I pray you bid him welcome, he is a man of your profession. My profession! said Vincentio: what is my profession? Then said the gentleman, He is a maister of the noble science of defence. Why, said Maister Vincentio, God make him a good man. But the maister of defence would not thus leave him, but prayed him againe he would be pleased to take a quart of wine of him. Then said Vincentio, I have no need of thy wine. Then said the maister of defence: Sir, I have a schoole of defence in the towne, will it please you to go thither? Thy schoole! said maister Vincentio; what shall I do at thy skoole? Play with me (said the maister) at the rapier and dagger, if it please you. Play with thee! said maister Vincentio. If I play with thee, I will hit thee, 1, 2, 3, 4, thrustes in the cie together. Then said the maister of defence, If you can do so, it is the better for you, and the worse for me, but surely I can hardly beleeve that you can hit me: but yet once againe I hartily pray you, good sir, that you will go to my schoole, and play with me. Play with thee! said maister Vincentio (very scornefully); by God, me scorne to play with thee! With that word scorne, the maister of defence was verie much moved, and up with his great English fist, and stroke maister Vincentio such a boxe on the eare that he fell over and over, his legges just against a butterie hatch, whereon stood a great blacke jacke; the maister of defence fearing the worst, against Vincentio his rising, catcht the blacke jacke into his hand, being more then halfe full of beere. Vincentio lustily start up, laying his hand on his dagger, and with the other hand pointed with his finger, saying very well: I will cause to lie in the gaile for this geare, 1, 2, 3, 4, yeares. And well, said the maister of defence, since you will drinke no wine, will you pledge me in beere? I drinke to all the cowardly knaves in  
England,



England, and I thinke thee to be the veriest coward of them all : with that he cast all the beere upon him : notwithstanding Vincenzio having nothing but his guilt rapier, and dagger about him, and the other for his defence the blacke jacke, would not at that time fight it out : but the next day met with the maister of defence in the streete, and said unto him, You remember how misused a me yesterday, you were to blame, me be an excellent man, me teach you how to thrust two foote further than anie Englishman, but first come you with me : then he brought him to a mercer's shop, and said to the mercer, Let me see of your best silken pointes ;—the mercer did presently shew him some, of seven groates a dozen ; then he payeth fourteen groates for two dozen, and said to the maister of defence, There is one dozen for you, and here is another for me ; this was one of the valiantest fencers that came from beyond the seas, to teach Englishmen to fight, and this was one of the manliest frayes, that I have heard of, that ever he made in England, wherein he shewed himselfe a fare better man in his life, than in his profession he was, for he professed armes, but in his life a better Christian. He set forth in print a booke for the use of the rapier and dagger, the which he called his practice. I have read it over, and because I finde therein neither true rule for the perfect teaching of true fight, nor true ground of true fight, neither sence or reason for due prooffe thereof, I have thought it frivolous to recite any part therein contained ; yet that the truth hereof may appeare, let two men being wel experienced in the rapier and dagger fight, choose any of the best branches in the same booke, and make tryall with force and agility, without the which the truth betweene the true and false fight can not be knowne, and they shall find great imperfections therein. And again, for prooffe that there is no truth, neither in his rules, grounds or rapier fight, let tryall be made in this maner : Set two unskilfull men together at the rapier and dagger, being valiant, and you shall see, that once in two bouts there shall either one or both of them be hurt. Then set two skilful men together, being valiant at the rapier and dagger, and they shall do the like. Then set a skilful rapier and dagger-man the best that can be had, and a valiant man having no skill together at rapier and dagger, and once in two bouts upon my credit in all the experience I have in fight, the unskilfull man, do the other what he can for his life to the contrarie, shall hurt him, and most commonly if it were in continuance of fight, you shall see the unskilfull man to have the advantage. And if I should chuse a valiant man for service of the prince, or to



take part with me or anie friend of mine in a good quarrell, I would chuse the unskilfull man, being unencombred with false fights, because such a man standeth free in his valour with strength and agilitie of bodie, freely taketh the benefit of nature, fighteth most brave, by loosing no oportunitie, either soundly to hurt his enemie, or defend himselfe, but the other standing for his defence, upon his cunning Italian wordes, *Pointoreversa* the *Imbrocata*, *Stocata*, and being fast tyed unto these false fightes, standeth troubled in his wits, and nature thereby racked through the largeness or false lyings or spaces, whereby he is in his fight as a man half maimed, loosing the opportunity of times and benefit of nature, and whereas before being ignorant these false rapier fights, standing in the free libertie of nature given him by God, he was able in the field with his weapon to answer the valiantest man in the world, but now being tied unto that false fickle uncertain fight, thereby hath lost in nature his freedom, is now become scarce halfe a man, and everie boye in that fight is become as good a man as himselfe.

Jeronimo this gallant was valiant, and would fight indeed, and did, as you shall heare. He being in a coch with a wench that he loved well, there was one Cheese, a verie tall man, in his fight naturall English, for he fought with his sword and dagger, and in rapier-fight had no skill at all. This Cheese having a quarrell to Jeronimo, overtooke him upon the way, himselfe being on horsebacke, did call to Jeronimo, and bade him come forth of the coche or he would fetch him, for he was come to fight with him. Jeronimo presently went forth of the coch and drew his rapier and dagger, put himselfe into his best ward or *stocata*, which ward was taught by himselfe and Vincentio, and by them best allowed of to be the best ward to stand upon in fight for life, either to assault the enemie, or stand and watch his comming, which ward it should seeme he ventured his life upon, but howsoever with all the fine Italianated skill Jeronimo had, Cheese with his sword within two thrustes ran him into the bodie and slue him. Yet the Italian teachers will say, that an Englishman cannot thrust straight with a sword, because the hilt will not suffer him to put the forefinger over the crosse, nor to put the thumbe upon the blade, nor to hold the pummell in the hand, whereby we are of necessitie to hold faste the handle in the hand: by reason whereof we are driven to thrust both *compasse* and short, whereas with the rapier they can thrust both straight and much further then we can with the sword, because of the hilt: and these be the reasons they make against the sword.

---





*Robert Earl of Leicester*

*From an Original Drawing by Zuccaro in the Possession of Lord  
Frederick Campbell*



## CURIOUS MASQUES,

*Performed before Robert Sutton, aliàs Dudlie, Earl of Leicester, at the Towns of Donhage and Leidon, in Holland,*

ANNO CHRISTI 1585\*.

IN the euening, the earle by cresset light, torches, and deuises of fire-worke verie strange, entred into the towne of Donhage with a verie princelie traine of our Englishmen, with an hundred and fiftie of his gard, besides all or most of the states of Rotherodam and Delph, with those of Donhage that met him on the water with musket shot verie manic, and great triumphing. At the entrance of my lord by water, on the riuier met him certeine fishermen, which represented Peter, James, and John at their herbour: by them, Christ walking on the water, who commanded them to cast out their nets the second time (according to that of Saint Matthew) they drew in abundance, wherewith they made shew of presentment to the erle, for the which with thanks he passed by. Further on the riuier sat the representation of Mars and Bellona, who uttered speeches unto him as he passed, at that present.

At his landing met him a troope of horssemen, furnished and trapped antikelie in colours, before whome, hauing fetcht manic courses, because the street waxed narrow, they rode awaie. At the entrance of the fairest street, being also somewhat narrow, there was on ech side of the same gallorie, raised a man's height, ech against other, all hung with blacke baies, on both which gallories on ech side stood fiftene virgins all clad in white, with branches of palme or box wreathed about wax candles light in their hands, euerie of which did reuerence unto the earle; these stood a speare's length distant ech from other. Betwixt euerie one hwng a looking-glasse, and betwixt euery glasse upon a pretie antike pearch stood a wax candle burning, and at ech end of the gallorie stood a champion and a blacke Moore, the one supporting the armes of England, and the other the armes of Holland. This shew was verie proper, but these had no speeches. All the waie as the earle passed through, were artificallie made gates raised of ragged staues, and upon euerie snag stood a small wax candle burning, by which hwng the armes of diverse craftsmen of the towne. The street all the waie was hwng

\* From Hollinshed's Chronicle.

with broad clothes, upon the which were placed store of red roses on sheetes of paper painted. At the next turning he was interteined with this shew.—Ouer a gate upon a verie high scaffold was a conceiued battell, fought betweene the English soldiours and the Spaniards, the English men still preuailing; under the which was written thus much in effect: furthermore, these lines in the Latine twng, alluding to England, ancientlie called Britaine, were written in open sight as followeth:

Such be our fortune, as this dooth foreshoo,  
To vs freedome, to England fame also.

*Maris terrarúmque sidus,  
Æqua Romanorum olim imperio,  
Luxit salus, affulsit Constantinus,  
Qui adsertor libertatis, instaurator  
Christianæ pietatis:  
Da & nobis fidam vicinámque dextram.  
Faxit Deus Optimus Maximus,  
Ut, reginæ auspicijs Dudlæi ductibus,  
Militis tui viribus,  
Iugo seruitutis excusso, belli nimbis discussis,  
Ex infelicissimis felicissimi Belgæ simus,  
Sacro tecum arctóque vinclo iuncti!*

Passing still forward, was a loftie scaffold verie faire builded, with hir maiestie's armes at large placed; on the top stood seauen virgins, representing the seuen prouinces; euerie virgin holding a speare, and the armes at large emblasoned, which prouince she did signifie; in the midst of whom stood Minerua armed, incompassed about the bodie with the armes of England, vpon whome all the rest seemed to relie, as most eidentlie appeared by their verse:

*Adsis ô, nostrúmque leues, regina, laborem.*

All which were represented vnto hir maiestie by necessitie, an old champion. The next was on the like scaffold; seuen persons presented the seauen liberall sciences in their kinds, yeelded to the earle by desert: out of euerie window hoong lanthorns and candles, and euerie street was furnished with cressets, torches, and links light: one deuise that hoong in the midst of the street, contained eight-and-thirtie lanthorns, and seuerall lights comelie burning:—a verie pretie sight. Besides this, against my lord's gate, a barbar had on a wall placed three score or more basons of bright copper, and in the midst of  
euerie

euerie one a wax candle burning was placed ; in the midst of all was painted a rose and crowne : this made a faire shew, and was a pretie deuise. Under the red rose was written these verses following :

*Floreat hæc semper rosa, cuius odore reuixit  
Belgia languescens, reginâ dite potita.*

Ouer the entrance of the court gate, was placed aloft upon a scaffold, as if it had beene in a cloud or skie, Arthur of Britaine, whome they compared to the earle ; within were hoboies, cornets, and diuers kindes of musike. And thus they brought him to his lodging triumphantlie ; and after he was entred in a great hall of that house, they discharged such volces of shot as was wonderfull to heare. In the night they vsed fireworks of rockets, squibs, wheeles, and balles of fire, with a dragon that continued casting out of fire an houre, wonderfull artificiallie made.

The next daie, on the riuer adjoining to my lord's lodging, they deuised a running as it were at the tilt in botes, which was thus :— From ech end of the river came a bote running with six ores, in the sterne of which on the top stood a man armed in a red wastcote, with a staffe in his rest, hauing a but-end of corke : now ech meeting other with their staues, both fell into the water, where spare botes were readie to succour them ; for awaie went their horsse. This sport, with fresh men they continued till the earle was wearie of it, in pitteing the poore case of the men.

On the third daie of Januarie, the earle with three hundred horsse in their furniture, verie brauelie with his retinue entred Leidon, where by the waie he was met by the best of the towne ; first, by twelue burgomaisters, clad in long blacke gownes, and on their shoulders was the towne's name, written in verie large letters of siluer, next them followed other twelue of the cheefest burgesses, and then manie on horsse-backe, all in blacke veluet. At his entrance into the towne, all ouer his head, and downe to the ground on ech side, was hanged with saie of diuerse colours to his lodging, which was a great waie ; himselfe, with a canopie carried ouer his head, was brought to his seat, against the which was a stage, on the which stood two men like poets, who presented these seuerall shews that follow. (It is to be noted, that eight yeares before this, they were besieged, and therefore now presented their extremities, which at that time they were driuen into.) They brought therefore a faire woman on the stage verie brauelie apparelled ; and she represented the



the towne; hir they assalted by Spaniards, with false fiers of great and small shot a long time in order of battell; and then retiring, continued their siege; heere they laie so long, that vittels waxed scarse, and then they presented after the poets of what this shew had passed. Famine, attired accordingly, then breathed into the woman; after which they presented men rending dogges and cats aliue in sunder, and fed on them, and souldiors robbing women of their children.

Sickness now possesseth hir, and Pestilence; and this they presented in abrupt burials of townesmen on heapes; and lastlie with a braue buriall of a capitaine, who was borne ouer the stage with dead matches, howling trumpets, wrapt-up ancients, trailed pikes, drawne peeeces; and after, he was put into the ground, and bid farewell with a vollee of great and small shot. The Spaniards pitieng hir, writ and sent letters by diuerse messengers, all which she read and refused, without returne of answer: now Hope possesseth hir, and therefore they tooke another waie. Now she commanded a light to be set on the highest steeple in the towne, to signifie vnto the prince of Orange that laie in Delph, how they hoped for succor; who againe, by deuise of a douc, sent them promise of aid; by which doue, they promised to attend the good houre. And so the shew ended.

Now came God's Prouidence, vpon whome the towne relied, and she leaned:—God's Prouidence, in the dead of the night ouerthrew a peece of the wall and vawmure of six-and-twentie poles. Which the enimie hearing, and fearing the prince and his power to be entred for their aid, they fled; whome when the towne had in pursute, they put all they ouertooke to the sword, the rest escaped by flight; and so with the woman, as it were now at libertie, that presented the towne, they marched awaie merilie with great triumph. At the last, they brought in a woman verie braue, armed as the other was; hir they beseiged with a Spaniard, intised with a Frenchman, and flattered with an Italian; twise the Spaniard put by, she fled the stage, and leaping off hastilie hid hir selfe vnder the earl's cloke, whom he shadowed, and the Spaniard threatning marched awaie. The earle led hir to his lodging, whereinto he entred with shot. On the scaffold were written these verses, in effect as followeth in English:

We Flemings being banished, now wailing here,  
 We are as they in Babilon, by the water clere,  
 Because we wold not worship idols, but God's word,  
 And might not sing our praise vnto the Lord,

Are we driuen out as now dooth appeare ;  
 But our deliuerance is now verie neare,  
 For God hath looked vpon our miserablenesse,  
 And sent vs a prince whom he will blesse ;  
 Which, praised be God, as it dooth beseeme,  
 Who hath deliuered vs from dangerous case,  
 And humbled the hart of such a noble queene ;  
 As hath sent vs a gouernor now in this space,  
 Laieng his hand to the warres through his grace  
 And his arme mightilie ; the which vs defend !  
 Thus praised may he be world without end,  
 Which sendeth such a prince aboue all that liueth,  
 And one that gouerns to God's honour he now giueth !

---

## A COLLECTION OF INDULGENCES.

(*As they were printed in the Hours after the Use of Sarum\*.*)

TO all them that be in a state of grace, that daily say devoutly this prayer [folio 38.] before this blessed Lady of Pity, she will shew them her blessed visage, and warn them the day and the hour of death ; and in their last end, the angels of God shall yield their souls to heaven ; and he shall obtain 500 years, and so many *lents* of pardon, granted by five holy fathers, Popes of Rome.

Our holy father Sixtus the 4th, Pope, hath granted to all them that devoutly say this prayer [folio 42.] before the image of our Lady, the sum of 11000 years of pardon.

Our holy father the Pope, Sixtus, hath granted, at the instance of the high-most and excellent princess Elizabeth, late queen of England, and wife to our sovereign liege lord king Henry the 7th, (God have mercy on her sweet soul, and all Christian souls !) that every day in the morning, after three tollings of the Ave-bell, say three times the whole salutation of our Lady, *Ave, Maria gratiâ* ; that is to say, at six of the clock in the morning, three *Ave-Maries* ; at twelve of the clock at noon, three *Ave-Maries* ; and at six of the clock at even ; for every time so doing, is granted of the spiritual

\* The Prayers are in Latin ; and the folios refer to them as in Edition of *Horæ B. Mariæ Virg. ad Us. Sarum*, printed at Paris, 1526.

treasure of holy church, 300 days of pardon, *toties quoties*. And also our holy father, the archbishop of Canterbury and York, with other nine bishops of this realm, have granted, three times in the day, forty days of pardon to all them that be in the state of grace, able to receive pardon; the which began the 26th day of March, *anno* 1492, *anno* 7 *Henrici* 7. and the sum of the indulgence and pardon for every *Ave Maria*, 860 days, *toties quoties*. This prayer [folio 44.] shall be said at the tolling of the Ave-bell.

Our holy father the Pope, Boniface, hath granted to all them that devoutly say this lamentable contemplation of our blessed Lady, standing under the cross weeping, and having compassion with her sweet son Jesus, seven years of pardon, and forty Lents. And also Pope John the 22d hath granted 300 days of pardon. [folio 47.]

These be the fifteen *Do's*, the which the holy virgin S. Bridget was wont to say daily before the holy rood in S. Paul's church at Rome; whoso says this [folio 50.] a whole year, shall deliver fifteen souls out of purgatory of his next kindred, and convert other fifteen sinners to good life; and other fifteen righteous men of his kind shall persevere in good life; and what ye desire of God ye shall have it, if it be to the salvation of your souls.

To all them that before this image of Pity devoutly say five *Pater-Nosters*, and five *Ave-Maries*, and a *Credo*, piteously beholding those arms of Christ's passion, are granted 32755 years of pardon; and Sixtus the 4th Pope of Rome, hath made the fourth and the fifth prayer, and hath doubled his foresaid pardon. [folio 54.]

This epistle of our Saviour, sendeth our holy father Pope Leo, to the Emperor *Carolo Magno*; of the which we find written, Who that beareth this blessing upon him, and saith it once a day, shall obtain forty years of pardon, and eighty Lentings; and he shall not perish with sudden death. [folio 56.]

This prayer [folio 57.] made by S. Austin, affirming who that says it daily kneeling, shall not die in sin; and after this life shall go to the everlasting joy and bliss.

Our holy father the Pope, John 22d, hath granted to all them that devoutly say this prayer [folio 58.] after the elevation of our Lord Jesus Christ, 3000 days of pardon for deadly sins.

Our holy father the Pope, Bonifacius the Sixth, hath granted to all them that devoutly say this prayer [*Ibid.*] following, between the elevation of our Lord, and the three *Agnus Dei*, 10000 years of pardon.

Our



Our holy father Sixtus the 4th, hath granted to all them that be in the state of grace, saying this prayer [folio 61.] following immediately after the elevation of the body of our Lord, clean remission of all their sins perpetually enduring. And also John the Third, Pope of Rome, at the request of the queen of England, hath granted to all them that devoutly say this prayer before the image of our Lord crucified, as many days of pardon, as there were wounds in the body of our Lord in the time of his bitter passion, the which were 5465.

These five petitions and prayers made S. Gregory, and hath granted unto all them that devoutly say these five prayers [folio 65.] with five *Pater-Nosters*, five *Ave-Maries*, and a *Credo*, 500 years of pardon.

These three prayers [folio 66.] be written in the chapel of the Holy Cross in Rome, otherwise called, *Sacellum Sancte Crucis septem Romanorum*; who that devoutly say them, they shall obtain ten hundred thousand years of pardon for deadly sins, granted of our holy father John, 22d Pope of Rome.

Who that devoutly beholdeth these arms of our Lord Jesus Christ, shall obtain 6000 years of pardon of our holy father S. Peter, the first Pope of Rome, and of thirty other Popes of the church of Rome, successors after him. And our holy father, Pope John the 22d, hath granted unto all them very contrite and truly confessed, that say these devout prayers [folio 68.] following, in the commemoration of the bitter passion of our Lord Jesus Christ, 5000 years of pardon for deadly sins, and other 3000 for venial sins, and say first a *Pater-Noster* and *Ave-Maria*.

Our holy father, Pope Innocentius the Second, hath granted to all them that say this prayer, [folio 71.] devoutly, in the worship of the wound that our Lord had in his blessed side, when he was dead, hanging in the cross, 4000 days of pardon.

This most devout prayer, [folio 72.] said the holy father S. Bernard, daily kneeling in the worship of the most holy name Jesus. And it is well to believe, that through the invocation of the most excellent name of Jesu, S. Bernard obtained a singular ward of perpetual consolation of our Lord Jesu Christ. And these prayers written in a table that hanged at Rome in S. Peter's church, nigh to the high altar there, as our holy father the Pope evely is wont to say the office of the mass; and who that devoutly, with a contrite heart, daily say this orison, if he be that day in the state of eternal damnation, then his eternal pain shall be changed him in temporal pain

pain of purgatory ; then if he hath deserved the pain of purgatory, it shall be forgotten and forgiven through the infinite mercy of God.

---

## THE FORM OF BIDDING PRAYER,

### BEFORE THE REFORMATION\*.

#### THE BEDES ON THE SUNDAY.

**Y**E shall kneel down on your knees, and lift up your hearts, making your prayers to Almighty God, for the good state and peace of all-holy Church; that God maintain, save, and keep it. For our holy father the Pope, with all his true college of cardinals, that God for his mercy them maintain and keep in the right belief, and it hold and increase, and all misbelief and heresy be less and destroyed. Also ye shall pray for the Holy Land, and for the Holy Cross, that Jesus Christ died on for the redemption of men's souls, that it may come into the power of Christian men the more to be honoured for our prayers. Also ye shall pray for all Archbishops and Bishops ; and especially for the Archbishop of Canterbury our Metropolitane, and for the Bishop of N. our Diocesan, that God of his mercy give to them grace so to govern and rule Holy Church, that it may be to the honour and worship of Him, and salvation of our souls. Also ye shall pray for abbots, priors, monks, canons, friers, and for all men and women of religion, in what order, estate, or degree that they stand in, from the highest estate unto the lowest degree. Also ye shall pray for all them that have charge and cure of Christian men's souls, as curats and parsons, vicars, priests and clarks ; and in especial for the parson and curat of this church, and for all the priests and ministers that serve therein, or have served therein ; and for all them that have taken any order, that Almighty God give them grace of continuance well for to keep and observe it to the honour and health of their souls. Also ye shall pray for the unity and peace of all Christian realms, and in especial for the good estate, peace and tranquillity, of this realm of England, for our liege lord the King, that God for his great mercy send him grace

\* Extracted from the Festival printed Anno 1509.



so to govern and rule this realm, that God be pleased and worshipped, and to the profit and salvation of this land. Also ye shall pray for our liege lady the Queen, my lord Prince, and all the noble progeny of them; for all dukes, earls, barons, knights, and esquires, and other lords of the King's council, which have any rule and governance in this land, that God give them grace so to counsel, rule, and govern, that God be pleased, the land defended, and to the profit and salvation of all the realm. Also ye shall pray for the peace, both on land and on the water; that God grant love and charity among all Christian people. Also ye shall pray for all our parishes, where that they be, on land or on water, that God save them from all manner of perils; and for all the good men of this parish, for their wives, children, and men, that God them maintain, save and keep. Also ye shall pray for all true tithers, that God multiply their goods and encrease; for all true tillers that labour for our sustenance, that till the earth; and also for the grains and fruits that be sown, set, or done on the earth, or shall be done, that God send such weather that they may grow, encrease, and multiply, to the help and profit of all mankind. Also ye shall pray for all true shipmen and merchants, wheresover that they be, on land or on water, that God keep them from all perils, and bring them home in safety, with their goods, ships, and merchandises, to the help, comfort, and profit of this realm. Also ye shall pray for them that find any light in this church, or give any behests, book, bell, chalice, or vestment, surplice, water-cloath, or towel, lands, rents, lamp or light, or any other adornments, whereby God's service is the better served, sustained and maintained in reading and singing, and for all them that thereto have counselled, that God reward and yield it them at their most need. Also ye shall pray for all true pilgrims and palmers, that have taken their way to Rome, to Jerusalem, to St. Katherine's, or St. James, or to any other place, that God of his grace give them time and space, well for to go and to come, to the profit of their lives and souls. Also ye shall pray for all them that be sick or diseased of this parish, that God send to them health, the rather for our prayers; for all the women which be in our Lady's bands, and with child, in this parish, or in any other, that God send to them fair deliverance; to their children, right shape, name, and Christendom; and to the mothers, purification: and for all them that would be here, and may not, for sickness or travail, or any other lawful occupation, that they may have part of all the good deeds that shall be done here in this place, or in any other.



other. And ye shall pray for all them that be in good life, that good them hold long therein; and for them that be in debt, or deadly sin, that Jesus Christ bring them out thereof, the rather for our prayers. Also ye shall pray for him or her that this day gave the holy bread, and for him that first began, and longest holdeth on, that God reward it him at the day of doom; and for all them that do well, or say you good, that God yield it them at their need, and for them that otherwise would that Jesus Christ amend them: For all those, and for all Christian men and women, ye shall say a *Pater Noster*; *Ave, Maria*; *Deus misereatur nostri*; *Gloria Patri*; *Kyrie, Eleison*; *Christe, Eleison*; *Kyrie, Eleison*; *Pater Noster*; *Et ne nos, Sed libera*; *Versus*; *Ostende nobis*; *Sacerdotes*; *Domine, saluum fac Regem*; *Saluum fac Populum*; *Domine, fiat Pax*; *Domine, exaudi*; *Dominus vobiscum*; *Oremus*; *Ecclesie tue quæsumus*; *Deus, in cujus manu*; *Deus, à quo sancta*; &c. Furthermore, ye shall pray for all Christian souls, for archbishops' and bishops' souls; and in especial, for all that have been bishops of this diocess; and for all curats', parsons', and vicars' souls, and in especial, for them that have been curats of this church, and for the souls that have served in this church. Also ye shall pray for the souls of all Christian Kings and Queens, and in especial for the souls of them that have been Kings of this realm of England; and for all those souls that to this church have given book, bell, chalice, or vestment, or any other thing, by the which the service of God is better done, and Holy Church worshipped. Ye shall also pray for your father's soul, for your mother's soul; for your god-fathers' souls, for your godmothers' souls; for your brethren and sisters' souls, and for your kindred's souls, and for your friends' souls, and for all the souls we be bound to pray for; and for all the souls that be in the pains of purgatory, there abiding the mercy of Almighty God; and in especial for them that have most need and least help; that God of his endless merey lessen and minish their pains by the means of our prayers, and bring them to his everlasting bliss in heaven. And also of the soul N. or of them that upon such a day this week we shall have the anniversary; and for all Christian souls ye shall devoutly say a *Pater Noster* and *Ave Maria*; *Psalmus de profundis*, &c. with this Collect:—*Oremus. Absolve quæsumus, Domine, animas famulorum tuorum Pontificum, Regum, Sacerdotum, Parentum, Parochianorum, Amicorum, Benefactorum nostrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, ab omni vinculo delictorum; ut in Resurrectionis Gloria inter sanctos & electos tuos resuscitati respirent, per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.*

---

# DESCRIPTION OF THE TRIAL BY COMBAT,

*AS IN QUEEN ELIZABETH'S REIGN, ANNO MDLXXI.*

THE 18th of June, in Trinity tearme, there was a combate appointed to have beene fought for a certaine manour and demaine lands belonging thereunto, in the Isle of Harty, adioyning to the Isle of Sheppey, in Kent: Simon Low and John Kyme were plaintifes, and had brought a writ of right against T. Paramore, who offered to defend his right by battell; whereunto the plaintifes aforesaid, accepted to answer his chalenge, offering likewise to defend their right to the same manour and lands, and to prove by battell that Paramore had no right, nor no good title to have the same.

Hereupon the said Tho. Paramore brought before the judges of the common place at Westminster, one George Thorne, a bigge, broad, strong-set fellow: and the plaintifes, brought Hen. Nailor, master of defence, and seruant to the right honourable the Earle of Leicester, a proper slender man, and not so tall as the other: Thorne cast down a gauntlet, which Nailor tooke up. Upon the Sonday before the battell should be tried, on the next morrow, the matter was stayed, and the parties agreed, that Paramore, being in possession, should have the land, and was bound in 500 pound to consider the plaintifs, as upon hearing the matter the judges should award. The Q. Maiesty was the taker up of the matter, in this wise. It was thought good, that for Paramore's assurance, the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the plaintiffs Low and Kyme should make default of appearance, but that yet such as were sureties of Nailor, their champion's appearance, should bring him in, and likewise those that were sureties for Thorne, should bring in the same Thorne in discharge of their band; and that the court should sit in Tuthill fields, where was prepared one plot of ground one-and-twenty yards square, double-railed for the combate, without the West square, a stage being set up for the judges, representing the court of the Common Pleas. All the compasse without the lists, was set with scaffolds one above another, for people to stand and behold. There were behinde the square where the judges sate, two tents, the one for Nailor, the other for Thorne.



Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning timely. Nailor about seuen of the clocke came through London, apparelled in a doublet and galey-gascoigne breeches, all of crimson sattin cut and raced, a hat of black velvet, with a red feather and band, before him drums and fifes playing: the gauntlet that was cast downe by George Thorne, was borne before the said Nailor upon a sword's point, and his baston (a staffe of an ell long, made taper-wise, tipt with horne) with his shield of hard leather, was borne after him, by Askam, a yeoman of the Queene's gard: he came into the pallace of Westminster, and staying not long before the hall-doore, came backe into the King's streete, and so along through the Sanctuary, and Tuthill streete, into the field, where he stayed till past nine of the clocke, and then sir Jerome Bowes brought him to his tent; Thorne being in the tent with sir Henry Cheiney long before. About ten of the clocke, the court of Common Pleas removed, and came to the place prepared: when the lord chief justice with two other his associates were set; then Low was called solemnely to come in, or else hee to lose his writ of right. Then after a certaine time, the sureties of Henry Nailor were called to bring in the said Nailor, champion for Simon Low; and shortly thereupon, sir Jerome Bowes leading Nailor by the hand, entreth with him the lists, bringing him downe that square by which hee entred, being on the left hand of the judges, and so about till hee came to the next square just against the judges; and there making curtesie, first with one leg, and then with the other, passed forth till he came to the middle of the place, and then made the like obeysance; and so passing till they came to the barre, there hee made the like curtesie, and his shield was held up aloft ouer his head: Nailor put off his neather stockes, and so bare-feete and bare-legged, save his stauilonions to the ancles, and his doublet sleeves tyed up above the elbow, and bare-headed, came in as is aforesaid. Then were the sureties of George Thorne called to bring the same Thorne; and immediately Sir Henry Cheiney entring at the upper end on the right hand of the judges, used the like order in comming about by his side, as Nailor had before on that other side, and so comming to the barre with like obeysance, held up his shield, proclamation was made in forme as followeth:—The Justices commaund, in the Queene's Maiesties name, that no person, of what estate, degree, or condition that he be, being present, to be so hardy to give any token or signe, by countenance, speech, or language, either to the prouer or to the defender, whereby the one of them may take advantage of the other;



other; and no person remoove, but still keep his place: and that every person and persons keep their staves and their weapons to themselves; and suffer neither the said proouer nor defender to take any of their weapons, or any other thing, that may stand either to the said proouer or defender any auails, upon paine of forfeiture of lands, tenements, goods, chattels, and imprisonment of their bodies, and making fine and ransome at the Queene's pleasure.

Then was the proouer to be sworne in forme as followeth:— This heare, you justices, that I have this day neither eate, drunke, nor have upon me either bone, stone, nor glasse, or any inchantment, sorcerie, or witchcraft, where through the power of the word of God might be inleased or diminished, and the devil's power encreased: and that my appeale is true, so helpe me GOD and his Saints, and by this booke.

After this solemne order was finished, the lord chiefe justice rehearsing the manner of bringing the writ of right by Simon Low, of the answere made thereunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, and how Paramore had chalenged to defend his right to the land by battell, by his champion George Thorne, and of the accepting the triall that was by Lowe, with his champion Henry Nailor, and then for default in appearance in Lowe, he adiudged the land to Paramore, and dismissed the champions, acquitting the sureties of their bands. He also willed Henry Nailor to render againe to George Thorne his gauntlet, whereunto the said Nailor answered, that his lordship might command him any thing, but willingly he would not render the said gauntlet to Thorne except he would win it: and further, he chalenged the said Thorne to play with him halfe a score blowes, to shew some pastime to the lord chiefe justice, and the other there assembled; but Thorne answered, that hee came to fight, and would not play. Then the lord chiefe justice commending Nailor for his valiant courage, commanded them both quietly to depart the field; &c.

---

## THE FORM OF AN OLD DEED OF GIFTE.

II KYNG ATHELSTANE, gyves to Paullane, Odhiam, and Rodhiam, als guid and als fayre, als ever yay mine wayre; and yarto witnesse Malde my wife.

---

THE FORM OF THE SURRENDER OF THE WARDEN  
AND FRIERS OF THE HOUSE OF SAINT FRANCIS,  
IN COVENTRY, OF THEIR LANDS, &c. TO KING  
HENRY THE EIGHTH\*.

FOR as moche as We the Warden and Freers of the House of Saynt Francis, in Coventrie, in the county of Warwick, commonly callyd the Grey Freers in Coventre, doo profoundly consider, that the perfection of Christian livinge dothe not consist in dume ceremonies, werynge of a grey coot, disgeasing our selfe aftur straunge fassions, dokyng, noddynge, and beckynge, in gurdyng our selves wythe a gurdle fulle of knotts, and other like papistical ceremonies, wherein we had ben mooste principally practysed and myslyd in times paste; but the very tru waye to plesse God, and to live a tru Christian mon, witheout all ypocrisie, and fayned disimulation, is sincerely declared unto us by our Maister Christe, his Evangelistes, and Aposteles:—Being myndyd hereaftur to followe the same, conformynge our selfe unto the will and plesure of our supreme Hedde, under Gode, on erthe, the Kynge's Majestie, and not to followe henseforth the superstitious traditions of ony forinseccall potentate, or peere; with mutual assent and consent, doo surrendre and yelde up into the hondes of the same, all our seide house of Saynt Francis, in the city of Coventre, commonly callyd the Grey Freers in Coventre, wythe all the londes, tenements, gardens, medowes, waters, pondiards, fedynges, pastures, commens, rents, reversiones, and alle other our interest, ryghts, or titles, appertaining unto the same: Mooste humbly beseechinge his most noble Grace to dispose of us, and of the same, as beste shall stonde wythe his mooste gracious plesure: And further frely to graunte unto every one of us, his license, under wretynge and secale, to chaunge our habitts into secular fassion, and to receive suche maner of livinges as other secular priests commonly be preferred unto. And We alle faithfully shall pray unto Almighty Gode long to preserve his mooste noble Grace wythe increse of moche felicitie and honor. And, in witness of alle and singular the premisses, We the seide Warden and Convent of the Grey Freers in Coventre, to thes presences have putte our cōvent secale, the fivthe day of October, in the thirtythe

\* The same Form (*mutatis mutandis*) was subscribed by the Carmelites and others on the same occasion.

yeare of the raynge of our mooste soveraynge lord King Henry the Elyghte; or *Anno* 1539.

John Stafford, Gardian.

Thomas Maller.	Thomas Aucock.
Thomas Sanderson.	Mathew Walker.
John Abell.	Robert Walker.
John Woode.	Thomas Bangsit.
Roger Lilly.	William Gosnelle.

## ANECDOTE CONCERNING JUDGE JEFFERYS.

*For the Antiquarian Repertory.*

IT is an observation no less common than true, that no character is completely consistent; the best not being entirely free from vice, and the worst not totally destitute of virtue.

A striking instance of this occurs in an anecdote related of Judge Jefferys, which I believe never before appeared in print. That judge, though in general so inimical to every effort in support of the liberty of the subject, yet once, at least, not only approved of, but rewarded in the noblest manner, the spirited behaviour of one acting in its defence; an exertion wherein he himself was the sufferer.

At a contested election for a member to serve in parliament for the town of Arundel, in Sussex, government strenuously interfered, and that so openly as to send down Jefferys, then lord chancellor, with instructions to use every method to procure the return of the court candidate.

On the day of election, in order to intimidate the electors, he placed himself on the hustings close by the returning officer, the mayor, who had been an attorney, but was retired from business, with an ample fortune and fair character; he well knew the chancellor, but for prudential reasons acted as if he was a stranger both to his person and rank.

In the course of the poll, that magistrate, who scrutinized every man before he admitted him to vote, rejected one of the court party; at which, Jefferys rising in a heat, after several indecent reflections, declared the man should poll, adding; "I am the lord



chancellor of this realm." The mayor, regarding him with a look of the highest contempt, replied in these words: "Your ungentlemanlike behaviour convinces me, it is impossible you should be the person you pretend; were you the chancellor, you would know that you have nothing to do here, where I alone preside:" then turning to the crier, "Officer," said he, "turn that fellow out of court;" his commands were obeyed without hesitation, and the chancellor retired to his inn, in great confusion, and the election terminated in favour of the popular candidate.

In the evening, the mayor, to his great surprise, received a message from Jefferys, desiring the favour of his company at the inn; which he declining, the chancellor came to his house, and being introduced to him, made the following compliment: "Sir, notwithstanding we are in different interests, I cannot help revering one who so well knows, and dares so nobly execute, the law; and though I myself was somewhat degraded thereby, you did but your duty. You, as I have learned, are independent; but you may have some relation who is not so well provided for; if you have, let me have the pleasure of presenting him with a considerable place in my gift, just now vacant." Such an offer, and so handsomely made, could not fail of drawing the acknowledgements of the party to whom it was made; he having a nephew in no very affluent circumstances, named him to the chancellor, who immediately signed the necessary instrument for his appointment to a very lucrative and honourable employment.

## ORDER FOR THE APPREHENSION OF THE TEMPLERS,

IN THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE SECOND\*.

ON Wednesday after the Epiphany, the Knights Templers in England were apprehended all in one day by the king's commandment, upon suspicion of haynous crimes and great enormities by them practised, contrary to the articles of the Christian fayth. The order of their apprehension was on this wise; the king directed hys writtes vnto al and euery the sherifes of countyes within y<sup>e</sup> realm,

\* From Hollinshed's Chronicle.

y<sup>t</sup> they should giue summonance to a certain number of substanciall persons, Knightes, or other men of good accompt, to be afore them at certayne places within their gouernementes, named in the same writtes, on the Sunday the morrowe after the Epiphanie then nexte ensuing; and that the sayde sherifes fayle not to be there the same daye in their owne persons, to execute that whiche in other writtes to them directed, and after to be sent, should be conteyned. The date of this writte was the fifteenth of December.

The second writ was sent by certain chaplaynes, in which the sherifs were commaunded, upon the opening of the same, forthwith to receyue an othe in presence of the sayde chaplaynes, to put in execution all that was therein contayned; and not to disclose the contents to any man, till they had executed the same with all expedition, and therewith to take the like othe of those persons, whome, by vertue of the first writte, they had summoned to appeare afore them. Another writte there was also framed and sente by the same chaplaines, by the which, the said sheriffs wer cōmanded to attach by their bodies, al the Templers within the precinct of their gouernements, and to seise al their lands and goodes into the king's hāds, togither with their writings, charters, dedes, and miniments, and to make thereof a true inuentorie and indenture, in presence of the warden of the place, whether he were brother of that order, or any other, in presence of honest men being neyghbors; of which indenture, one part to remain in the custody of the sayd warden, and the other with the sherife, under scale, that should so make seasure of the sayd goodes: And further, that the sayde goodes and chatels should be put in safe custody, and that the quicke goodes and cattaille should be kept and found of the premisses as should seeme most expediente, and that their lands and possesiōs should be manured and tilled to the most cōmoditie.

Further, that the persons of the sayde Templers being attached in manner as before is sayde, shoulde bee safely kepte in some competent place out of theyr owne houses, but not in straighte prison, but in such order, as the slierifs might bee sure of them to bring them forth when he should be cōmanded, to be found in the mean time according to their estate of their owne goodes so seised, and hereof to make a true certificate unto the treasurer and barōs of the eschequer, what they had done cōcerning the premisses, declaring how many of the said Templers they had attached with their names, and what lands and goodes they had seased by vertue of this precept: the date of these two last writtes was from Bisset, the xx of December;



December; and the returne thereof to be made unto the exchequer, was the morrow after the Purification. There were writtes also directed into Ireland, as we haue there made mention, and likewise unto John de Brytaine, earle of Richmonde, lorde warden of Scotlande; and to Eustace de Cotesbache, chamberlane of Scotlande; to Walter de Peberton, justice of West Wales; and to Pugh Aldighle, *alids* Audley, justice of North Wales; to Robert Hollande, justice of Chester, under like fourme and maner as in Irelande wee haue expressed.

---

THE  
**Arraignement and Execution of the late Traytors;**

WITH A  
 RELATION OF THE OTHER TRAYTORS,

WHICH WERE EXECUTED AT WORCESTER, THE 27 OF JANUARY LAST PAST\*.

---

To all faithful and obedient subjects.

**G**ENTLE Reader; the horrible and abhominable Treason of the Traytours lately executed, with many others, some already executed at Worcester, and others their confederates, whome God of his mercie at his good pleasure bring to light, and give the due punishment of their deserts! This treason, I say, so horrible and detestable in the sight both of God and man, for which their bewitched hearts not having that true repentance, that in true Christians may be required: I have set thee down a brieve discourse touching the Arraignement of these that were here in London and Westminster, upon just condemnation executed upon Thursday and Friday being the 30, and 31. dayes of Januarie last past, to the joy of all true subjects, that living under so blessed and gracious a King, may rejoyce to see the cutting off of all such accursed traytors, as entend the death of his Majestie, and subversion of the whole Kingdome: and so, beseeching God to roote out all such wicked weedes as may be hurtfull in so

\* Reprinted from an extremely rare tract of 13 leaves;—"London: Imprinted for Jeffrey Charlton:—and are to be solde at his shop, at the Great North dore of Powles.—1606."



good a ground as this our Land, which I hope dooth containe a world of loving subjects unto his Majestie, and their Countree, which do continually pray to God to blesse his Majestie, with our gracious Queene, Prince *Henrie*, and the rest of his royall Progeny with long life, a blessed peace, and never-ending happinesse, and to continue his holy Worde and blessed Peace among us, and to give us all grace with one heart, ever to love and serve him in all true faithfulness, — I end.

Your loveng Friend,  
T. H.

A BRIEFE DISCOURSE UPON THE ARRAIGNEMENT AND EXECUTION OF THE 8. TRAYTORS, *DIGBIE*, THE TWO WINTERS, GRANT, RUCKWOOD, CAIES, BATES, AND JOHNSON, ALIAS FAULKS, FOUR OF WHICH WERE EXECUTED IN PAULES CHURCHYEARD IN LONDON, UPON THURSDAY BEING THE 30. OF JANUARY; THE OTHER 4, IN THE OLDE PALLACE IN WESTMINSTER, OVER AGAINST THE PARLIAMENT HOUSE, UPON FRIDAY NEXT FOLLOWING.

*NOT* to aggravate the sorrow of the living in the shame of the dead, but to dissuade the idolatrously blinded, from seeking their owne destruction, in the way to damnation, I have here briefly set downe a discourse of the behaviour and carriage of the eight persons afore named, from the time of their imprisonment to the instant of their death;—the nature of their offence, the little shew of their sorrow; their usage in prison, and their obstinacie to their end.—First, for their offence, it is odious in the eares of all humane creatures, that it could hardly be believed, that so many monsters in nature should carry the shapes of men: Murther, oh, it is the crying sinne of the world, and such an intended murther, as, had it taken effect, would have made a worlde to crie, and therefore the horror thereof must needs be hatefull to the whole world to heare of it.

Men that saw them goe to their execution, did in a sorte grieve, to see such proper men in shape, goe to so shamefull an end, but the end was proper to men of so unproper minds, who, to satisfie a blinded conceite, would forget their duties to God and their King, and unnaturally seeke the ruine of their Native Countree:—They are said to be borne unhappy, that are not some way profitable to their Country; and then, how accursed are they borne, that seeke the destruction of the whole Kingdome!

Papistes will perhaps idly say, it was a bloody execution;—but in respect of their desert, in the blood they entended to have shedde,  
it

it was a mercifull punishment: for, if Jezabel a Queen, for seeking the murther of one private man, was throwne out of a windowe, and fedde upon by doggs; how can these people bee thought to be cruelly used, that could entend and practise so horrible a villainy, as the death of so gracious a King, Queene, and Prince, so Noble Peeres, and the ruine of so flourishing a Kingdome!

But since my entent is chieflie to make report of the manner of their demeanors from the prison to the Arraignment, and from thence to Execution; I will truly set downe, what I have gathered, touching the same. After their apprehension in the countrie, and brought up to London, upon the apparance of their foule treason, before his Majestie's most Honorable Councell, they were by their commandement committed to his Majestie's Tower of London, where they wanted nothing, that in the mercy of a Christian prince, was thought fit, and indeed too good for so unchristian offenders.

For in the time of their imprisonment they seemed to feele no part of feare, either of the wrath of God, the doome of Justice, or the shame of Sinne; but as it were, with seared consciences, senseless of grace, lived, as not looking to die, or not feeling the sorrow of their sinnes; and now that no subtile foxe, or rather goose, that would faine seame a foxe, shall have cause to say or thinke, that the Justice of the Lawe hath not beenc truely ministred, according to the rules of the Divine Will, behold here a true report, as I said before, of their behaviour, and carriage, from their apprehension, to their imprisonment, and from condemnation to their execution. — In the time of their imprisonment, they rather feasted with their sinnes, then fasted with sorrow for them; were richly apparelled, fared deliciously, and tooke tobacco out of measure, with a seeming carelesnesse of their crime, as it were daring the Law to passe upon them; but the Almightye, and our most mercifull good God first revealed them, his Majesties and his Counsailes carefull head apprehended them, the Law plainly did discipher them, Justice gave judgement on them, and Death made an end of them. — But to come to their arraignment, and to deliver the manner of their behaviour. After they went from the Tower by water and come to Westminster, before they came into the hall, they made some halfe howre's stay, or more in the Star Chamber; whither being brought, and remaining til the court was all ready to heare them, and according to the lawe give judgement on them, it was strange to note their carriage even on their very countenances; some hanging downe the heade, as if their heartes were full of doggednes, and other forcing a sterne looke,



looke, as if they would feare death, with a frowne, never seeming to pray, except it were by the dozen, upon their beades, and taking tobacco, as if that hanging were no trouble to them, saying little but in commendation of their conceited religion, craving mercy of neyther God nor the King for their offences, and making their consciences, as it were as wide as the worlde; and to the very gates of hell, to be the cause of their hellish courses to make a worke meritorious.

Now being come into the hall, and upon the scaffold at the barre standing to answer to their inditements, they all pleaded not guiltie; but were all found guiltie.

*Digbie*, without craving mercie, or favour, of either God, or the King, made only five worldly requests; that his wife might have her jointer; his children the lands intailed, by his father; his sisters, their legacies in his hand unpaid; his debts paide; and for his death, to be beheaded and not hanged.

*Robert Winter* in like manner thinkeing himselfe alreadie halfe a saint for his whole villanie, said little to any purpose that eyther made shew of sorrow, or sought mercy, but only made a request to the King for mercy towards his brother, in regarde of his offence as he saide, through his onely perswasion.

His brother sayed little; but with a guiltie conscience, swallowed up a cōcealed grieve, with little shew of sorrow for that time.

*Graunt*, stubborne in his idolatrie, seemed nothing penitent for his villanie, asked little mercy, but as it were, careless of grace, received the doome of his desert.

The yonger *Winter* saide little, but to excuse the fowleness of his fact, in being drawne in by his brother, and not of his owne plotting, with little talke to little purpose, troubled the time the lesser while.

*Ruckwood*, out of a studied speech, would faine have made his bringing uppe and breeding in idolatrie, to have been some excuse to his villanie; but a faire talke, could not helpe a fowle deed; and therefore, being found guiltie of the treason, had his judgement with the rest of the traytors.

Now after their condemnation and judgement, being sent backe to the Tower, there they remained till the Thursday following; upon sleddes and hurdles they were drawne into Poules Churchyearde: Fowre of them, viz. Everarde Digbie, the elder Winter, Graunt, and Bates, of whome I forgat to speake, having no great matter to speake of, but only that being a villanie, and hoping of advancement by the same, he had the rewarde of a traytor.

Now



Now these foure, being drawne to the scaffold, made one purpose for their execution:—First went up Digbie, a man of a goodly personage, and a manly aspect; yet might a warie eye, in the change of his countenance, beholde an inwarde feare of death; for his colour grew pale and his eie heavie; notwithstanding that hee enforced him selfe to speake as stoutly as hee could, his speech was not long and to little good purpose, onely that his belied conscience, being but indeed a blinded conceit, had led him into this offence, which in respect of his Religion (*aliàs* indeede idolatrie) hee held no offence, but in respect of the Law he held an offence, for which, he asked forgiveness of God, of the King, and the whole Kingdome; and so with vaine, and superstitious crossing of himselfe, betooke him to his Latine prayers, mumbling to himselfe, refusing to have any prayers of any, but of the Romish catholicks, went up the ladder, and, with the helpe of the hangman, made an end of his wicked daies in this world.

After him, went Winter up to the scaffold, where he used few words to anie good effect; without asking mercie of either God or the King for his offence, went up the ladder, and making a few prayers to himselfe, staid not long for his execution.

After him went *Graunt*, who, abhominably blinded with his horrible idolatrie, though he confessed his offence to bee hainous, yet would faine have excused it by his conscience, for religion:—a bloodie religion, to make so bloody a conscience! but better that his bloode, and all such as he was, should be shed by the justice of law, then the bloode of many thousandes to have been shedde by his villanie, without law or justice! But to the purpose: having used a few idle wordes to ill effect, hee was, as his fellows before him, ledde the way to the halter,—and so, after his crossing of himselfe, to the last part of his tragedie.

Last of them came *Bates*, who seemed sorie for his offence, and asked forgiveness of God, and the King, and of the whole Kingdome; prayed to God for the preservation of them all, and as hee sayed, onely for his love to his maister, drawne to forget his duety to God, his King and Countrie: and therefore was now drawne from the Tower to Paules Churchyard, and there hanged and quartered for his treacherie. Thus ended that day's business.

The next day being Friday, were drawne from the Tower to the old Palace in Westminster, over against the Parliament House, Thomas Winter the yonger brother, Ruckewoode, Cayes, and Faulkes the miner, justly called the Devill of the Vault: for had he not beene  
a devill

a devill incarnate, he had never conceived so villanous a thought, nor been employed in so damnable an action.

The next day being Friday, were drawne from the Tower to the olde Pallace in Westminster, Thomas Winter, Rookewoode, Caies, and Faulkes ; where Winter first being brought to the scaffold, made little speech, but seeming after a sort as it were sorry for his offence, and yet crossing himself, as though those were wardes to put by the devill's stoccadoes, having already made a wound in his soule, of which he had not yet a full feeling, protesting to die a true catholicke, as hee said, with a very pale and dead colour went uppe the ladder, and after a swing or two with the halter, to the quartering block was drawn, and there quickly dispatched.

Next him came Ruckwood, who made a speech of some longer time, confessing his offence to God, in seeking to shedde blood, and asking therefore mercy of his divine Majestie, his offence to the King, of whose Majestie hee likewise humbly asked forgiveness, his offence to the whole State, of whom in generall he asked forgiveness, beseeching God to bless the King, the Queen, and all his royall progenie, and that they might long live to reigne in peace, and happinesse over this Kingdom ; but last of all, to marre all the pottage with one filthy weede, to mar this good prayers with an il conclusion, he praied God to make the king a catholicke, otherwise a papiste ; (which God for his mercy ever forbid !) and so beseeching the king to bee good to his wife and children, protesting to die in his idolatry, a Romish catholicke, hee went uppe the ladder, and hanging till he was almost dead, was drawne to the blocke, where he gave his last gaspe.

After him came *Caies*, who, like a desperate villaine, using little speech, with small or no shew of repentance, wente stoutelie up the ladder, where, not staying the hangman's turne, turned himselfe off with such a leape, that with the swing he brake the halter ; but after his fall, was quickly drawne to the blocke, and there was quicklie divided into foure partes.

Last of all came the great devill of all, *Faulkes*, aliàs *Johnson*, who should have put fire to the powder :—his body being weake with torture and sickness, he was scarce able to go up the ladder, but yet with much ado, by the helpe of the hangman, went hie enough to breake his necke with the fall ; who made no long speech, but after a sort, seeming to be sorrie for his offence, asked a kinde of forgiveness, of the King, and the State, for his bloodie intent, with his crosses and his idle ceremonies, made his end upon the gallows,



and the blocke, to the great joy of the beholders, that the land was ended of so wicked a villaine.

Thus have I ended my discourse upon the arraignment, and execution of these eight traytors executed upon Thursday, and Friday last past, in Paules Church Yard and the old pallace at Westminster.

Now there is certaine report of the execution done on Mundaie being the 27. of Januarie in the citie of Worcester, upon one *Perkins* and his man, for the receiving of traitors: God be blessed for it, and continue the justice of law to be executed upon all such rebellious and traitorous wretches, as either plot such villanies, conceale such treasons, or releive such traitors! for, since the betraying the Lord of heaven and earth, was there ever such a hellish plot practised in the world? If the pope were not a verie divill, and these Jesuites, or rather Jebusites, and satanicall semenaries, verie spiritues of wickedness that whisper in the eares of *Euah* to bring a world of Adams to distruction, how could nature be so senceless, or reason so graceles, as to subject wit so to wil, as to run all headlong to confusion! Is this a rule of religion? or rather of a legiō, where the sinagogue of Sathan sat in counsaile for the world's destruction, for the satisfactiō of a lowzie humor or bloudy devotion, or hope of honor, or to make waie to some mad fury to bring the most flourishing Kingdome on the earth to the most desolation in the world, to kil at one blow, or with one blast, King, Queene, Prence, and Peere, Bishop, Judge, and Magistrate; to the ruine of the land, and utter shaine to the whole world, and left naked to the invasion of anie enimie! Is this a holy father, that begets such wicked children! is this religion, where is no touch of charitie! or is there anie sparke of grace, in these priests! that so poison the soules, and breake the neckes of so many people? Ignorance in the simple and idolatree in the subtil, take ceremonies for certainties, superstition for religion, envie for zeale, and murther for charitie; what can that church be but hell, where the Divill sings such masses? *Servus servorum*, saies hee that would be *Dominus Dominorum*; servant of servants, that would be maister of maisters; is not he a cunning heardsman that can make one painted cow, or printed bull, give him more milke, then many a heard of better kine? Are not these sweete notes to be taken in the nature of the Popish government: kill princes; sowe seditions, maintaine bawdie houses, blinde the simple, abuse the honest, bereave the innocent, swear and forswear! so it be for the Pope's profite, the church will absolve you, and if you misse the marke to hit the mischiefe you shoote at, you shall be a hanging saint,



saint, till you be taken downe to the devill. Oh fine persuasions, that infinite sinnes by numbred prayers, inward curses by outward crossings, an offence against God by a pardon from man, should be believed to be helped!—A child cannot conceive it, a wise man cannot digest it, and surely none but either blind women or mad men can beleve it. If a man would but a little looke into their idolatries, hee should see a worlde of such mockeries, as would make him both laugh at their fooleries, and abhor their villanies.—Their kissing of babies, their kneeling to wodden ladies, their calling to Saintes that cannot heare them, their praying by the dozen, their taking of penance, their pilgrimages to idols, their shavings and their washings, their confessions and their crossings, and their delish devises to decieve the simple of their comfort. These, with a worlde of such trickes, as would make Jackeanapes a fine jugler, he that see them with that clear eye, that can judge betwixt light and darkness, woulde, if they were his friendes, be sorry for them, if his enemies, laugh at them, and howsoever, or whatsoever, leave them, and say as he may say, that *papistree* is mere *idolatree*, the *Pope* an incarnate devile, his church a sinagogue of Satan, and his priests the verie locustes of the earth.

But let us leave them to their loathsome puddles, and let us bee thankefull to Almighty God, for the cleare water of life, that in his holy worde, we receive from the fountaine of his gracious mercie, and let us a little looke into the difference betwixt the traiterous Papist, that dieth for his villanie, and the faithful Protestant that dyeth for the truth of his consciense in the beliefe of the worde of God.

The trayterous Papist will pull downe princes, and subvert kingdoms; murther and poyson whome they cannot command: the faithfull Protestant praieth for princes, and the peace of the people, and will endure banishment, but hate rebellion:—The proud Papist will shewe intemperance in passion, while the humble Protestant will embrace affliction with patience:—The Protestant cries to God for mercie for his sinnes; the Papiste gives authoritie to sinne, when before the offence the pardon is purchased.

I say, was it not a strange speech of *Digbie*, through the blindness of his bewitched witte, that to bring the kingdome into the popish idolatree, he cared not to roote out all his posteritie?

Oh the misery of these blinded people! forsake the true God of heaven and earth, to submit their service to the devill of the world; be traitours to their gracious princes, to serve a proud ungratious prelate;

loose their lands, goods, begger their wives and children, loose their own lives with an open shame, and leave an infamy to their name for ever, only to obey the command of a cunning foxe, that lying in his denne praieth on all the geese that he can light on; and in the proude beliefe to be made saints, will hazard their soules to go to the devill!

But how many millions hath this devill inchaunted, and how many kingdōes hath he ruined, and how many massacres hath he plotted, and how many soules hath he sent to damnation! God, for his mercy, cut him off, or open the eies of all them Christian princes, that they may agree together and pull him downe! For during his pride, Princes that are of his religion, will be but as copie-holders to his countenance; Souldiers that fight not under his banner, shall be as shake-rags to his armie; Lawyers, except they pleade in his right, shall have but curses for their fees; Divines, if not of his opinion, shall be excommunicated out of his church; Merchantes that bring not him commodities, shall keepe no shops, in his sanctuarie; nor Beggars that pray not for his monarchie, shall haue any almes in his basket: — And therefore I hope, that God will so wipe off the skales from the eyes of the blinde: that both one and other, Souldier and Lawyer, Divine and Layeman, rich and poore, will so lay their heades, their heartes and handes, and their purses together, that whereas he hath beene long in rising, and could not sit fast, when he was uppe, shall take a fall of sodaine, and never rise againe, when he is downe! To which prayer I hope all true Christains will say *Amen.* — *Finis.*

---

### A Parallel.

OF

ROBERT DEVEREUX, EARL OF ESSEX;

AND

GEORGE VILLIARS, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM;

*Some Observations by way of PARALLEL in the Time of their Estates of Favour.*

---

AMONGST those historical employments, whereunto I have devoted my latter years, (for I read, that old men live more by memory than by hope,) we thought it would be a little time not ill spent,



*J. Harding del.*

*J. Bartolozzi RA. Sculp.*

# EARL OF ESSEX.

*the general of our gracious emperors  
The Earl of Essex in the reign of Queen Elizabeth  
Chorus to the 5<sup>th</sup> Act of Henry 5.<sup>th</sup> Rep.  
From an Original in Miniature by J. Oliver  
in the Collection of the Hon. Horace Walpole  
at Strawberry Hill.*

*Published by Edward Jeffes No 11 Pall Mall 1791.*





spent, to confer the fortunes and the natures of these two great Personages of so late knowledge. Wherein I intend to do them right with the truth thereof, and myself with the freedom.

The beginning of the Earl of *Essex*, I must attribute wholly, or in great part, to my Lord of *Leicester*; but yet as an introducer, or supporter, not as a teacher: for as I go along, it will easily appear, that he neither lived nor died by his discipline. Always certain it is, that he drew him first into the fatal circle from a kind of resolved privateness at his house at Lampsie, in South-Wales; where, after the academical life, he had taken such a taste of the rural, as I have heard him say, (and not upon any flashes or fumes of melancholy, or traverses of discontent, but in a serene and quiet mood) that he could well have bent his mind to a retired course. About which time, the said Earl of Leicester bewrayed a meaning to plant him in the Queen's favour; which was diversely interpreted by such as thought that great artizan of court to do nothing by chance, nor much by affection. Some therefore were of opinion, that feeling more and more in himself the weight of time, and being almost tired (if there be a satiety in power) with that assiduous attendance, and intensive circumspection which a long indulgent fortune did require, he was grown not unwilling, for his own ease, to bestow handsomely upon another some part of the pains, and perhaps of the envy.

Others conceived rather, that having before for the same ends brought in, or let in Sir *Walter Raleigh*; and having found him such an apprentice as knew well enough how to set up for himself, he now meant to allie him with this young Earl, who had yet taken no strong impressions. For though the said Sir *Walter Raleigh* was, a little before this, whereof I now spake by occasion, much fallen from his former splendour in court; yet he still continued in some lustre of a favoured man, like billows that sink by degrees, even when the wind is down that first stirred them.

Thus runs the discourse of that time at pleasure. Yet I am not ignorant, that there was some good while a very stiff aversation in my Lord of *Essex* from applying himself to the Earl of *Leicester*, for what secret conceit I know not; but howsoever, that humour was mollified by time; and by his mother; and to the court he came under his lee.

The Duke of *Buckingham* had another kind of germination; and surely had he been a plant, he would have been reckoned among  
the

the *\*sponte nascentes* ; for he sprang without any help, by a kind of congenial composure (as we may term it) to the likeness of our late Sovereign and Maister, of ever blessed memory ; who, taking him into his regard, taught him more and more to please himself, and moulded him, (as it were) platonically, to his own idea ; delighting first in the choice of the materials, because he found him susceptible of good form ; and afterward by degrees, as great architects use to do, in the workmanship of his regal hand : nor staying here, after he had hardned and polished him about ten years in the school of observance, (for so a court is,) and in the furnace of tryal about himself, (for he was a king could peruse men as well as books,) he made him the associate of his heir apparent, together with the now Lord *Cottington* (as an adjunct of singular experience and trust) in foreign travels, and in a business of love, and of no equal hazard (if the tenderness of our zeal did not then deceive us) ; enough (the world must confess) to kindle affection even betwixt the most distant conditions ; so as by the various and inward conversation abroad, (besides that before and after at home,) with the most constant and best natured prince, † *Bona si sua nôrint*, as ever England enjoyed, this Duke becomes now secondly seised of favour, as it were by descent (though the condition of that estate be commonly no more than a tenancy at will, or, at most, for the life of the first lord) and rarely transmitted : which I have briefly set down, without looking beyond the vail of the temple, I mean, into the secret of high inclinations ; since even satirical poets (who are otherwise of so licentious fancy) are in this point modest enough to confess their ignorance.

‡ *Nescio quid certè est quod me tibi temperet astrum.*

And these were both their springings and imprimings, as I may call them.

In the profluence or proceedings of their fortunes, I observe likewise not only much difference between them ; but in the Earl, not a little from himself. First, all his hopes of advancement had like to be strangled almost in the very cradle, by throwing himself into the Portugal voyage, without the Queen's consent, or so much as her knowledge ; whereby he left his friends and dependants near

\* Springing up of themselves.

† If they knew their own good fortune.

‡ I know not certainly what is the star which disposes me towards you.



six months in desperate suspense what would become of him. And to speak truth, not without good reason : for, first, they might well consider, that he was himself not well plumed in favour for such a flight : besides, that now he wanted a Lord of *Leicester* at home (for he was dead the year before) to smooth his absence, and to quench the practices at court. But above all, it lay open to every man's discourse, that though the bare offence to his Sovereign and Mistress was too great an adventure ; yet much more, when she might (as in this case) have fairly discharged her displeasure upon her laws. Notwithstanding, a noble report coming home before him, at his return all was clear, and this excursion was esteemed but a sally of youth ; nay, he grew every day more and more in her gracious conceit : whether such intermissions as these, do sometimes foment affection ; or that, having committed a fault, he became the more obsequious and plyant to redeem it ; or that she yet had not received into her royal breast any shadows of his popularity.

There was another time long after, when Sir *Fulke Greville* (late Lord *Brook*) a man in appearance intrinsecal with him, or at the least admitted to his melancholy hours, either belike espying some weariness in the Queen, or perhaps (with little change of the word, though more in the danger) some wariness towards him ; and working upon the present matter (as he was dexterous and close) had almost super-induced into favour the Earl of *Southampton* ; which yet being timely discovered, my Lord of *Essex* chose to evaporate his thoughts in a sonnet (being his common way) to be sung before the queen, (as it was) by one *Hales*, in whose voice she took some pleasure ; whereof the complot, methinks, had as much of the hermit as of the poet :

And if thou should'st by her be now forsaken,  
She made thy heart too strong for to be shaken.

As if he had been casting one eye back, at the least, to his former retiredness. But all this likewise quickly vanished, and there was, a good while after, fair weather over head. Yet still, I know not how, like a gathering of clouds, till towards his latter time, when his humours grew tart, as being now in the lees of favour, it brake forth into certain sudden recesses ; sometimes from the court to *Wanstead*, otherwhiles unto *Greenwich*, often to his own chamber ; doors shut, visits forbidden, and, which was worse, divers contestations (between) even with the Queen herself, (all preambles of ruine) ; wherewith, though now and then he did wring out of her Majesty  
some

some petty contentments, (as a man would press sowre grapes,) yet in the mean time was forgotten the counsel of a wise, and then a propheticall friend, who told him, that such courses as those were like hot waters, which help at a pang, but, if they be too often used, will spoil the stomach.

On the Duke's part, we have no such abrupt strains and precipices as these, but a fair, fluent, and uniform course under both kings: and surely, as there was in his natural constitution a marvellous equality, whereof I shall speak more afterwards; so there was an image of it in his fortune, running (if I may borrow an ancient comparison) as smoothly as a numerous verse, till it met with certain rubs in parliament, whereof I am induced, by the very subject which I handle, to say somewhat, so far as shall concern the difference between their times.

When my Lord of Essex stood in favour, the parliaments were calm: nay, I find it a true observation, that there was no impeachment of any nobleman by the Commons from the reign of king Henry the Sixth, until the 18th of king James, nor any intervenient precedent of that nature: not that something or other could be wanting to be said, while men are men; for not to go higher, we are taught easily so much by the very ballads and libels of the *Leicestrian* time.

But about the aforesaid year, many young ones being chosen into the House of Commons, more than had been usual in great councils, (who though of the weakest wings, yet are the highest flyers) there arose a certain unfortunate and unfruitful spirit in some places; not sowing, but picking at every stone in the field rather than tending to the general harvest. And thus far the consideration of the nature of the time hath transported me, and the occasion of the subject.

Now on the other side, I must with the like liberty observe two weighty and watchful sollicitudes (as I may call them) which kept the Earl in extreme and continual caution, like a bow still bent; whereof the Duke's thoughts were absolutely free.

First, he was to wrestle with a Queen's declining, or rather with her very setting age (as we may term it), which, besides other respects, is commonly even of itself the more unbratious and apprehensive, as for the most part all horizons are charged with certain vapours towards their evening.

The other was a matter of more circumstance; standing thus, viz.

All princes, especially those whom God hath not blessed with  
natural



natural issue, are (by wisdom of state) somewhat shy of their successors; and, to speak with due reverence, there may be reasonably supposed in Queens regnant, a little proportion of tenderness that way, more than in Kings. Now there were in court two names of *Power*, and almost of *Faction*; the *Essexian*, and the *Cecilian*, with their adherents; both well enough enjoying the present, and yet both looking to the future, and therefore both holding correspondence with some of the principal in Scotland, and had received advertisements and instructions, either from them, or immediately from the king, as indubitate heir of this imperial crown.

But lest they might detect one another; this was mysteriously carried by several instruments and conducts, and on the Essexian side, in truth, with infinite hazard: for Sir *Robert Cecil*, who (as secretary of state) did dispose the public addresses, had prompter and safer conveyance; whereupon I cannot but relate a memorable passage on either part, as the story following shall declare.

The Earl of *Essex* had accommodated Master *Anthony Bacon* in partition of his house, and had assigned him a noble entertainment: this was a gentleman of impotent feet, but a nimble head, and through his hand ran all the intelligences with Scotland; who being of a provident nature (contrary to his brother the lord viscount *St. Albans*) and well knowing the advantage of a dangerous secret, would many times cunningly let fall some words, as if he could much amend his fortunes under the Cecilians (to whom he was near of alliance and in blood also), and who had made (as he was not unwilling should be believed) some great proffers to win him away; which once or twice he pressed so far, and with such tokens and signs of apparent discontent to my lord *Henry Howard*, afterwards Earl of *Northampton*, (who was of the party, and stood himself in much umbrage with the Queen) that he flies presently to my Lord of *Essex* (with whom he was commonly *primæ admissionis*, by his bed-side in the morning) and tells him, that unless that gentleman were presently satisfied with some round sum, all would be vented.

This took the Earl at that time ill provided (as indeed oftentimes his coffers were low); whereupon he was fain suddenly to give him *Essex-House*; which the good old lady *Walsingham* did afterwards disengage out of her own store with 2500 pound; and before, he had distilled 1500 pound at another time by the same skill. So as we may rate this one secret, as it was finely carried, at 4000 pounds in present money, besides at the least 1000 pound of annual pension to



a private and bed-rid gentleman: what would he have gotten if he could have gone about his own business?

There was another accident of the same nature on the Cecilian side; much more pleasant, but less chargeable, for it cost nothing but wit. The Queen having for a good while not heard any thing from Scotland, and being thirsty of news, it fell out that her Majesty going to take the air towards the heath (the court being then at Greenwich) and master secretary Cecil then attending her, a post came crossing by, and blew his horn; the Queen out of curiosity asked him from whence the dispatch came; and being answered, from Scotland; she stops the coach, and calleth for the packet. The secretary, though he knew there were in it some letters from his correspondents, which to discover, were as so many serpents; yet made more shew of diligence, than of doubt to obey; and asks some that stood by (forsooth in great haste) for a knife to cut up the packet (for otherwise he might perhaps have awaked a little apprehension); but in the mean time approaching with the packet in his hand, at a pretty distance from the Queen, he telleth her, it looked and smelt ill-favouredly, coming out of a filthy budget, and that it should be fit first to open and air it, because he knew she was averse from ill scents: and so being dismissed home, he got leisure by this seasonable shift, to sever what he would not have seen.

These two accidents, precisely true, and known to few, I have reported as not altogether extravagant from my purpose, to shew how the Earl stood in certain perplexities, wherewith the Duke's days were not distracted. And this hath been the historical part (as it were) touching the difference between them in the rising and flowing of their fortunes.

I will now consider their several indowments both of *person* and *mind*, and then a little of their *actions* and *ends*.

The Earl was a pretty deal the taller, and much the stronger, and of the abler body: but the Duke had the neater limbs and freer delivery; he was also the uprighter, and of the more comely motions; for the Earl did bend a little in the neck, though rather forwards, than downwards: and he was so far from being a good dancer, that he was no graceful goer. If we touch particulars, the Duke exceeded in the daintiness of his leg and foot, and the Earl in the incomparable fairness and fine shape of his hands; which (though it be but feminine praise) he took from his father:—For the general air, the Earl had the closer and more reserved countenance, being by nature somewhat more cogitative, and (which was strange)

never more than at meals, when others are least; insomuch, as he was wont to make his observation of himself, that to solve any knotty business which cumbered his mind, his ablest hours were when he had checked his first appetite with two or three morsels, after which he sate usually for a good while silent; yet he would play well and willingly at some games of greatest attention, which shewed that when he listed, he could license his thoughts.

The Duke, on the other side, even in the midst of so many diversions, had continually a very pleasant and vacant face (as I may well call it), proceeding no doubt from a singular assurance in his temper. And yet I must here give him a rarer elogy, which the malignest eye cannot deny him; that certainly, never man in his place and power, did entertain greatness more familiarly, nor whose looks were less tainted with his felicity; wherein I insist the rather, because this in my judgement was one of his greatest virtues and victories of himself.

But to proceed: In the attiring and ornament of their bodies, the Duke had a fine and unaffected politeness, and upon occasion costly, as in his legations.

The Earl, as he grew more and more attentive to business and matters, so less and less curious of clothing; insomuch, as I do remember, those about him had a conceit, that possibly sometimes when he went up to the Queen, he might scant know what he had on; for this was his manner:—His chamber being commonly stived with friends or suitors of one kind or other, when he was up, he gave his legs, arm, and breast to his ordinary servants to button and dress him, with little heed; his head and face to his barber, his eyes to his letters, and ears to petitioners,—and many times all at once; then, the gentleman of his robes throwing a cloak over his shoulders, he would make a step into his closet, and after a short prayer, he was gone; only in his baths, he was somewhat delicate. For point of diet and luxury, they were both very inordinate\* in their appetites, especially the Earl, who was by nature of so indifferent a taste, that I must tell a rare thing of him (though it be but a homely note), that he would stop in the midst of any physical potion, and after he had licked his lips, he would drink off the rest. But I am weary of such slight animadversions.

To come therefore to the inward furniture of their minds, I will thus much declare.—

\* *i. e.* irregular.



The Earl was of good erudition, having been placed at study in Cambridge very young by the Lord *Burleigh*, his guardian, with affectionate and deliberate care, under the oversight of Doctor *Whitgift*, then master of Trinity College, and after Archbishop of Canterbury : a man (by the way) surely of most reverend and sacred memory, and (as I may well say) even of the primitive temper ; when the Church, by lowliness of spirit, did flourish in the high examples : which I have inserted as a due recordation of his virtues, having been much obliged to him for many favours in my younger time.

About sixteen years of his age, (for thither he came at twelve) he took the formality of Master of Arts, and kept his publick acts. And here I must not smother, what I have received by constant information, that his own father died with a very cold conceit of him ; some say, through the affection to his second son *Walter Devereux*, who was indeed a diamond of the time, and both of an hardy and delicate temper and mixture : but it seems, this Earl, like certain vegetables, did bud and open slowly ; Nature sometimes delighting to play an after-game as well as Fortune, which had both their turns and tides in course.

The Duke was illiterate, yet had learned at court, first to sift and question well, and to supply his own defects, by the drawing or flowing unto him of the best instruments of experience and knowledge ; from whom he had a sweet and attractive manner, to suck what might be for the publick or his own proper use ; so as the less he was favoured by the Muses, he was the more by the Graces.

To consider them in their pure naturals ; I conceive the Earl's intellectual faculties to have been his stronger part ; and in the Duke, his practical.

Yet all know, that he likewise at the first was much under the expectation of his after-proof ; such a solar influence there is in the sovereign aspect. For their abilities of discourse or pen ; the Earl was a very acute and sound speaker when he would intend it ; and for his writings, they are beyond example, especially in his familiar letters and things of delight at court, when he would admit his serious habits, as may be yet seen in his impresses and inventions of entertainment\*, and above all in his darling piece of love, and self-love ; his style was an elegant perspicuity, rich of phrase, but seldom any bold metaphors ; and so far from tumour, that it rather wanted a little elevation.

\* See in the Specimens of Ancient Poetry, published by that elegant scholar, George Ellis, Esq.



The Duke's delivery of his mind, I conceive not to be so sharp, as solid and grave ; not so solid and deep, as pertinent, and apposite to the times and occasions.

The Earl I account the more liberal, and the Duke the more magnificent : for I do not remember that my Lord of Essex in all his life-time did build or adorn any house, (the Queen perchance spending his time, and himself his means,) or otherwise inclining to popular ways : for we know the people are apter to applaud house-keepers, than house-raisers.

They were both great cherishers of Scholars and Divines : but it seems the Earl had obtained of himself one singular point, that he could de-part his affection between two extreams : for, though he bare always a kind of filial reverence towards Dr. Whitgift, both before and after he was archbishop ; yet on the other side, he did not a little love and tender Mr. *Cartwright* ; though I think truly, with large distinction between the persons and the causes, however he was taxed with other ends in respecting that party.

They were both fair-spoken gentlemen ; not prone and eager to detract openly from any man : and in this, the Earl hath been most falsely blemished in our vulgar story ;—only against one man he had forsworn all patience, namely, *Henry Lord Cobham*, and would call him (*per excellentiam*\*) the Sycophant (as if it had been an embleme of his name) even to the Queen herself, though of no small insinuation with her ; and one lady likewise (that I may civilly spare to nominate, for her sex-sake) whom he used to term the *Spider* of the Court. Yet generally, in the sensitive part of their natures, the Earl was the worst philosopher, being a great resenter, and a weak dissembler of the least disgrace : and herein likewise, as in the rest, no good pupil to my Lord of Leicester, who was wont to put all his passions in his pocket.

In the growth of their fortunes, the Duke was a little the swifter, and much the greater : for from a younger brother's mean estate, he rose to the highest degree whereof a subject was capable, either in title or trust :—therein I must confess, much more consortable to Charles Brandon under Henry the Eight, who was equal to him in both.

For matter of donative and addition of substance, I do not believe that the Duke did much exceed him, all considered, under both kings.

\* As by a title of dignity.

For that which the Earl of Essex had received from her Majesty, besides the fees of his offices, and the disposition of great sums of money in her armies, was (about the time of his arraignment, when faults use to be aggravated with precedent benefits) valued at three hundred thousand pounds sterling, in pure gift for his only use, by the Earl of *Dorset*, then lord treasurer; who was a wise man, and a strict computist, and not well affected towards him. And yet it is worthy of note in the margin of both times, that the one was prosecuted with silence, and the other with murmur:—So undoing a measure is popular judgement.

I cannot here omit between them a great difference in establishing of both their fortunes and fames.

For the first: the Duke had a care to introduce into near place at the court divers of his confident servants, and into high places very sound and grave personages. Whereas, except a pensioner or two, we can scant name any one man advanced of the Earl's breeding, but Sir *Thomas Smith*, having been his secretary; who yet came never further (though married into a noble house) than to the clerk of the council, and register of the parliament: not that the Earl meant to stand alone like a substantive, (for he was not so ill a grammarian in court); but the truth is, in this point, the Cecilians kept him back, as very well knowing that upon every little absence or disassiduity, he should be subject to take cold at his back.

For the other, in the managing of their fames, I note between them a direct contrary wisdom: for the Earl proceeded by way of apology, which he wrote and dispersed with his own hands at large, though, till his going to Ireland, they were but airy objections. But of the Duke this I know; that, one having offered for his ease to do him that kind of service, he refused it with a pretty kind of thankful scorn, saying, that he would trust his own good intentions which God knew, and leave to him the pardoning of his errors: and that he saw no fruit of apologies, but the multiplying of discourse; which surely was a well settled maxim. And for my own particular (though I am not obnoxious to his memory in the expression of *Tacitus*; \* *Neque injuriâ, neque beneficio*, saving that he shewed me an ordinary good countenance: And if I were, yet I would distinguish between gratitude and truth;) I must bear him this testimony, that in a commission laid upon me by sovereign command, to examine a lady about a certain filthy accusation, grounded upon nothing but

\* Neither in respect of injury nor benefit.



a few single names taken up by a footman in a kennel, and streight baptized, (a list of such as the Duke had appointed to be poisoned at home, himself being then in Spain); I found it to be the most malicious and frantick surmize, and the most contrary to his nature, that I think had ever been brewed from the beginning of the world, howsoever countenanced by a libellous pamphlet of a fugitive physician even in print; and yet of this would not the Duke suffer any answer to be made on his behalf, so constant he was to his own principles.

In their military services, the characters of the Earl's employments were these; viz.

His forwardest, was that of *Portugal*, before mentioned.

The saddest, that of Roan, where he lost his brave brother.

His fortunatest piece I esteem the taking of Cadiz Malez, and no less modest; for there he wrote with his own hands a censure of his omissions.

His jealousyest employment was to the relief of *Calais*, besieged by the cardinal arch-duke: about which, there passed then between the Queen and the French king much art.

His voyage to the *Azores* was the best, for the discovery of the Spanish weakness, and otherwise almost a saving voyage.

His blackest was that to *Ireland*, ordained to be the sepulchre of his father, and the gulph of his own fortunes.

But the first, in 88, at *Tilbury Camp*, was in my judgement, the very poison of all that followed; for there, whilst the Queen stood in some doubt of a *Spanish invasion*, (though it proved but a morrice-dance upon our waves,) she made him in Field, commander of the cavalry, (as he was before in Court,) and much graced him openly in view of the souldiers and people, even above my Lord of Leicester: the truth is, from thenceforth he fed too fast.

The DUKE's employment abroad in this nature, was only in the action of the *Isle of Reez*, of which I must note somewhat for the honour of our countrey, and of his majestie's times, and of them that perished aad survived, and to redeem it generally from misunderstanding. Therefore after enquiry amongst the wisest and most indifferent men, of that action, I dare pronounce, that, all circumstances pondred, a tumultuary landing on our part, with about 1000 in the whole; on theirs, ready to receive us, some 200 horse, with near 2000 foot, and watching their best time of advantage, none of their foot discovered by us before, nor so much as suspected, and only some of their horse descryed stragling, but not in any  
bulk



bulk or body ; their cavalry not a troop of Biscoigners, mounted in haste, but the greater part gentlemen of family, and of pickt resolution, and such as charged home both in front and on both flanks into the very sea ; about sixscore of their 200 horse strewed upon the sand, and none of them but one killed with a great shot ; and after this, their foot likewise coming on to charge, till, not liking the business, they fell to flinging of stones ; and so walked away.

I say, these things considered and laid together, we have great reason to repute it a great impression upon an unknown place, and a noble argument, that upon occasion, we have not lost our ancient vigour. Only I could wish that the Duke, who then, in the animating of the souldiers, shewed them very eminent assurance of his valour, had afterwards remembred that rule of Apelles, *manum de tabula*. But he was greedy of honour, and hot upon the public ends, and too confident in the prosperity of beginnings, as somewhere Polybius, that great critique of war, observeth of young leaders, whom fortune hath not before deceived.

In this their military care and dispensation of reward and punishment, there were very few remarkable occasions under the Duke, saving his continual vigilancy and voluntary hazard of his person, and kindnesses to the souldiers, both from his own table and purse : for, there could be few disorders within an island where the troops had no scope to disband, and the inferiour commanders were still in sight.

In the Earl, we have two examples of his severity, the one in the Island voyage, where he threw a soldier with his own hand out of a ship ; the other in Ireland, where he decimated certain troops that ran away ; renewing a piece of the Roman discipline.

On the other side, we have many of his lenity, and one of his facility, when he did connive at the bold trespass of Sir Walter Raleigh, who, before his own arrival at Fayall, had landed there against his precise commandment ; at which time he let fall a noble word, being pressed by one (whose name I need not remember), that at the least he would put him upon a court martial :— 'That I would do (said he) if he were my friend.

And now I am drawing towards the last act, which was written in the book of Necessity.

At the Earl's end, I was abroad ; but when I came home (though little was left for writers to glean after judges), yet, I spent some curiosity to search what it might be that could precipitate him  
into





**HENRY WRIOTHESLY.**  
3<sup>d</sup> Earl of Southampton.

*Ob. Nov. 10<sup>th</sup> 1624.*



into such a prodigious catastrophe; and I must, according to my professed freedom, deliver a circumstance or two of some weight in the truth of that story, which was neither discovered at his arraignment, nor after in any of his private confessions.

There was amongst his nearest attendants, one *Henry Cuffe*, a man of secret ambitious ends of his own, and of proportionate counsels smothered under the habit of a scholar, and slubbered over with a certain rude and clownish fashion, that had the semblance of integrity.

This person, not above five or six weeks before my Lord's fatal irruption into the city, was by the Earl's special command suddenly discharged from all further attendance, or access unto him, out of an inward displeasure then taken against his sharp and importune infusions, and out of a glimmering oversight, that he would prove the very instrument of his ruine. •

I must adde hereunto, that, about the same time, my Lord hath received from the countess of *Warwick* (a lady powerful in the court, and indeed a vertuous user of her power) the best advice that I think was ever given from either sex;—That, when he was free from restraint, he should closely take any out-lodging at Greenwich, and sometimes when the Queen went abroad in a good humour, (whereof she would give him notice,) he should come forth, and humble himself before her in the field.

This counsel sunk much into him, and for some days he resolved it: but in the mean time, through the intercession of the Earl of *Southampton*, whom Cuffe had gained, he was restored to my Lord's ear; and so working advantage upon his disgraces, and upon the vain foundation of vulgar breath, which hurts many good men, spun out the final destruction of his master and himself, and almost of his restorer; if his pardon had not been won by inches.

True it is, that the Earl in Westminster-Hall did in general disclose the evil perswasions of this man; but the particulars which I have related of his dismissal and restitution, he buried in his own breast for some reasons apparent enough; indeed (as I conjecture) not to exasperate the case of my Lord of Southampton, though he might therewith a little peradventure have mollified his own. The whole and true report I had by infallible means from the person himself that both brought the advice from the aforesaid excellent lady, and carried the discharge to Cuffe, who in a private chamber was stricken therewith into a swoun almost dead to the earth, as if

he had fallen from some high steeple :—such turrets of hope he had built in his own fancy.

Touching the Duke's sudden period, how others have represented it unto their fancies, I cannot determine; for my part, I must confess from my soul, that I never recall it to mind without a deep and double astonishment of my discourse and reason.

First, of the very horror and atrocity of the fact in a Christian court, under so moderate a government; but much more at the impudency of the pretence, whereby a desperate discontented assassin would, after the perpetration, have honested a mere private revenge (as by precedent circumstances is evident enough) with I know not what public respects, and would fain have given it a parliamentary cover. Howsoever, thus these two great Peers were disrobed of their glory;—the one by judgement, the other by violence, which was the small distinction.

Now after this short contemplation of their diversities, (for much more might have been spoken, but that I was fitter for rhapsody than commentary,) I am lastly desirous to take a summary view of their Conformities, which I verily believe will be found as many, though perchance heeded by few, as are extant in any of the ancient Parallels.

They both slept long in the arms of Fortune: They were both of ancient blood, and of foreign extraction: They were both of straight and goodly stature, and of able and active bodies: They were both industrious and assiduous, and attentive to their ends: They were both early Privy-Counsellors, and imployed at home in the secretest and weightiest affairs in Court and State: They were both likewise Commanders abroad in Chief, as well by sea as by land; both Masters of the Horse at home; both chosen Chancellours of the same University, namely, Cambridge: They were both indubitably strong and high-minded men; yet of sweet and accostable nature, almost equally delighting in the press and affluence of dependants and suiters; which are always the burs, and sometimes the briers of favourites: They were both married to very vertuous Ladies, and sole heirs, and left issue of their sex, and both their wives converted to contrary religions\*: They were both in themselves

\* The Duchess of Buckingham afterwards married the Marquis of Antrim, a Catholic. —Frances, daughter of Sir F. Walsingham, widow of Sir P. Sidney, afterwards married to the Earl Essex, changed her religion for that of Rome, on her marriage with the Earl of Clanricarde.





Chas. Townley.  
Febr 1801.



GEORGE VILLIERS DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM

*Stabbed to the Heart with a Knife at Portsmouth August 23<sup>rd</sup> 1628. by one Felton, a discarded Lieutenant, on double inducements, first to revenge himself on the Duke for not giving him a Captain's Commission and Secondly to deliver his Brethren the Puritans from the Duke, their great Enemy, believing he had done God and his Country great Service by this Murder, he never offered to make his Escape but triumphed in the bloody Fact.*

rare and excellent examples of temperance and sobriety : but neither of them of continency.

Lastly, after they had been both subject (as all greatness and splendour is) to certain obloquies of their actions ; they both concluded their earthly felicity in unnatural ends, and with no great distance of time in the space either of life or favour.

And so having discharged this poor exercise of my pen according to my knowledge and reality, let us commit those two noble Peers to their eternal rest, with their memorable abilities remaining in few, and their compassionate infirmities common to all.

---

### The Disparity.

---

## THE DIFFERENCE AND DISPARITY

BETWEEN THE ESTATES AND CONDITIONS OF

GEORGE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM,

AND

ROBERT EARL OF ESSEX ;

WRITTEN BY THE EARL OF CLARENDON IN HIS YOUNGER DAYS.

---

THOUGH it shall appear an unseasonable itch of wit to say ought in this subject, and an unskilful one, if invention reach not what is already said, with all the swelling eulogies that shall attend all that fall from that pen ; yet I shall presume (disavowing only the vanities) to think that in the severest considerations of their persons, in their educations, in their insinuations into favour, in managing that favour, in their whole education, (but that they were both glorious in the eyes of their princes,) they were as distant, as unfit, as impossible for parallels, as any two vertuous and great persons (for so they were both) we can direct our discourse to. Their engagements, incumbrances, and disadvantages, being so different, that it was the just wonder (and yet continues) of the world, that the Earl could ever fall (his whole fate being in the discretion of his own soul) ; and the Duke (who, all his life of favour, stood the mark shot

shot at by the most petulant and malicious spirits this climate ever nourished) could stand so long.

He that shall walk in a short survey of both their times, actions, and dependencies, shall find them these :

Though the first approach of the Earl to court was under the shadow of the great Earl of *Leicester*, yet he owed him rather for his invitation thither, than his preferment there.

For, no question, he found advantage from the stock of his father's reputation ; the people looking on his quality with reverence, (for I do not find that any young nobleman had yet surprized their hopes, or drawn their eyes,) and on his youth with pity ; for they were nothing satisfied concerning his father's death, who had been advanced to honourable dangers by the mediation of such as delighted not in his company ; as it was the mysterious wisdom of those times to poyson with oyl, \* & *homines per honores ferire*. And if there were not any such compassion in the Queen, yet surely she beheld him as the son of an excellent man, that died in her service, and had left a precious fame surviving.

In the court he stayed not above a year, but undertook that journey into the low countreys with his father-in-law, and went general of the horse in a great army, though he was not full nineteen years of age, there being then no such criticisms as interpreted the acceptance or pursuit even of the greatest dignity and command, a conspiracy against the State : but all men were glad to see him set himself so brave a task, by undertaking such an employment.

From this first action he took a charter of the people's hearts, which was never cancelled : but, as if they had looked only on the boldness, not the success of his enterprises, he was sure to return with triumph, though the voyage miscarried : for amongst all his foreign undertakings, if they be weighed in the people's usual scale, the cost, though there were not above one or two prosperous returns, and as many that had sad and calamitous issues ; yet he never suffered the least public imputation or murmur ; but was received with that joy, as if the fleet or army were sent out to bring him home, not any spoil or conquest, (to which he had wholly dedicated his faculties).

He moved only in his proper orb ; out of it, he was † *extra sphaeram activitatis*, and rather of much business, (as a man towards whom the

\* To wound men by advancing them to honours.

† Beyond the sphere of activity.



Queen had directed some rays of affection,) than of much dexterity above other men.

Surely, I by no means imagine him built or furnished for a courtier.

For however the arts and mysteries of a court are undefinable; yet as, in the reformation and improvement of all sciences, there are certain principles and maxims unalterable and unquestionable; so there is a certain comparity, conformity, and complacency in the manners and a discreet subtilty in the composition, without which (as with those principles) no man in any age or court shall be eminent in the aulical function.

Now how ill the Earl was read in this philosophy, his servant Cuffe (whose observations were sharp enough, whatever stoicisms raved in his nature) well discerned, when he said, \* *amorem & odium semper in fronte gessit, nec celare novit.*

And I shall not impute it to his want of *will* (though that would be but an ill argument, for his courtship) nor of *power*, for he did many greater things; but only of *skill* to contrive conveniencies of honours and preferments at court, for such friends as might have been good out-works to have fortif'd and secur'd his own condition, except all his dependants were of another complexion than could have lived in that air.

And indeed, I do not find that the Earl much inclined to, or desired the reputation of, a courtier, besides the preservation of himself, and the Queen's affection (which yet he endeavoured rather to master, than to win); but he seemed, though he had such places of honour and attendance as be the most significant badges of a courtier, but † *in pace belli gerere negotium*, and retired only from the war, to prevent peace.

Then if we visit his correspondencies abroad (which he rather maintained out of state, than contrived out of skill), we shall see they were always with an eye upon actions, and his intelligences had ever some hint of tumult and commotion; as if the king of Spain was loud or frantick at his devotions, as when he vowed at mass, that he would be reveng'd of England, though he sold all those candlesticks upon the altar: this information was given by the Earl. But it was observed then, that if there were ought intended against

\* He bore his love and hatred always in his forehead, nor knew he how to dissemble.

† In peace, to carry on the business of war.

the life or person of the Queen, though it were in the court of Spain, where the Earl had especially his leigiers, the first notice came over by my lord Cecil, for whom (indeed) it seemed as necessary there should be treasons, as for the state that they should be prevented. Insomuch as it was then (how unjustly soever) conceived, that though he created none, yet he fomented some conspiracies, that he might give frequent evidences of his loyalty, having no other advantage (as the Earl and others had in person) to justifie him in an ordinary estimation, but by eminent services.

And those he knew must be best relished, that concerned her own preservation ; and therefore in the least vacations from treasons, he was ever busie to set on foot some vigilant and tender law (as there was scarce any parliament, without some such) that had a peculiar eye to the Queen's safety. Which (however they are, by such as cannot apprehend the danger of those times, looked upon without much reverence) could not but make singular impression in the Queen's heart of his fidelity.

The incumbrances that the Earl had to wrestle withal, (for I shall only look over his life, without particular enquiry into his actions, which had all glorious ends, or glorious intentions,) were fewer than ever any great man ever met withal, and his advantages more in number, and in weight.

'Tis true, he was rivall'd by a strong and subtile faction, which cared and consulted for his ruin, as a foundation they must build upon ; and were intent to betray him abroad, and misinterpret him at home : yet the danger was thus allay'd, that they were all his publique and professed enemies, and so known unto the Queen, that they durst never impertinently urge ought against him, since they were sure their malice was concluded, when the reason of their objection happily might not be considered.

And indeed, that trick of countenancing and protecting factions (as that Queen, almost her whole reign, did with singular and equal demonstration of grace look upon several persons of most distinct wishes one towards another) was not the least ground of much of her quiet and success. And she never doubted but that men that were never so opposite in their good will each to others, nor never so dishonest in their projectments for each other's confusion, might yet be reconciled into their allegiance towards her. Insomuch, that during her whole reign, she never endeavoured to reconcile any personal differences in the court, though the unlawful emulations of persons of nearest trust about her, were even like to overthrow some  
of



of her chiefest designs :—a policy seldom entertained by princes, especially if they have issues to survive them.

Among the advantages the Earl had, (and he had many that will distinguish him from any man that hath, or is likely to succeed him), I shall rank the nature and the spirit of that time in the first place. For I shall not mention his interest in the Queen's favour, till the last, which shall appear greatest by the circumstances that lost it.

'Twas an ingenuous un-inquisitive time, when all the passions and affections of the people were lapped up in such an innocent and humble obedience, that there was never the least contestations, nor capitulations with the Queen, nor (though she very frequently consulted with her subjects) any further reasons urged of her actions, than her own will.

When there were any grievances, they but reverently conveyed them to her notice, and left the time and order of the rest to the princely discretion. Once they were more importunate and formal in pursuing the complaints of the purveyors for provision ; which without question was a crying and an heavy oppression : the Queen sent them word, they all thought themselves wise enough to reform the misdemeanours of their own families, and wish'd that they had so good opinion of her, as to trust her with her servants too. I do not find that the secretary who delivered this message, received any reproach or check, or that they proceeded any further in their inquisition. In this excellent time, the Queen's remarkable grace endeared the Earl to the regard of the people, which he quickly improved to a more tender estimation, neither was this affection of theirs ever an objection against him, till himself took too much notice of it ; for, the Queen had ever loved her people without the least scruple of jealousy, nor was ever offended, if he was the darling of their eyes, till she suspected he inclined to be the darling of their hearts.

In his friendships, he was so fortunate, that though he contracted with ancient enemies, and such as he had undeserved by some unkindness, as grievous as injurious, it is not known that ever he was betrayed in his trust, or had ever his secrets derived unhandsomely to any ears that they were not intended to : and this, if he had not planted himself upon such, whose zeal to his service was more remarkable than their other abilities, would have preserved him from so prodigious a fate.

Lastly, he had so strong an harbour in the Queen's breast, that notwithstanding these dangerous indiscretions of committing himself  
in



in his recreations and shooting-matches to the publique view of so many thousand citizens, which usually flocked to see him, and made within the reach of his own ears large acclamations in his praise; notwithstanding his receiving into his troop of attendance, and under that shadow bringing into the court, divers persons not liked by the Queen, and some that had been imprisoned for suspicion of treason, as Captain Wainman; and then his glorious feather-triumph, when he caused two thousand orange-tawny feathers, in despite of Sir Walter Raleigh, to be worn in the tilt-yard, even before her Majestie's own face, (all which would have found regret in the stomachs of most princes); yet neither these, nor any whispers that were distill'd into the Queen's ears (for ought appears) ever lessened him in her Highness's regard, till he committed such strange mistakes as ever have been prosecuted with most exemplary punishments by the laws themselves; which (though in jealousie of princes, they oft compound treasons out of circumstances & possibilities) yet are as tender of the reputation of great men as in any common-wealth whatsoever.

If toward his period the Queen grew a less merciful interpreter of his failings and successes; 'twas when she believed he grew too familiar, and in love with his passions, and had a mind not to be satisfied but upon his conditions, and too insensible of his own errors. And (truly) that would not be unfitly applyed to him, that was once said of the terrible Mountford Earl of Leicester, in the reign of Henry the Third, (though nothing be more horrible to me than the petulancy of that wit, which for an unhandsome jest, would accuse him of a purpose to be King (for doubtless, in his solemn purposes, he was of a firm & unshaken allegiance,) that he had a spirit too great for a subject. For besides that he look'd from above, and with a displeasure that had a mixture of scorn more than anger, upon such as courted not his protection, his talk was in an high and unusual dialect; he took much delight to discover an hatred (like a contempt) of the King of Spain, and would often mention his person as familiarly as Luther did our Henry the Eighth; and as Fox begins his book against the Pope with the first line of Tullie's Oration against Catiline, *Quousque, tandem, &c.*, and so he would write in his ordinary letters, and publish in his apology, *I will teach that proud king to know, &c.* Which sounded possibly not so acceptable to the Queen herself, who, though she were perfect enough in her dislike to that king, thought that the greatest subjects ought not to approach the infirmities, or the mention of any king,

king, without some reverence. And the Earl, in his zeal to the Hollanders (when the great design was to mediate a truce between Spain and them, and almost the whole council-board inclined that way) would not only in the violence of his opposition shew a dislike to the insolency and tyranny of the Spaniards, but of the very government of a monarchy.

Then his carriage towards the Queen herself was very strange, and his usual converse upon too bold terms, which proceeded not from any distemper but his passions, (though natural choler be but an unruly excuse for roughness with princes): but 'twas a way of traffick (I know not upon what unlucky success) he had from the beginning fancied, and lasted even to his end. Insomuch, as upon his first restraint (which was not many monthes before his conclusion), he did somewhat neglect the Queen's pardon, because it came not accompanied with a new grant of his lease of the farm of sweet wines, which was then near expired; though she intimated to him, that she only deferred that grace upon the physician's maxims: \* *Corpora impura quò magis pascas, læseris.*

Lastly, If ever that uncouth speech fell from him to the Queen, which is delivered to us by one that was much conversant then in the secrets of the court, That she was as crooked in her disposition, as in her carcass (when haply there was a little unevenness in her shoulders), all my wonder at his destruction is taken from me: and I must needs confess, I am nothing satisfied with that loose report which hath crept into our discourse, that shortly after his miserable end (which indeed deserved compassion from all hearts), I know not upon what unseasonable delivery of a ring or jewel by some lady of the court, the Queen expressed much reluctancy for his death. I am sure no discovery, no expression, either to his memory, friends, or dependants, can weigh down the indignity of the sermon at Paul's Cross, and set out by command, or that discourse that was so carefully commended abroad of his treasons; which were two of the most pestilent libels against his fame, that any age hath seen published against any malefactor, and could not with that deliberation have been contrived, and justified by authority, had not there been some sparks of indignation in the Queen that were unquenched even with his blood.

'Tis time to call myself homewards to the view of those considerations, in which will clearly appear the inequality of the Duke's

\* In order the better to nourish impure bodies, you should hurt them.



condition, to what hath been said of the Earl; and it may be, I have been, at my distance, too bold an undertaker of these actions, which were performed so many years before my cradle.

I shall not much insist on the Duke's morning; being so different from that of the Earl's, as would discountenance all purposes of bringing them into one circle: he had no satisfaction in his friendships, or pretence in his quality, but was his own harbinger at court. For, though the herauld may walk in as large a field of his pedigree, as shall concern any subject, yet that, being no in-let to his advancements, or occasion of his favour, I shall leave to such as shall have the preferment to write his life. 'Tis true that, soon after his approach was found to be acceptable, and that he was like enough to be entertained by him that had most power to bid him welcome; he received pretty conveniences from the respects of some great men, which at most (being as much out of disaffection to others, as tenderness to him) yielded him rather assistance, than support; so that indeed he was (if ever any) *faber fortunæ suæ*\*: and all such as will not be impudent strangers to the discerning spirit of that king who first cherished him, cannot but impute it to a certain innate wisdom and vertue that was in him, with which he surprised, and even fascinated all the faculties of his incomparable master. He was not sooner admitted to stand there in his own right, but the eyes of all such as either looked out of judgement, or gazed out of curiosity, were quickly directed towards him, as a man in the delicacy and beauty of his colour, decency and grace of his motion, the most rarely accomplished they had ever beheld; whilst some that found inconveniences in his nearness, intended by some affront to discountenance his effeminacy, till they perceived he had masked under it so terrible a courage as would safely protect all his sweetnesses.

And now he quickly shewed the most glorious star that ever shined in any court; insomuch that all nations prosecuted him with love and wonder, as fast as the king with grace; and to his last he never lost any of his lustre.

His swiftness and nimbleness in rising, may be with less injury ascribed to a vivacity, than any ambition in his nature; since it is certain the King's eagerness to advance him, so surprized his youth, that he seemed only to submit his shoulders, without resistance, to such burdens as his highness would be pleased to lay on him; and rather to be held up by the violent inclination of the King, than to

\* The artificer of his own fortune.



climb up by any art or industry of his own · yet once seated, he would not affront that judgment that raised him, by an unseasonable diffidence of himself, but endeavoured with an understanding boldness to manage those employments which his modesty would never suffer him to court.

During the reign of his first master, I cannot but say, he enjoyed an indifferent calm in his fortune and favour; for though there were some boisterous interruptions by the clamour of the people, yet shortly again their affections were as violent (and almost as senseless) toward him, as ever their accusations were before or after; insomuch as the chief rulers among them performed frequent visits to him, when he was somewhat diseased in his health, and out of a zealous care of him, would have begot in him some jealousy, that his physicians and nearest attendants about him, being (perhaps) of the same religion with the king of Spain, had a purpose by poison to revenge some injuries (these people had conceived) in the right of that nation. And here the fortunes of our great personages met, when they were both the favourites of the princes, and darlings of the people. But their affections to the Duke, were but very short-lived.

And now 'tis seasonable to say somewhat of the disposition and spirit of this time, since the Disparity of those we treat of, will be in that discerned, and the Earl be found by so much to have the advantage, that there will be little need of conferring the particulars of their lives. 'Twas a busie, querulous, forward time, so much degenerated from the purity of the former, that the people, under pretences of reformation, with some petulant discourses of liberty (which their great impostors scattered among them, like false glasses to multiply their fears), began *abditos principis census, & quid occultius parat, exquirere*; extended their enquiries even to the chamber and private actions of the King himself, forgetting that truth of the poet:—*Nusquam libertas gratior extat, quàm sub rege pio*. 'Twas strange to see how men afflicted themselves to find out calamities and mischiefs, whilst they borrowed the name of some great persons to scandalize the state they lived in: a general disorder throughout the whole body of the common-wealth; nay the vital part perishing, the laws violated by the judges, religion prophaned by the prelates, heresies crept into the church and countenanced: and yet all this

\* Liberty is never more acceptable than under a pious king.

shall

shall be quickly rectified without so much as being beholden to the king, or consulting with the clergy.

Surely had Petronius now lived, he would have found good cause to say, \* *Nostra regio tam præsentibus plena est numinibus, ut faciliùs possis deum quàm hominem invenire.* For my part, whether the frenzy was nourish'd in the warm brest of young men (who are commonly too much in love with their own time, to think it capable of reformation); or whether it was fomented by riper heads, that had miscarried in their propositions of advancement, and are violent in the successes of Queen Elizabeth; or whether it was only the revolution of time that had made them unconcerned in the loyal fears that governed sixty years since, I shall not presume to guess: but shall rather wish for the spirit and condition of that time, as he† did for wars and commotions; ‡ *Quoniam acerbissima Dei flagella sunt, quibus hominum pertinaciam punit, ea perpetuâ oblivione sepe lienda, potiùs quàm memoriæ mandanda esse.*

King James was no sooner dead, but such as had from his beginning impertinently endeavoured to supplant him, and found that he was so deeply rooted in his sovereign's acceptance, that there should be no shaking him with clamorous objections, found some means to comment over his condition and transcendent power, as they termed it, as a matter of publick consequence to the people: and from this instant to his fatal end, he stood as it were opposed, notwithstanding all the shelter of the sovereign's regard, to all the calumnies and obloquies the impudent malice of the rabble could fling on him: and in all their pretences of reformation, as if their end were only his shame, not amendment, they rather cudgel than reprehend him. Of this wild rage (not within the main purpose of an apology) I shall give one or two instances; insisting on them only as they were mentioned in the indigested noise of the people, not as they were marshalled with other employments in any publick declaration or remonstrance.

There were two errors chiefly laid to his charge, and so eagerly urged, that in them he was almost concluded an enemy to the King and Countrey; which certainly in the next age will be conceived

\* Our country is so full of deities, that you may more easily find a god than a man.

† King James.

‡ That since they are the bitterest rods which God uses for the punishment of the obstinacy of men, they should be buried in perpetual oblivion, rather than handed down to posterity.

marvellous



marvellous strange objections : the one being a strong argument of his worth, the other a piece of its reward : the first was the plurality of offices, though they were immediately conferred on him by the King, or else such as he was promoted to by his majestie's own allowance, to acquire to the which, there was no condition but his majesty was a witness, if not a surety for the performance ; and yet for the execution of them, never man studied more to apt himself, nor descended to meaner arts to give general content. And here possibly it concerned his mirth, to see his ambition prosecuted of some who desired to ease him of this guilt by undertaking his trust.

The other was the preferment of his kindred, upon whom his majesty (delighting to give all gracious expression of his affection to the Duke) would (to enliven any branch that grew from the same stock) confer both honour and living. And this surely had so little signification of offence in the Duke's conscience, that he thought he should have sinned against the law of nature, and a generous disposition, that it would have been an eternal brand to his name and memory, if being so seised of this great king's favour, he had no regard but to his own advancement.

And 'tis not improbable, that his noble care of his family confirmed him in the estimation of his master, who knew that all fountains ought to bestow themselves upon their neighbour-brooks, and could have hoped for little effects from his service, whose care was only directed for himself.

Now, whether the importunate clamour upon these two faults (whereof he found no regret, but comfort in himself) made him so to esteem of the popular discretion, and honesty ; or whether he esteemed it the same ignominy to have his allegiance exalted with blasphemy, as (for attending the prince out of Spain) he was called our redeemer ; or to have his misfortunes mistaken into disloyalty, when his enterprises succeeded not according to the impossible expectation of the people : certain it is, that all his later time, he wholly neglected all compliance with them. 'Tis not unlikely he might wonder, that in all the scrutinous enquiry for reformation, there was never the least blemish of dislike towards any great man, but such as were in the immediate regard and estimation of the king : as if all misdemeanours had been committed within the verge of his majestie's own chamber.

I shall not confer any of these particulars with the Earl. When the noise of the people had disquited him into action from court (which was his orb) though he could not put off the place, or rather  
the



the title of command, he committed himself a most willing pupil to the directions of such as were generally thought fit to manage affairs of that nature : and here it cannot be deny'd, but as he was a vigilant and observant student in the contemplative part, so he improved the courage of the whole army by his example.

And surely, there is no cause to doubt, he would in short time have made so glorious a progress in his profession (however he seemed shaped for easier skirmishes) as the world should have seen that promptness and alacrity in his nature, that could happily have travelled in any path he could direct it, had he not been cut off by that execrable treason, as makes all good men tremble, and posterity shall start at it : and had he not been marvellously secured in the tranquillity of his own soul from any of that guilt the rabble had conferred on him, it had been no hard matter to have fortified himself against the knife of a villain, though it were sharpened in the lowdest forge of revenge the great patron of murder hath countenanced since the spilling of the first blood. But he that was unsafe only in the greatness of his own spirit, could not be perswaded to wear any privy-coat, but (which he never put off) of a good conscience. And the same Providence that conveyed him into grace, with so different marks from other men, would not suffer him to fall, but by such a fate as may determine all the monarchies of the world ; and which had been seldome acted, but upon the most eminent and honourable persons of their times.

And here again, he may be said to meet with the Earl, that they both died by the people, though by very different affections, which continued so preposterous, as justice upon the one (for justice is the execution of the law) was interpreted a conspiracy ; and treason upon the other, conceived religion ; and yet one had the royal sacrifice of his sovereign's sorrow, which the other wanted.

In contriving and contracting his friendships, he was provident and circumspect enough (as may appear by those marriages in which he linked his house) ; and in the observation of them he was so severe and real, as he wanted some of that, which is usually the poison of noble minds, suspicion ; looking no further into the affections of those he chose, than the testimony of their own hearts, though this confidence sometimes was like to prove dangerous to him. And here the Earl had the day too : for his friends were skreens between him and envy, and his own infirmities taken from him, and imposed on them ; when the Duke was so far from that ease or being discharged of the burthen that belonged to them, that he was traduced

traduced with all the mistakes of all his friends, kindred, and dependants ; as if he were the mischievous agent, they only improvident and surprized instruments.

'Tis true, they were neither of them much skilled in that paradox of charity, *loving their enemies* ; and yet the Duke's easiness to reconciliation, and too soon forgetting the circumstances of grudges, betrayed him often to the injuries of such as had not the same spirits.

Concerning the parts and endowments of his mind, if the consideration of learning extend itself not further than drudgery in books, the Duke's employments forbid to suspect him for any great scholar : but if a nimble & fluent expression, and delivery of his mind (and his discourse was of all subjects) in a natural and proper dialect be considered, he was well letter'd : but if he had that eloquence of nature or art, I am sure he wanted that other accident, (which the best judge attributed to the Earl as an eloquence that passed the other two) the pity and benevolence of his hearers ; insomuch that his words & speeches were never entertained with that candour or common charity of interpretation, as civilly belongs to all delinquents ; witness that speech in the fulness of his joy, he let fall to his majesty in the behalf of his people, which was immediately perverted and carpt at, as an aggravation of his other imaginary and fantastick offences.

He was besides not only of an eminent affection to learning, in conferring dignities & rewards upon the most learned men ; either of which is seldom without judgement ; and he was the governour in a province of learning, which was an argument he confuted the people by, when he suffered himself to be chosen chancellour of the university of Cambridge, even at the time when they had concluded his destruction, as a man odious to all subjects.

In his liberalities and rewards of those he fansied, he was so cheerfully magnificent, and so much at the mercy of his dependants, that if they proved improvident or immodest in their sutes, the inconveniency and mischief was surely his ; insomuch as he seemed wholly possest from himself, and to be only great for their use ; and he had then so happy a bravery in deriving of his favours, and conferred them with so many noble circumstances, as the manner was as obliging as the matter, and men's understandings oft-times as much puzzled as their gratitude.

If the Earl sided him here, his bounty fell upon more unthrifty men ; for there are many families owe their large possessions only



to the openness of the Duke's hand, though much be lost too in the ingratiitudes of the receivers.

But that which shined with most lustre in him, & which indeed flowed in his nature much above its proportion in other men, was an admirable affability and gentleness to all men. And this was the pomp and glory of all his titles ; insomuch as though his memory were a place so taken up with high thoughts, and unlikely to have any room for matters of so small importance ; he was ever known to entertain his younger acquaintance with that familiarity, as if they had been stairs by which he ascended to his greatness.

He had, besides, such a tenderness and compassion in his nature, that such as think the laws dead if they are not severely executed, censured him for being too merciful ; but his charity was grounded upon a wiser maxime of state : \* *Non minùs turpe Principi multa supplicia ; quàm Medico multa funera*. And he believed doubtless, that hanging was the worst use man could be put to.

And now, methinks, to believe a man drest in all these real ornaments of honour, could be an enemy to the publick, or to his country, is as ingenuous as to believe a man of a solemn friendliness to ten thousand men, and of a resolved hatred to mankind.

Of all imputations, that was the most unskilful, which accused him of a purpose and design to enrich himself. Certainly that was never in his views ; and possibly the auditors of his revenues do not find his estate so much increased from the time of his first master, though he enjoyed a glorious harvest of almost four years, which if it had been brought in to his own use, could not but have made an envious addition. Since then, till their evenings, these two great persons can hardly meet ; let not the violence of their deaths reconcile them : since, the same consideration might as well unite the great king of France, and the marshal Byron, and many others of more different conditions.

He that shall continue this argument further, may haply begin his Parallel after their deaths ; and not unfitly :—he may say, that they were both as mighty in obligations as ever any subjects, and both their memories & families as unrecompenced by such as they had raised. He may tell you of the clients that burnt the pictures of the one, and defaced the arms of the other, lest they might be

\* Many Punishments are not less disgraceful to a Prince, than many Deaths to a Physician.



too long suspected for their dependants, and find disadvantage by being honest to their memories. He may tell you of some that grew strangers to their houses, lest they might find the track of their own footsteps, that might upbraid them with their former attendance. He may say, that both their memories shall have a reverend favour with all posterity ; and all nations. He may tell you many more particulars, which I dare not do.

---

ORDINANCES FOR ADMIRALS AND GENERALS,  
IN 1653.

---

ROBERT BLAKE, RICHARD DEANE, and GEORGE MONKE, *Admirals and Generals, appointed by Parliament, to command the Fleet this Expedition.*

---

INSTRUCTIONS TO BE OBSERVED BY THE RESPECTIVE CAPTAINS OF AND BELONGING TO ANY OF THE SHIPS OR FRIGOTS OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND.

---

1. **YOU** are in the first place, and on all occasions, (as you shall be able) to maintain this commonwealth's interest and sovereignty in these seas, against all that shall oppose it.

2. You are to seize and take, and (in case of resistance) to sink, or otherwise destroy, all ships and vessels belonging or appertaining to the United Provinces of the Low Countries ; as also, all ships and vessels belonging to the French King or any of his subjects.

3. You are to protect all ships and vessels, trading and passing under the parliament's obedience, in a way of merchandizing, and carrying provisions to any of the ports belonging to the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, or Ireland ; being in amity with this nation ; and fairly and respectfully to treat all ships and vessels passing these seas, which belong to other princes or states, in friendship, or not in enmity, with this commonwealth.

4. You are, when apart from us, to advertise the commissioners of the admiralty and ourselves, of your proceedings and present employment,

ment, that so we and you may be the better enabled to improve the knowledge thereof to the public service.

5. You are to have special care, that all the officers and private seamen under your command, do behave themselves, justly, civilly, and orderly, and in case of miscarriage in any of them, you are to see them severely punished according to the laws martial.

6. You are to cause the late articles that passed in parliament, to be set up in some publick place in the ship under your command, whereby the officers and common seamen belonging to the ship, may have free access unto them, to the end they may have no just cause of pleading ignorance in case of offending against any of them.

7. You are also, from time to time to publish and proclaim, or cause to be published and proclaimed, all orders and commands that shall be sent on board your ship by us or our order, and to see the same put in execution accordingly; as also, what orders shall be fixed up at the Admiral's main mast. Given under our hands and seals, the 31st of March, 1653.

To Capt. Joseph Ames,  
Commander of the Samuel.

RI. DEANE,  
GEORG. MONCK.

---

## LETTER OF SIR HENRY HYDE.

*Sir Henry Hyde, a British Merchant of great Family, residing in Turkey, and a near Relation, as hath been said, of the Clarendon Family, being commissioned from King Charles the Second, in exile, as his Minister to transact his Affairs at the Porte, stood in Competition with Sir Thomas Bendish, then Ambassador from Oliver Cromwell, for Place and Precedency before the Vizier Basha; the Result of which was that Sir Thomas Bendish should not only have Place, but dispose of the said Sir Henry Hyde as he thought good; who immediately sent him to Smyrna, and from thence into England, where he was condemn'd and beheaded before the Royal Exchange in London. From Smyrna he wrote the following Letter to Lord ———.*

*Smyrna, 1650.*

*My dear good Lord and much honoured Friend;*

I Am at this time and at this place a prysoner contrary to all justice and the law of nations, and am to be brought over to England,



England, to be butcher'd in all probability for my zealous adherence to my Royal Master, and the Dignity of Monarchy, in opposition to the mock government of those miscreants, who, after killing some good subjects, imprysoning others, and then murthuring their Leige Lord and Sovereign, would willingly fasten on the Prince whose commission I bear, saying, This is the *heir*, let us *kill* him and his Royal Relations, that the inheritance may be ours: for though the cause of liberty may bring at first some well meaning and great men into an opposition, they never intended to stretch it to a rebellion, and left the party when they found its politicks tainted with ambition, and besmear'd with blood-thirstiness and personal hatred of his Majesty. I expect, my Lord, that my landing on my native shore, will be marching with a sure and quick pace to that earth whence we were all taken, but I hope I may without vanity say, in so great a cause, that the dark grave will be to me a bed of eternal honour.

I expect no mercy from that Fox upon whom the Lyon's skin sits so awkwardly, and that they will treat the poor servant with little ceremony when they make so free with his master. They are in the chariot and drive fiercely, and like Phaeton, unless stopt by the everlasting vengeance of Heaven, they will set not only their own country, but the whole world on fire.

If my case in Turkey has not as yet reach'd you, I shall inform you that in honour to his Majesty, and in support of my character as his ambassador, I fought it stiffly with Sir Thomas Bendish, their mock officer, and the affair was to be argued before and decided by the Vizir Basha; but it went against me, and power and possession on the one hand, and bribery in another, were too weighty arguments with that hypocritical musselman for me to withstand; so that rubbing his whiskers with a sly grin he saucily told me, that in giving precedence and admission to the credentials of Sir T. B. he paid the due honours to that country he came from; that he was not to decide national matters in controversy, nor receive ambassadors from princes deposed and out of possession. That if the form of government in England was chang'd into a commonwealth, like other commonwealths in friendship with the Porte, he should always treat it; that he had great regard to his rank and condition by whom I was commission'd, but could not in the present circumstances prefer me to, or even admit me as an ambassador from England. These were the plausible arguments which I suppose had been dictated to him, and when gold glitter'd before him, and Oliver's blustering cannon



seem'd to roar in his ears, what was to be expected from ignorance and avarice; and when an infidel cowardly Turk was my judge? The issue was my being sent to Smyrna to be dispos'd of at the will of my antagonist, which is as I have observ'd to your lordship, to death, and if so, I hope, to immortality.

But, my Lord, life is precious to every mortal, and for the poor privilege of living to know more trouble, to age and infirmitys, we labour and go thro' the busy scenes of life with pleasure; if therefore you can be any means with the powers that be (amongst whom you have several degenerated relations) to satisfie such a natural desire and propensity, your interest in that respect will be a proof of your friendship and sincerity.

I leave my views and poor life in your hands, either to endeavour to save it, or to let me share the fate to which they shall destine me; and as I think you and all my friends would rather have me dead than live disgracefully, know, and be assured, my Lord, that I will accept of no dishonourable terms; for every breath they give me leave to draw shall be accompany'd with prayers and wishes for my Royal Master; I will never do any thing below myself and the great cause I have embark'd in; for then I know what I shall lose; and what shall I gain but a little respite from a sentence which nature herself will soon pass upon me? and then shall I sink into the grave with more dishonour to my name, than death can bring to my poor mouldering carcase! My trusty man who brings you this letter, is enter'd as a common mariner, on board an English vessel now sayling from this place, and may probably without suspicion convey it safe to your Lordship. I pray God to preserve the King from all his enemys, and bring him safely to his kingdoms, and you to his councils. If on my arrival in bonds, they should permit any friends to come to me in my dungeon, I think I have not a greater, nor one whose charitable visits will give me more comfort, or lighten my heavy chains more than your Lordship; till when, I beg those prayers of your Lordship, which from the unerring word of Scripture I may hope will be availing to,

*My Lord, your unfortunate,  
but assured Friend,*

H. HYDE.

N. B. There is a copy of a letter in answer from Lord Darby to Freton, handed amongst the English in these parts, full of that bravery and English spirit, which becomes a nobleman and loyal subject; it ought to be printed in letters of gold.

*The*

*The following Letter being mentioned by Sir Henry Hyde, in the foregoing one, with such great encomiums; the curiosity of some, who may not have met with it, may be excited to see it; therefore I hope I shall be excused publishing it in this Collection.*

---

A COPY OF A LETTER FROM THE EARL OF DERBY, TO COMMISSARY GENERAL IRETON, UPON HIS BEING SUMMONED TO DELIVER UP THE ISLE OF MAN.

I RECEIVED your letter with indignation, and with scorn I return you this answer, that I cannot but wonder, whence you should gather any hopes from me, that I should, like you, prove treacherous to my Sovereign, since you cannot be insensible of my former actings in his late Majestie's service, from which principles of loyalty I am no whit departed.

I scorn your proffers, I disdain your favour, I abhor your treason, and am so far from delivering up this island to your advantage, that I will keep it to the utmost of my power, to your destruction. Take this your final answer, and forbear any further solicitations, for if you trouble me with any more messages on this occasion, I will burn the paper, and hang the bearer: this is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice of him who accounts it his chiefest glory to be

Castletown, 12th  
July, 1649.

*His Majestie's most loyal  
and obedient Subject,*

DERBY.

---

## DRAUGHT OF KING JAMES THE SECOND'S ARMY.

---

*To the Publisher of the New Edition of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

DEAR SIR;

KNOWING you to be a hearty friend of that glorious Revolution which delivered us from Popery and arbitrary power, and procured for us the blessings we now enjoy under the unblemishable, legal, and mild administration of that illustrious Prince

Prince by whom we are governed ; I have taken the liberty to send you a very curious draught of King James the Second's army, which was sent at that time in a letter to a certain great man very lately deceased, wherein it was styled an invincible army, which all Holland and the protestant powers united could not overthrow, nor defeat the views of that Prince, to bring this obstinate nation in dutiful subjection to the See of Rome.

As this will shew the wonderful hand of Providence, in the success of our great and immortal deliverer, against these Popish menaces and the boasted strength and grandeur of this army, and as it may be a curiosity to some that may have never seen it, and cannot without great difficulty get it ; I think, in the present military taste, it will not be improper for you to insert in your Collection, and may be an entertainment to your friends, as it was to

Yours, &c. T. P.

A LIST of KING JAMES's Army on Hounslow Heath as they lay encamped, with the Names of all the General and Field Officers, Colour of their Cloaths, Number of Men, and Manner of Encamping, &c. June 30th, 1686.

#### HIS MAJESTY, GENERALISSIMO.

Earl of Craven	}	Lieutenant Generals	Lord Churchill	}	Major Generals
Earl of Feversham			Col. Worthen		
Earl of Dunbarton			Col. Mackey		
Sir John Phenwick	}	Brigadier Generals	Col. Orbee	}	Adjutant Generals
Sir John Lannerc			Col. Ramley		
Col. Sackville			Col. Maxwell		
Col. Kirke			Lord Ranelagh		
			Capt. Sheales		Quarter Master General
			Lord Dartmouth		Pay Master General
					Commissary General
					General of the Ordnance

#### HORSE ON THE RIGHT.

Regiments.	Field Officers' Names.	Colour of Cloaths.	Troops or Companies	Men each	Total Men
1 Earl of Oxford . . . . .	{ E. of Oxford Col. Sir Fra. Compton, L. Col. —— Littleton, Maj.	{ Blue lin'd with red	9	50	450
	{ Maj. Gen. Worthen, Col. Barni. Howard, L. Col. —— Morgan, Maj.				
2 Major Gen. Worthen's	{ Lord Lumley, Col. —— Vernon, L. Col. —— Cunningham, Maj.	{ Red lin'd with red	6	40	240
	{ E. of Shrewsbury, Col. —— Coy, L. Col. John Skelton, Maj.				
3 Queen Dowager's . . . . .	{ E. of Peterborough, Col. Sir John Talbot, L. Col. —— Chiltam, Maj.	{ Red lin'd with buff	6	40	240
4 Earl of Shrewsbury's	{ E. of Peterborough, Col. Sir John Talbot, L. Col. —— Chiltam, Maj.				
5 Earl of Peterborough's	{ E. of Peterborough, Col. Sir John Talbot, L. Col. —— Chiltam, Maj.	{ Red lin'd with red	6	40	240
	{ E. of Peterborough, Col. Sir John Talbot, L. Col. —— Chiltam, Maj.				

FOOT.



## FOOT.

Regiments.	Field Officers' Names.	Colour of Cloaths.	Troops or Companies	Men each	Total Men
1 The 1st battalion, Col. Stradling Commandant	D. of Grafton, Col.	Red lin'd with blue, blue breeches and stockings	7 one of them grenadiers	80	560
2 The King's 3d battalion, Capt. Reresby Com.	William Eaton, L. Col.				
	Knevit Hastings, Maj.				
3 Earl of Craven's 1st battalion, Major Hewit Commandant	E. of Craven, Col.	Red lin'd with blue, blue breeches and white stockings	6 half grenadiers	80	520
	Col. Sackville, L. Col.				
	— Hewit, Maj.				
4 1st battalion of Scotch Guards, Maj. Murray Commandant	Sir James Douglas, Col.	Red lin'd with white, white breeches and stockings	7	80	560
	— Wondrum, L. Col.				
	Sir Charles Murray, Maj.				
5 Prince George's	Sir Chas. Littleton, Col.	Red lin'd with yellow, grey breeches and stockings	12	50	600
	— Nicholson, L. Col.				
	— Baggot, Maj.				
6 Colonel Oglethorp's	Sir Theo. Oglethorp, Col.	Red lin'd with ash, ash colour'd breeches and stockings	12	50	600
	Lord Hunsdon, L. Col.				
	— Starling, Maj.				
7 Earl Huntington's	E. of Huntington, Col.	Red lin'd with yellow, yellow breeches, grey stockings	10	50	500
	Ferd. Hastings, L. Col.				
	— Morgan, Maj.				
8 Earl of Litchfield's	E. of Litchfield, Col.	Red lin'd with white, blue breeches and stockings	10	50	500
	— Salisbury, L. Col.				
	— Trapps, Maj.				
9 Marquis of Worcester's	M. of Worcester, Col.	Red lin'd with tawny, tawny breeches, and stockings	10	50	500
	Sir John Hanmore, L. C.				
	— Carr, Maj.				
10 Earl of Bath's	E. of Bath, Col.	Blue lin'd with red, red breeches and stockings	10	50	500
	Sir Nich. Slanning, L. Col.				
	Sir Cha. Carney, Maj.				
11 Colonel Kirk's	Charles Kirk, Col.	Red lin'd with green, green breeches and white stockings	10	50	500
	— Kirk, L. Col.				
	— Lesley, Maj.				
12 Earl of Dunbarton's	E. of Dunbarton, Col.	Red lin'd with white, grey breeches and stockings	11 one gre-nadiers	50	550
	— Douglas, L. Col.				
	— Douglas, Maj.				

## HORSE ON THE LEFT.

1 Earl of Plimouth's	E. of Plimouth, Col.	Red lin'd with green	6	40	240
	— Sunderland, L. Col.				
	— Worthen, Maj.				
2 Earl of Scarsdale's	E. of Scarsdale, Col.	Red lin'd with yellow	6	40	240
	— Langton, L. Col.				
	— Norton, Maj.				
3 Earl of Arran's	E. of Arran, Col.	Red lin'd with white, with white silk sashes	6	40	240
	— Needby, L. Col.				
	— Parker, Maj.				
4 The Queen's	Sir John Lannerc, Col.	Red lin'd with yellow	6	40	240
	— Legg, L. Col.				
	Sir William Board, Maj.				

DRAGOONS.

## DRAGOONS.

Regiments.	Field Officers' Names.	Colour of Cloaths.	Troops or Companies	Men each	Total Men
1 The King's	{ Lord Cornbury, Col. L. Col. Maj. }		6	40	240
2 Princess of Denmark's	{ Charles Bartlett, Col. L. Col. —— Halley, Maj. }		6	40	240
3 The Queen's	{ D. of Somerset, Col. L. Col. Maj. }		6	40	240
The Fuziliers	{ Lord Dartmouth, Col. —— Saintclare, L. Col. —— Soper, Maj. }	Red lin'd with yellow, grey breeches and stockings	12 one mi. ners	50	600
			Gunners	56	84
			Matrosses	28	
					10144

Note, That only private Centinels are reckoned.

## THEIR MANNER OF ENCAMPING.

The Horse, Foot, and Dragoons are encamped in a direct line, the intervals between each Regiment of Horse about 50 paces, the interval between the Foot 70 paces, the intervals between the Horse of the Left and the Dragoons (because of the ground) is near half a mile.—The Lieutenants' and Ensigns' Tents in the Rear of their respective Companies in a direct Line, 17 paces from the Soldiers' huts or tents; the Captains' tents 12 paces behind the Lieutenants'; the Colonels' tents behind the Captains', 10 paces; the Lieutenant Colonel on the right of the Colonel, and the Major on the left in a direct line.

Sir John Phenwick (as eldest Brigadier) his tent in the rear of the center of the Horse on the right, 20 paces behind the Colonels' tents. Sir John Lannerc (as 2d) in the rear of the left Regiment of Horse on the left. Colonel Sackville (as 3d) in the rear of the interval between Lord Craven's Regiment and the Scotch Guards. Colonel Kirk's (as 4th) in the rear of the interval between his own and the Earl of Bath's Regiment, all four in a direct line.

The King's Quarters is in the rear of the left of the Horse on the left, in an inclosed field, in which quarter are the following tents, viz.

The King's Tent and Chappell	{	The General's Quarters is behind the King's, in which are these tents, viz.	{	Earl of Feversham's Col. Worthen's Lord Ranelagh Col. Orbe.
Lord Churchill's				
Adjutant Generall's				
Quarter Master Generall's				
Sir Charles Murray's				
Earl of Dunbarton's				

The Fuziliers are encamped in the rear of the Line, a good distance behind the interval between the Earl of Craven's Regiment and the Scotch Guards, and in several parties about the Store Carriages.—The guns are planted about 100 paces before the line, before the interval between the Scotch Guards and Prince George's Regiment, guarded by a party of Fuziliers, each gun having 2 gunners and a matrosse to attend it.—The Queen's Scaffold was about 150 paces to the right of the guns, something more advanced from the Line.—The Suttlerly Booths are about 200 paces in the rear of the Line.

Note, That besides the Forces abovementioned there were three Troops of the Horse Guards and Grenadiers this day.







# OLIVER CROMWELL.

*From a Beautifull Medal by THO: SIMON.*

Oliver Cromwell after the death of Charles I. set the Rump Parliament against the Army, for daring to prescribe laws to their Masters; then Enraged the Army against the Rump as betrayers of their trust. At length struck in with the Army, turned the Rump out of doors, and finally, having sworn against the government of a single person set up himself as Lord Protector.

# AN ORIGINAL COMMISSION

FROM

*OLIVER CROMWELL, Esq.*

LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL OF IRELAND,  
AND CAPTAIN GENERAL OF ALL THE LAND FORCES OF THE PARLIAMENT  
OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND.

---

TO WILLIAM DRAPER, CAPTAIN.

BY virtue of the power and authority to me derived from the Parliament of England, I do hereby constitute and appoint you Captain of that Company of Foot whereof Captain Disney was late Captain, raised, and to be raised, under my command, for the service of the Commonwealth, in the regiment whereof Sir William Constable is Colonel. These are therefore to require you to make your present unto the said Company, and taking charge thereof as Captain, duly to exercise the inferior officers and soldiers of the said company in armes, and to use your best care and endeavours to keep them in good order and discipline, commanding them to obey you as their Captain. And you are likewise to observe such orders and directions, as you shall from time to time, receive from myself and your superior officers of the said regiment and army, according to the discipline of war. Given under my hand and seal, the 20th day of July, 1651.

O. CROMWELL.

---

## MIRACULOUS ACCOUNT OF AN OLD PROPHET.

FROM A VERY OLD MS. IN MR. GRANGER'S COLLECTION.

THERE is now in Germany, near Helmstadt, an old Prophet lineally descended from ancestors who lived in the world in Adam's time, some of them saved in the Ark with Noah, though not particularly mention'd by Moses; one of them near CURIST when he was crucify'd. This Prophet is of a goodly presence, having  
VOL. I. H H sparkling

sparkling eyes and a red beard that never was cut. For his habit, it is still the same, the garment he wears scarce comming down to his legs before, though behind it is much longer. He seems very unwilling that people should handle it; yet as shy as he is, diverse judicious persons have prest upon him and done it. The narrowest observer can find no seam in it, nor pronounce it to be of woollen, linnen, silk twist, or hair. They are sure it is neither knit or woven, and judge it too curious to be made by mortall hand. He walks with neither staff nor sword, but has such a weapon as no man we know or read of ever used to offend his foes with. And though he know well how to manage it, and is besides of an undaunted courage, yet he puts up many injuries from men, not seeming to regard them. To reproaches and ill language he answers not a word. He prophecies every day, and when he begins, the doors and windows near the place, are generally opened at his voice. What he foretells, still proves true; which gains him much credit amongst his auditors. He takes little rest and is admir'd for his watchfulnesse; when he does sleep, it is not in any bed, nor chair, nor with his cloaths off (as ever any could observe). He upbraids men for their sloth, and warns them to repent. For his religion, he declares it not expressly. He seems not to own the pope, nor takes any notice of the host as it passes by. He makes no distinction of days, nor places. Uses no ceremonies neither religious nor civill. Salutes no man, nor yet is any respecter of persons; high and low, rich and poor are all alike to him. He carries about him neither purse nor scrip, nor pocket, nor has he two coats, nor any shooes, but goes barefoot, and bareleg'd both summer and winter. He drinks no wine nor strong drink, but confines himself to water and restrains wholly from flesh; yet is observed to keep no fast, for any other food that he likes, if it be offer'd him, when his appetite serves, he accepts and eats it, what hand soever it comes from. Herein he agrees with the mendicants, that he buys no victualls, nor lays up for the morrow; and not distrusting Providence, he refuses to work for his livelyhood. The truth is, he lives as if he judg'd himself to have a right to that is necessary for the sustaining of nature; for when he is hungry and none offers him any victuals, he scruples not to take it in any house or place he finds it, without so much as asking the owners leave. But he is so far from the love of money that he will not receive any when it is offered him. He is never seen to laugh; yet carries no sad countenance. When any children ask him a question, he never answers them a word. He regards not the ceremony



ceremony of marriage, but declares himself free to propagate his race, he is under no vows of a single life. Nay he holds it not unlawfull to have as many wives as was custom in the early days of religion, and amongst his generation all along, yet quarrells not with the laws of the land he lives in, meddles not with state matters, nor speaks against their magistrates, nor discovers any seditious principles. He is never seen to make use of a Bible or any other book. He beleives not purgatory or the immortality of souls.

## MAYOR OF NORWICH'S DINNER,

ANNO DOMINI 1561.

WILLIAM MUIGAY, ESQ., MAYOR OF THE CITY OF NORWICH, HIS EXPENCES FOR A DINNER, AT WHICH HE FEASTED THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c. THE LORDS, KNIGHTS, AND GENTRY OF THE COUNTY.

	£.	s.	d.
<b>E</b> IGHT stone of beef, at fourteen pound to the stone	0	5	4
Two collars of brawn	0	1	4
Four geese	0	1	4
Eight puits of butter	0	1	6
A fore-quarter of veal	0	0	10
A hind-quarter ditto	0	1	0
Leg of mutton	0	0	3
Loyn of mutton, and shoulder of veal	0	1	0
A breast and coast of mutton	0	0	7
Six plovers	0	1	0
Four brace of partridges	0	2	0
Four couple of rabbits	0	1	8
Two Guinea pigs	0	1	0
Four couple of hens	0	2	0
Two couple of mullards	0	1	0
Thirty-four eggs	0	1	0
Two bushell of flour	0	1	6
Sixteen loaves of white bread	0	0	4
Carried forward	1	4	8
	Eighteen		

			£.	s.	d.
	Brought over	-	1	4	8
Eighteen wheaten bread	-	-	0	0	9
Three loaves mislin, ditto	-	-	0	0	3
One barrel double beer	-	-	0	2	6
One barrel small ditto	-	-	0	1	0
One quarter of wood	-	-	0	2	2
Nutmegs, mace, cinnanmon, and greens	-	-	0	0	3
Four pound of barberys and sugar	-	-	0	1	6
Fruit and almonds	-	-	0	0	7
Sweet water and perfumes	-	-	0	0	4
Sixteen oranges	-	-	0	0	2
Two gallons of white-wine and claret	-	-	0	2	0
One quart of sack	-	-	0	0	9
One quart of malmsey,	-	-	0	0	5
One quart of bustard	-	-	0	0	3
One quart of muscadine	-	-	0	0	6
			<hr/>		
			1	18	1

*A SPEECH made by Johnny Martyn of Norwich, a wealthy, honest Man, after Mr. Mayor Muigay's Dinner. Found in the Collection of one Turner, of Lyn Regis.*

**MAISTER** Mayor of Norwich, and it please your Worship, you have feasted us like a king, God bless the Queen's grace. We have fed plentifully, and now whilom I can speak plain English, I heartily thank you, Master Mayor, and so do we all; answer Boys, answer! your beer is pleasant and potent, and will soon catch us by the caput, and stop our manners. And so huzza for the Queen's Majesty's Grace, and all her bonny browe'd dames of honour! Huzza for Master Mayor, and our good Dame Mayoress! His noble Grace, there he is, God save him and all this jolly company! To all our friends round County, who have a penny in their purse, and an English heart in their bodys, to keep out Spanish Dons, and Papists with their faggots to burn our whiskers!—Shove it about, twrl your cap cases, handle your jugs, and huzza for Master Mayor, and his brethren their Worships!

THE NAMES OF THE ABBIES  
WHOSE ABBOTTS WERE OF THE HOUSE OF PEERES.

1	ST. Albans,	-	-	Comit. Hartford.
2	St. Mary Abington	-	-	Comit. Berks.
3	St. Austin of Canterbury	-	-	Comit. Cantij.
4	St. Martins of Battell	-	-	Comit. Sussex.
5	St. Omrald of Bardeney	-	-	Comit. Lincoln.
6	St. John of Colchester	-	-	Comit. Essex.
7	St. Guthlacus of Crowland	-	-	Comit. Lincoln
8	St. Mary of Euesham	-	-	Comit. Wigom.
9	St. Mary, York	-	-	Comit. Ebor.
10	St. Edmund's-Bury	-	-	Comit. Suffolk.
11	St. Mary, Glastonbury	-	-	Comit. Sommerset.
12	St. Peter, Glocester	-	-	Comit. Gloucestershire.
13	St. Peter and Paul of Hicle	-	-	Comit. Hampshire.
14	St. Bennet of Hulme	-	-	Comit. Norfolk.
15	St. Aldelmus, Malsbury	-	-	Comit. Wilts.
16	St. Peter's, Peterborough	-	-	Comit. Northampton.
17	St. James, Reading	-	-	Comit. Berks.
18	St. Mary and St. Bennet, Ramsey	-	-	Comit. Huntingdon.
19	St. Peter and Paul, Shrewsbury	-	-	Comit. Salop.
20	St. Germans, Selby	-	-	Comit. Ebor.
21	St. Mary, Tavestock	-	-	Comit. Devon.
22	St. Mary, Thorney	-	-	Comit. Cambridge.
23	St. Peter's, Westminster	-	-	Comit. Middlesex.
24	St. Mary, Winchcomb	-	-	Comit. Glocester.

The Priour of Couentree was of the Lord's House, St. Mary of Couentree.

COPY OF A LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION  
FROM THE DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH TO PRINCE  
EUGENE, &c.

SIR,

*Marlborough House, June 26, 1735.*

**MR.** Nugent, the gentleman who will have the honour to deliver you this Letter, having a design to serve as a volunteer in his Imperial Majesty's army under your Highness's com-



command, has desired me to recommend him to your countenance and protection, that he may be provided for as his merit and services shall intitle him. As he is a gentleman of a good family, many of his relations, who are my friends, have solicited me in his behalf; and I was the rather induced to comply with their desires herein, as I thought it a laudable ambition in the gentleman to learn the art of war from the greatest General this age has produced; and this I may say without any suspicion of flattery, having heard this character of your Highness from my late dear Lord, who was esteemed in some degree a judge of these matters.

This gentleman, by being a Roman Catholick, is not capable of any employment in his Britannic Majesty's troops; but since he differs with us in our religious sentiments, I am pleased that he takes that part in the present war, which I think the most favourable to our civil liberties; and I own I am strongly prejudiced to think so, because your Highness is engaged on that side; the glory of whose life has been to have spent it equally in defence of the Christian Religion, and the Civil liberties of Europe. But I perceive the pleasure I have in the renewing, in this manner, my acquaintance with your Highness, will draw me in before I am aware, to expatiate too much upon the great qualities I esteem in you, which will be mispending so much of your time, from which all Europe at present expects great advantage: give me leave, therefore, without taking up any more of it, to assure you, that I am, with the greatest esteem and respect imaginable, your Highness's

Most obedient,

Directed, to his Highness  
Prince Eugene of Savoy.

Most humble Servant,  
S. MARLBOROUGH.

---

## ORIGINAL LETTER OF LORD HASTINGS.

AN ORIGINAL LETTER OF LORD HASTINGS, WHO WAS BEHEADED BY RICHARD III. FOR ESPOUSING THE CAUSE OF JANE SHORE, TO RICHARD BUTLER, ESQ., IN BEHALF OF HIS SERVANT, THOMAS MYLES; SIGNED WITH HIS OWN HAND.

TRUSTY AND RYTHE WEL BELOVED FRIEND;

**I** COMMEND me to you, and praye yu, in-  
somuch as I am informed ye bend youre labors to vexe a servante  
of myne, Thomas Myles, of Everden, whom I love wel, withoute  
caws,

caws, reasonable; that ye vouchsaf, because of this my prayer, to have hym the rather in your favor, as he be'nt so vexede hereafter, but that he may sit in rest; for I am loth that any of my servantes shoulde have cause to complene upon you, or I, to have any thyng againste you. Wretten at London, the 17th day of March.

Your Friend,

HASTYNGS.

To my well-beloved friend  
RYCHARDE BUTLER, Equiere.

DESCRIPTION  
OF  
A PIG OF LEAD;

IN AN ORIGINAL LETTER

*From the late JEREMIAH MILLS, Dean of Exeter, and  
President of the Antiquarian Society,*

TO THE LATE DR. PEGGE.

DEAR SIR;

*Harley Street, April 16, 1778.*

OUR friend Mr. Hodgkinson, has put into my hands a paper of yours, to be laid before our Society, concerning a Pig of Lead found in Derbyshire, and which, like your other communications, is learned and ingenious. But shall I take the liberty of desiring you to reconsider that part of it which relates to the Inscription, where some persons may think you to have taken greater liberties than are consistent with the rules of just criticism? The letters, as you have represented them, are fair and legible, and admit of no doubt, except in the two last words,—where you are pleased to change the letter I, in MEI, into a ligature, and from thence to an M, in order to produce the word *memoriæ*, and to govern the two genitives which precede it. You have also made the name and number of a Legion out of the three Roman numerals which follow it.

But, my dear Sir, may we not, by such transpositions and explanations, make *quidlibet ex quolibet*? and will you not want facts to establish your construction after you have rendered it grammatical? Was the sixth Legion quartered in or near Derby? Do you not bring it from Scotland and Hadrian's Vallum? and are not the numbers



bers of Legions generally distinguished from their name, either by a distance observed between the letters, or by a horizontal stroke over the numeral, marked thus;  $\bar{\text{VI}}$ ? Does any instance occur of votive lead, or any other metal, dedicated to a living or dead Emperour, or to one who was absent, though (as you acknowledge) in the same kingdom? These particulars appear to me entirely unsupported either by historical or inscriptive proofs, and not to be justified by the inscription itself.

Will you accept my attempt to remove this difficulty by a very inconsiderable but natural emendation, more suitable to the legend and more analogous to the substance on which it is inscribed? Is not the letter I mistaken for a T by the extremities of the horizontal stroke being blunted, effaced, or perhaps not sufficiently attended to? MET would then very properly stand for *metallum*; the word used by Pliny for that metal, in his account of the Lead Mines of Boetrea, Nat. Hist. l. xxiv.

*Metallum quod locari solitum xcc, &c. &c.*

Are you certain that the last words in question do not make METALLUM at length? for if the I be turned into a T, the space between that and the L is just sufficient for an A; the word will then be spelt with a single L, and the last stroke in the line will be part of the final M. But this is thrown out as a mere conjecture, and depends entirely on a more accurate survey of the inscription, and I lay no further stress upon it. But supposing that MET is there put for metallum; I should, in that case refer the three Roman numerals as a melting-house mark, either to the number of Pigs melted,—to the office where they were melted,—or to any other official signification. It would have been much more natural and satisfactory indeed, had the weight of the lead corresponded with the numeral, which would then have needed no further explanation: however, I cannot but observe that these Pigs seem to have been generally cast in hundred-weights, or in equal parts of a hundred.—That mentioned by Dr. Stukeley, weighed 50lb.; Mr. Nightingale's 126, or a large hundred; Mr. Green's, 156, or hundred and half; and that mentioned by Dr. Ward (Phil. Trans.) 1 hundred, quarter, and 16 pounds. On this view of the lead and its inscription, I would earnestly recommend it to you to see, if possible, and examine carefully the inscription and state of the letters, the distance between them, &c.: your Paper will then come before the Society at their next meeting with greater authority; and as you have usually



usually paid us a visit at this time of the year, I hope we shall have the pleasure of receiving information from your own mouth.—Is it too early to request you to make one with us on St. George's day?

My Sons join me in compliments to you :

And I am, Dear Sir,

Your most faithful and obedient servant,

JER. MILLES.

## FITZ-STEPHEN'S DESCRIPTION OF LONDON.

THE ANCIENT TRACT OF *FITZ-STEPHEN*, AN AUTHOR IN THE REIGN  
OF KING HENRY THE SECOND: CONTAINING A DESCRIPTION OF  
LONDON IN HIS TIME.

“ TO THE READER.

“ *WILLIAM* *Stephanides*, or *Fitz-Stephen*, a monk of Canterbury,  
“ born of worshipful parents in the City of LONDON, well brought  
“ up at the first under good masters, did more and more increase in  
“ honest conditions and learning: for, ever in his young years there  
“ appeared in him a certain light of a gentleman-like disposition,  
“ which promised many good things, afterward by him performed.  
“ Such time as others spent in brawls and idle talk, he employed in  
“ wholesome exercises, for the honour of his Country, following  
“ therein the example of Plato; and was very studious both in  
“ humanity and divinity.

“ The City of LONDON, his birth-place, the most noble of all  
“ other Cities of this Land, and the Prince's seat, situated in the  
“ South part of this Iland, he loved above all other: So that at  
“ length he wrote most elegantly in Latin, of the *Site* and *Rites* of  
“ the same. *Ieland*, in divers of his books commendeth him for  
“ an excellent writer. He lived in the reign of King Stephen;  
“ wrote in the reign of Henry the Second, and deceased in the year  
“ of Christ 1191, in the reign of Richard the First.”

A DESCRIPTION OF THE  
Most Honourable City of London.

THE SITUATION THEREOF.

AMONGST the noble Cities of the world, honoured by Fame, the City of LONDON is the one principal seat of the Kingdom of ENGLAND, whose renown is spread abroad very far; but she transporteth her Wares and Commodities much farther, and advanceth her head so much the higher. Happy she is in the Wholesomeness of the Air, in the Christian Religion, her Munition also and Strength, the Nature of her Situation, the Honour of her Citizens, the Chastity of her Matrons; very pleasant also in her Sports and Pastimes, and resplended with Honourable Personages. All which I think meet severally to consider.

THE TEMPERATENESS OF THE AIR.

In this place, the Calmness of the Air doth mollify men's minds, not corrupting them with Venereal Lusts, but preserving them from savage and rude Behaviour, and seasoning their inclinations with a more kind and free temper.

OF CHRISTIAN RELIGION THERE.

There is in the Church of Saint Paul, a Bishop's See: it was formerly a Metropolitane, and, as it is thought, shall recover the said dignity again, if the Citizens shall return back into the island; except, perhaps, the archiepiscopal title of St. Thomas the Martyr, and his bodily presence, do perpetuate this honour to Canterbury, where now his reliques are. But seeing Saint Thomas hath graced both these cities, namely, *London* with his birth, and *Canterbury* with his death; one place may alledge more against the other, in respect of the sight of that Saint, with the accession of holiness.—Now, concerning the worship of God in the Christian Faith: there are in London, and in the Suburbs, 13 greater Conventual Churches, besides 126 lesser Parish Churches: [139 Churches in all.]

OF THE STRENGTH AND SCITE OF THE CITY.

It hath on the East part, a Tower Palatine, very large and very strong; whose Court and Walls rise up from a deep foundation: the mortar is tempered with the blood of beasts. On the West, are two Castles well fenced. The Wall of the City is high and great, continued with seven Gates, which are made double, and on the North distinguished with Turrets by spaces. Likewise on the South,  
LONDON

LONDON hath been inclosed with Walls and Towers ; but the large River of THAMES, well stored with Fish, and in which the Tide ebbs and flows, by continuance of time, hath washed, worn away, and cast down those Walls. Farther, above in the West part, the King's Palace is eminently seated upon the same river ; an incomparable building, having a Wall before it, and some Bulwarks : it is two miles from the City, continued with a Suburb full of people.

#### OF THE GARDENS PLANTED.

Every where without the houses of the Suburbs, the Citizens have Gardens and Orchards planted with trees, large, beautiful, and one joining to another.

#### OF THEIR PASTURES.

On the North side, are fields for Pasture, and open Meadows, very pleasant ; among which the river waters do flow, and the wheels of the mills are turned about with a delightful noise. Very near lieth a large Forest, in which are woody groves of wild Beasts. In the coverts whereof do lurk Bucks and Does, wild Boars and Bulls.

#### OF THE FIELDS.

The arable lands are no hungry pieces of gravel ground ; but like the rich fields of Asia, which bring plentiful corn, and fill the barns of those that till them with a dainty crop of the fruits of Ceres.

#### OF THEIR WELLS.

There are also about LONDON, on the North of the Suburbs, choice Fountains of Water, sweet, wholesome, and clear, streaming forth among the glistening pebble stones : in this number, *Holy-well*, *Clerken-well*, and *Saint Clement's-well*, are of most note, and frequented above the rest, when scholars, and the youth of the City take the air abroad in the Summer evenings.

A good City, when it hath a good Lord.

#### OF THE CITIZENS' HONOUR.

This City is honoured with her Men, graced with her Arms, and peopled with a Multitude of Inhabitants. In the fatal wars under King Stephen, there went out to a muster, men fit for war, esteemed to the number of 20,000 Horsemen armed, and 60,000 Footmen. The Citizens of LONDON are known in all places, and respected above all other citizens, for their civil demeanour, their good apparel, their table, and their discourse\*.

\* Or for their table-talk.



## OF THEIR CHASTITY, AND THE MATRONS;

The Matrons of the City may be parallell'd with the Sabine women.

## OF THEIR SCHOOLS.

In LONDON, three famous Schools are kept at three principal Churches, St. Paul's, the Holy Trinity, and St. Martin's; which they retain by privilege and ancient dignity; yet, for the most part, by favour of some persons, or some teachers, who are known and famed for their philosophy, there are other schools there upon good will and sufferance. Upon the holidays, the masters with their scholars celebrate assemblies at the festival churches. The scholars dispute there, for exercise-sake: some use demonstrations, others topical and probable arguments; some practise enthimems, others do better use perfect syllogisms; some exercise themselves in dispute for ostentation, which is practised among such as strive together for victory; others dispute for truth, which is the grace of perfection. The sophisters, which are dissemblers, turn verbalists, and are magnified when they overflow in speech and abundance of words; some also are entrapped with deceitful arguments. Sometime certain orators, with rhetorical orations, speak handsomely to persuade, being careful to observe the precepts of art, who omit no matter contingent. The boys of divers schools wrangle together in versifying, or canvass the principles of grammar, or dispute the rules of the preterperfect and future tenses. Some there are that in epigrams, rimes, and verses, use that trivial way of abuse. These do freely quip their fellows, suppressing their names, with a fescennine and railing liberty: these cast out most abusive jests; and with Socratical witty expressions, they touch the vices of their fellows, or perhaps of their superiors, or fall upon them with a satyrical bitterness, and with bolder reproaches than is fit. The hearers prepared for laughter, make themselves merry in the mean time.

## HOW THE AFFAIRS OF THE CITY ARE DISPOSED.

The several Craftsmen, the several Sellers of Wares, and Workmen for Hire, all are distinguished every morning by themselves, in their places as well as trades. Besides, there is in LONDON upon the River's bank, a publick place of Cookery, among the wines to be sold in the ships, and in the wine cellars. There every day, ye may call for any dish of meat, roast, fried, or sodden; Fish both small and great; ordinary Flesh for the poorer sort, and more dainty for the rich, as venison and fowl. If friends come upon a sudden,  
wearied

wearied with travel, to a Citizen's house, and they be loth to wait for curious preparations and dressings of fresh meat; let the servants give them water to wash, and bread to stay their stomach, and in the mean time, they run to the water side, where all things that can be desired are at hand. Whatsoever multitude of soldiers, or other strangers, enter into the City at any hour of the day or night, or else are about to depart; they may turn in, bate here, and refresh themselves to their content, and so avoid long fasting, and not go away without their dinner. If any desire to fit their dainty tooth, they take a goose; they need not to long for the Fowl of Africa, no, nor the rare Godwit of Ionia. This is the publick Cookery, and very convenient for the state of a City, and belongs to it. Hence it is, we read in Plato's Gorgias, that next to the Physician's art is the trade of Cooks, the image and flattery of the fourth part of a city.

## OF SMETHFIELD.

Without one of the Gates is a certain field\*, plain [or smooth] both in name and situation. Every Friday, except some greater festival come in the way, there is a brave sight of gallant Horses to be sold: many come out of the City to buy or look on, to wit, Earls, Barons, Knights, Citizens, all resorting thither. It is a pleasant sight there to behold the Nags, well fleshed, sleek and shining, delightfully walking, and their feet on either side up and down together by turns; or else Trotting Horses, which are more convenient for men that bear arms; these, although they set a little harder, go away readily, and lift up and set down together the contrary feet on either side. Here are also young Colts of a good breed, that have not been well accustomed to the bridle; these fling about, and by mounting bravely, shew their mettle. Here are principal Horses, strong and well limbed. Here also are Brest Horses†, [fit to be joined by couples,] very fair and handsome, and sleek about the ears, carrying their necks aloft, being well fleshed, and round about the buttocks.

The buyers at first look at their soft and slow pace, and after cause them to put on with more speed, and behold them in their gallop. When these coursers are ready to run their race, and perhaps some others, which in their kind are both good for carriage, and strong for travel‡ the people give a shout, and the common hackneys are commanded to go aside. They that ride are boys:

\* Smethfield, as it were Smoothfield.

† Perhaps race-horses.

‡ Running.



three together, and sometimes two, make matches among themselves, being expert in governing their horses, which they rule with curb bridles, labouring by all means that one get not the race from the other: and the very beasts, in like manner, after their fashion, are eager for the race, while their joints tremble, and, impatient of delay, endure not standing still in a place. When the token is given they stretch out their limbs, and run with all activity and speed; the riders spurring them on, for the love of praise, or hope of victory; and exciting them with whips and cries. You would think every thing were in motion with Heraclitus; and Zeno's opinion to be false, saying, that nothing moves from place to place. In another part stand the Country People with Cattle, and Commodities of the Field, large Swine, and Kine with their udders strutting out, fair-bodied Oxen, and the woolly Flock. There are also Cart-horses, fit for the dray, or the plough, or the chariot; and some mares big with foal; together with others that have their wanton colts following them close at their side.

#### CONCERNING SHIPPING AND MERCHANTIZE.

To this City, merchants bring in Wares by Ships from every nation under Heaven. The *Arabian* sends his Gold, the *Sabeian* his Frankincense and Spices, the *Scythian* Arms; Oyl of Palms from the plentiful Wood: *Babylon* her fat soil, and *Nylus* his precious Stones: The *Seres* send Purple Garments; they of *Norway*, and *Russia*, Trouts, Furs, and Sables; and the *French*, their Wines.

#### ITS ANTIQUITY AND GOVERNMENT.

According to the report of Chronicles, it is more ancient than the city of Rome; for both being descended from the same *Trojan* stock, *Brute* builded *this*, before *Remus* and *Romulus* did *the other*. Whence still it useth the same ancient Laws, and common Institutions. For this our City, like to that, is distinguished by Wards and several Limits; it hath Sheriffs every year, answerable to their Consuls; it hath Aldermen enjoying the dignity of Senators; besides inferior Magistrates: it hath also Common Sewers, and Conveyances for Water in the streets.—Concerning Causes in Question, there are several Places and Courts for Causes deliberative, demonstrative, and judicial: upon their set days also, they have their Common Council and great Assemblies.

#### OF THE CUSTOMS OF THE CHURCHES.

I think there is no City that hath more approved Customs, for frequenting the Churches, for honouring God's Ordinances, observing  
ing



ing of Holidays, giving Alms, entertaining Strangers, Confirmation of Contracts, making up and celebrating of Marriages, setting out of Feasts, welcoming the Guests; and moreover, in Funeral Rites, and Burying of the Dead.

#### THE PESTS OF LONDON.

The only Plagues of LONDON are, immoderate Drinking of idle Fellows, and often Fires.

#### FREQUENTED BY NOBLES.

Moreover, almost all Bishops, Abbots, and Noblemen of *England*, are, as it were, Citizens and Freemen of LONDON. There they have fair Dwellings, and thither they do often resort, and lay out a great deal of Money; and are called into the City to Consultations and solemn Meetings, either by the King, or their Metropolitane, or drawn by their own business.

#### OF SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

Let us also come at last to their Sports and Exercises; for it is expedient that a City be not only commodious for Gain, and serious in Business, but also pleasant and delightful. Therefore, to the time of Pope Leo, the Popes gave in their seals, on one side of their Bull, Saint Peter like a fisherman, and over him a key reached forth to him, as it were from Heaven, by the Hand of God, and this verse about it:

For me, thy ship thou didst forsake,  
Therefore the Key of Heaven take.

On the other part was stamped a City, with this Inscription: GOLDEN ROME. Also, this was written to the praise of Cæsar Augustus and Rome:

All night, the sky distils down wat'ry showers;  
The morning clears again to shew the play:  
Great JOVE and CÆSAR have their several Hours,  
And in this Universe by Turns bear sway.

#### REPRESENTATION OF MIRACLES.

LONDON, instead of common Interludes belonging to the Theatre, hath Plays of a more holy subject; representations of those Miracles which the holy Confessors wrought, or of the Sufferings, wherein the glorious constancy of Martyrs did appear.

#### OF COCK-FIGHTING AND BALL.

Moreover, that we may begin with the Schools of Youth, seeing once we were all Children:—Yearly at *Shrovetide*, the boys of every school

school bring Fighting Cocks to their masters, and all the forenoon is spent at school, to see these Cocks fight together. After dinner, all the Youth of the City goeth to play at the Ball in the fields; the scholars of every study have their Balls. The practisers also of all the Trades have every one their ball in their hands. The ancienter sort, the Fathers, and the wealthy Citizens, come on horseback to see these youngsters contending at their sport, with whom, in a manner, they participate by motion; stirring their own natural heat in the view of the active youth, with whose mirth and liberty they seem to communicate.

#### SPORTS IN LENT.

Every Sunday in *Lent*, after dinner, a company of young men ride out into the fields on horses which are fit for war, and principal runners: every one among them is taught to run the rounds with his horse.

The Citizens' Sons issue out through the gates by Troops, furnished with Lances and warlike Shields: the younger sort have their Pikes, not headed with iron, where they make a representation of Battle, and exercise a Skirmish. There resort to this exercise many Courtiers, when the King lies near hand, and young striplings out of the families of Barons and great persons, which have not yet attained to the warlike Girdle, to train and skirmish. Hope of victory inflames every one: the neighing and fierce horses bestir their joints, and chew their bridles, and cannot endure to stand still: at last they begin their race, and then the young men divide their troops; some labour to outstrip their leaders, and cannot reach them; others fling down their fellows, and get beyond them.

#### SEA FIGHTS.

In *Easter* holidays they conterfeit a Sea-Fight:—A pole is set up in the middle of the River, with a Target well fastned thereon, and a young man stands in a Boat which is rowed with Oars, and driven on with the tide, who with his Spear hits the Target in his passage: with which blow, if he break the Spear and stand upright, so that he hold footing, he hath his desire; but if his Spear continue unbroken by the blow, he is tumbled into the water, and his boat passeth clear away: but on either side this Target, two ships stand in ward, with many young men ready to take him up after he is sunk, as soon as he appeareth again on the top of the water: the spectators stand upon the bridge, and in solars upon the river, to behold these things, being prepared for laughter.

#### SUMMER



## SUMMER SPORTS.

Upon the Holidays all Summer, the Youth is exercised in Leaping, Shooting, Wrestling, casting of Stones, and throwing of Javelins fitted with loops for the purpose, which they strive to fling beyond the Mark; they also use Bucklers, like fighting men.—As for the Maidens, they have their exercise of Dancing and Tripping 'till Moon-light.

## FIGHTING OF BOARS, BULLS, AND BEARS.

In Winter, almost every Holiday, before dinner, the foaming Boars fight for their heads, and prepare with deadly tushes to be made Bacon; or else some lusty Bulls, or huge bears, are baited with Dogs.

## SPORT UPON THE ICE.

When that great Moor, which washeth *Moorfields*, at the North wall of the City, is frozen over, great companies of young men go to sport upon the Ice; then fetching a run, and setting their feet at a distance, and placing their bodies sidewise, they slide a great way. Others take Heaps of Ice, as if it were great millstones, and make seats: many going before, draw him that sits thereon, holding one another by the hand; in going so fast, some slipping with their feet, all fall down together: some are better practised to the Ice, and bind to their shooes, Bones, as the legs of some beasts, and hold Stakes in their hands, headed with sharp iron, which sometimes they strike against the Ice; and these men go on with speed, as doth a bird in the air, or darts shot from some warlike engine: sometime two men set themselves at a distance, and run one against another, as it were at Tilt, with these Stakes, wherewith one or both parties are thrown down, not without some hurt to their bodies; and after their fall, by reason of their violent motion, are carried a good distance one from another; and wheresoever the Ice doth touch their head, it rubs off all the skin, and lays it bare; and if one fall upon his leg or arm, it is usually broken: but young men being greedy of honour, and desirous of victory, do thus exercise themselves in counterfeit Battles, that they may bear the brunt more strongly when they come to it in good earnest.

## SPORT WITH BIRDS AND DOGS.

Many Citizens take delight in Birds, as Spar-Hawks, Goss-Hawks, and such like; and in Dogs to hunt in the woody ground.



The Citizens have authority to hunt in Middlesex, Hertfordshire, all the Chilterns, and in Kent, as far as Gray-Water.

THE VALOUR OF LONDONERS.

The LONDONERS, once called *Trinovants*, repulsed C. Julius Cæsar, who commonly paved his way with blood : whereupon Lucan ;

He was afraid, and foil'd by Briton's hand,  
That first presumed to invade their land.

NATIVES OF LONDON.

The City of LONDON hath brought forth some who have subdued many kingdoms, and the empire of Rome to themselves ; and many others who, being lords of this world, were deified in another ; as Apollo's Oracle did promise Brute :—

Brute, thou shalt find an Island in the West,  
Beyond the Gaules, environ'd with the Main ;  
Direct thy journey thither for thy rest,  
And there a second Troy shall rise again.  
Kings from thy heirs, and Conquerors shall spring,  
Who will the world into subjection bring.

And in the times of Christianity, it brought forth the noble Emperor *Constantine*, who gave the City of Rome and all the Imperial Arms to God, and to St. Peter ; and Silvester the Pope, whose stirrop he refused not to hold, and pleased rather to be called Defender of the Holy Roman Church, than Emperor any more : and lest the peace of our lord the Pope should suffer any disturbance, by the noise of secular affairs, he left the City, and bestowed it on the Pope, and founded the city of *Constantinople* for his own habitation. LONDON also in these latter times hath brought forth famous and magnificent Princes : *Maud* the Empress ; King *Henry the Second* ; and *Thomas* the Archbishop, a glorious Martyr of Christ, than whom no man was more innocent, or more devoted to the general good of the *Latin* world.

---

# ANCIENT MILITARY GOVERNMENT

OF

## L O N D O N.

---

THE MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF THE CITY OF *LONDON*. MUSTERS OF THE CITIZENS IN FORMER TIMES. THE CITY RAISED MEN TO DEFEND THEMSELVES ON OCCASION. A BOOK DRAWN FOR MARSHALLING THE CITY. THE MILITARY GOVERNMENT NOW ESTABLISHED IN THE *TRAINED BANDS* AND *AUXILIARIES*. THE ARTILLERY COMPANY. A DESCRIPTION OF *LONDON*, THE HOUSES, GARDENS, STREETS, RIVERS, IN ANCIENT TIMES; BY SIR *THOMAS MORE* AND SIR *THOMAS CHALONER*.

---

**BESIDES** the ecclesiastical and temporal, or civil government of the City of *LONDON*, a third state of government, distinct from either of these, viz. the Military State, serving for the Defence thereof, in case of any hostile Invasion, or Oppression. And the City is able to furnish out considerable Forces for its own Defence, and the Service of the Prince upon occasion; and hath her members carefully disciplined in Martial Arts, and Feats of War for that purpose.

In a time of War, under King Stephen, the City mustered 20,000 Horse, and 60,000 Foot, of their own Men.

In the year of our Lord 1532, (not to look further backward) being the 23d of King Henry VIII. there was a General Muster in *LONDON*; wherein were taken the Names of all men within the City and Liberties, from the age of 16, unto 60; the Harnesses, and all sorts of Weapons of War being also taken account of. They then drew out only such able Men as had white Harnesses; and caused them all to appear in white Coats and Breeches, and white Caps and Feathers. And because notice was given that the King would see them mustered, they all prepared to appear as splendid  
as

as they could. And to that end, the Lord Maior, Aldermen, Recorder, Sheriffs, and all that had been Sheriffs, had white Harness; and over that, Coats of black Velvet, with the Arms of the City embroidered thereon: each one a great Gold Chain, and well mounted on Horses with rich Trappings: on their Heads Velvet Caps, and in their Hands Battle-Axes gilt. Each Alderman and the Recorder had four Halbertiers in white Silk, or Buff-Coats, waiting on them, with their Halberts gilt. And the Lord Maior had sixteen tall Men apparelled in white Sattin Doublets, Caps, and Feathers, Chains of Gold, and other gorgeous Attire, with long gilt Halberts, following his Lordship at a distance. But next to him he had four Footmen attired in white Sattin. Then two Pages cloathed in crimson Velvet, and Cloth of Gold, riding on fine Horses richly furnished; one of them carrying the Lord Maior's Helmet, and the other his Pole-Axe, both richly gilt. Most of the Citizens of any Quality or Office, were clad in white Sattin, or white Silk Coats, with Chains of Gold; and some had rich Jewels.

What was the Number of Men then in Arms, is not recorded: but that may be guessed at by what follows.—They mustered in Mile-end Fields; and before nine of the clock in the morning they began to march, entring at Algate in great order; and some marched up to Westminster; where the King and most of the Courtiers were placed to view them, as they passed by. Thence they marched about St. James's Park; so through Holborn, and thence to Leaden-Hall, where they disbanded and went home. And this was not done till five of the clock in the afternoon; which was eight hours march.

In the year 1585, were great Musters in LONDON, that so the City might be in a readiness upon any invasion of the Spaniard, who now threatened terribly, by the preparations they were making; and upon any insurrections at home, by reason of the Queen of Scots: and large Contributions were raised upon the Citizens for this charge. But they in Blackfriars, St. Martin's, Whitefriars, and other exempt places, refused to be taxed, and would not yield to pay any thing, unless they received direction from the Lord Treasurer, and other the Lords of the Privy Council for the doing thereof. So that Sir Tho. Pullyson, Lord Maior, desired the said Lord Treasurer to give his orders to those places.

And in April and May this year, the Queen being at Greenwich, the City Militia, compleatly armed, mustered before her six or eight days, laying intrenched about Blackheath, to the number of

4,000



4,000 or 5,000 men. Then all the Companies and Mysteries of LONDON sent out their Numbers. And here follows a Scheme of what Numbers of Men each Company set forth, and the Charge of Arms, Wages, and Victuals:

Companies.	Men.	Charges.			
		£.	s.	d.	
Mercers . . . .	294	392	10	00	} Beside Armour.
Drapers . . . .	347	567	16	07	
Grocers . . . .	395	467	10	00	
Fishmongers . . . .	200	194	19	00	
Goldsmiths . . . .	280	229	10	02	
Skinners . . . .	174	163	05	00	
Haberdashers . . . .	395	350	03	10	
Salters . . . .	160	215	12	08	
Ironmongers . . . .	147	202	01	01	
Vintners . . . .	107	160	03	11	
Merchant Taylers . . . .	395	273	05	04	
Clothworkers . . . .	214	177	02	02	
Girdlers . . . .	048	057	19	00	
Carpenters . . . .	032	047	06	04	
Butchers . . . .	020	037	04	04ob.	
Tallowchandlers . . . .	040	071	05	10	
Dyers . . . .	040	061	14	05	
Cutlers . . . .	027	047	10	00	
Sadlers . . . .	054	086	00	02	
Barbers and Surgeons . . . .	024	046	10	06	
Innholders . . . .	037	031	07	08	
Cordweyners . . . .	054	083	07	04	
Brewers . . . .	100	128	02	07	
Coopers . . . .	051	044	11	11	
Leathersellers . . . .	100	114	00	00	
Stationers . . . .	027	051	15	02	

And so of all the rest of the Companies and Fellowships, too large to be set down: this specimen is enough to shew the matter. —This account was sent in to Sir Tho. Pullyson, Lord Maior. Many of these Men put themselves voluntarily to Charges, in making new coats, and providing themselves Scarfs and Feathers, and such like. This training, no question, was ordered to prepare for any attempt of the Queen's enemies from abroad, or at home by secret insurrections.

Thus

Thus were the Freemen of each Mystery charged. But besides this charge upon the Freemen, the Strangers-born, and foreigners, that is, unfreemen, that inhabited in the City or Suburbs, were also taxed in their several Wards, towards this Muster.—As for example;

	£.	s.	d.
In Cripplegate Ward . . . . .	008	06	08
In Limestreet Ward . . . . .	003	08	00
In Aldersgate Within . . . . .	004	17	02
In Aldersgate Without . . . . .	004	15	10
In these, and the rest of the Wards the sum collected amounted to . . . . .	289	03	02
The several Companies stood charged with . . . . .	4735	01	01
The whole sum of the charge of these Musters by the several Companies, besides some private charges which could not be reduced to any certainty, was . . . . .	5023	04	03

Upon the dangerous threatening from the conspiracies by papists carrying on, in September 1586, the City thought of putting themselves into a posture of Defence. And there was for that end drawn up, (to be considered by the Lords,) a book intituled “The Manner of ordering the Citizens of LONDON, to the safe Keeping and Defence of that her Majesty’s City, against the traiterous and sudden Attempts of all Conspirators and Traitors whatsoever.” Which, being so remarkable a matter, and shewing the vigilancy and courage of the City at this time, may deserve to be here exemplified:

1. That everie Alderman of his Warde, assisted with the gravest Inhabitants there, doe gather and register the Names of all suche Howsehowlders, their Children and Servants, as dwell in the same Warde, who openlye professe and shewe themselves to love the Gospel, and hate poperie, being of sufficient Wealthe to mayneteyne their owne State, and able to beare Armes.

2. Item, That of the most apte of those Cittizens, there be chosen out for special Leaders, (everye of them to lead xxv of his Neighbours dwelling next him): And that there be so manye of those Leaders, as after that rate shalbe sufficient to leade iij or v thousand Men, or more or lesse, as shalbe thought meete: And that the sayd Number of Men be chosen out of those, to be registred as aforesayd.

3. Item, That of the moste valiante, grave and wise amonge the

the said registred Cittizens, there be chosen Captaynes of Bandes, everie of them under severall Ensignes; to receave tenne of the sayd speciall Leaders, with everie of them his xxv Men; so shall there be two hundred and fifty men under an Ensigne: And that they have their several Ensignes accordinglye.

4. Item, That of the said Cittizens there be chosen to serve under everie suche of their Captaynes, their several Lyvetenantes, Ensigne-Bearers and Sergeantes, with a fit Drumster: And that there be assigned a Place certen to everie Captayen, whereunto he shall resorte upon any sudden Alarme: And that he know all his Officers, and those petty Leaders speciallie appointed, to bring his Men thither to him: And likewise that those Officers and Leaders know the same Place, and their Captayne.

5. Item, That after such Election and Appointment as aforesaid, everie one applye himself to learne and knowe, howe to exercise their several Offices and Romes, as apperteyneth. And that everie Householder have ready in his howse all weapons and Furniture necessarie for himself and those of his howse, to be appointed in this service.

6. Item, That the Watches for the Nighte be kepte according to the former order. But the same to be of more sufficient persons; and that speciallie, there be at everie Gate a Watche from ix of the Clocke at Nighte, till vj in the Morning for the Wynter; and from x to v in the Sommer; and that the Portcullises at everie Gate be surveyed and made readie to use at any suddeyn, yf any nede be.

7. Item, That inasmuche as that syde of the Cytie, next the Ryver, lyeth open; that therefore from the Tower to Brydewell, they do appointe all alongest a sufficient nombre of Watche Howses; and therein nightlie to be good Watches to come and contynue as at the Gate: and that all pryvate Kayes, Alleys, and Wharfes, during the howers aforesayd, be close shut upp in.

8. Item, That at thendes of Streetes be prepared Chaynes as shalbe thought needfull, for interrupting thentrie and Passage of anye Adversarie.

9. Item, For quenching of sudden Fiers, yt wilbe necessarie to have a thowsand trustie persons to carrie Leather Bucketts and Ladders: And that to them of the graver Cyttizens, there be appointed Leaders, to lead them as nede may be, by hundreds and fifties, for to be readie to releve anye fiered place. And that likewise, under like



leading, there be appointed v hundred Pyoners with Mattockes and Shovells, ready to make Trenches and Rampyers at all occasions.

10. Item, That the whole ordring and disposing of the premisses be at the direction of the Lord Maior, Sheriffes, and Aldermen, and suche grave persons as they shall take and chuse of the sade Cyttye to assiste them; and soe from tyme to tyme, and not otherwise.

11. Item, Upon anye alarme to be geven, everye Captayne forthwith to repayre to his appointed place; and all his Officers, and the severall Leaders, with their xxv Men apeece, forthwith to resorte to that place to their special appointed Captaine: And two of those Captaines being placed next to the Lord Maior's howse for the time being, with bothe their Bandes, to repayre ymmediately to his Lordship: And to eithor of the Sheriffes in like sorte, to repayre one severall Captayne, with his severall bande: And all other Captaines and their Companies to remayne at their appointed places, till they receave order from the Maior: And that in such case, one general Watch-word be given to everye Soldyer; and that they have some special Token, whereby everye of them may be knowen one to another.

12. Item, That upon any shewe, or suspicion of any dangerous Attempte discryed or perceyved by any of the Watches, that then forthwith they shall geve knowledge thereof to the Lord Maior, and Sheriffe, and to everye Alderman or his Deputie, in the several Wardes; that they maye call so manye to Armes, as in case by them shalbe thought convenient and sufficient.

13. Item, That upon anye Alarme or Warning geven, everie Inhabitant prepare and have readie in his Howse a Lanthorne with Lighte readye to hange out, when by authoritie it shalbe so commanded.

14. Item, That straighte Order be taken, that yf any Alarme be proclaymed, that no Masters of Howses goe noe further than the Streete Dores of their Howses; and that noe Servante or other (upon grevous payne) do then issue into the streete, except the Lord Maior, Aldermen, Sheriffs, Captaynes, Leaders, Officers, and Soldiers aforesayd, and their Bucketiers and Pyoners and their Leaders; and such others as shalbe especiallie called or commanded by the Lord Maior or Sheriffes.

15. Item, That one of the Watche Howses at the Water-syde be nere the Engine there that servethe the Cittie with Water; for that,  
above

above all other, is most present, and abundant to that purpose, and most readye for quenching Fyer: and therefore is speciallie to be garded.

16. Item, That such Recusants as have greate Houses and Lodgings within the Liberties of the Cittie; and likewise all dangerous and suspicious Persons to the State, may by her Majestie's authoritie be removed from lodging within the Walles of the Citie, (or Suburbs, yf that may be,) for those Howses are most like to harbour and cover dangerous Persons to be nearer and readier to make sudden invasion upon the Cittie.

17. Item, That some special consideration may be had of all Strangers, having Howses in the Cittie, and which are not of the Frenche or Dutche church: And that some Order may be sett downe, especiallie concerning them, as in this time and state shall be founde requisite.

Again, in the beginning of the year 1588, the Queen hearing and seeing such vast preparations making by Spain; and concluding these clouds to be intended to be discharged upon her; resolved in the best manner she could to put her City into a condition of defence. So the Lords of the Council ordered Edmund York, a brave commander in the Low Countries, to give his directions how the City should be ordered for this purpose. But still the Lord Maior was to be the Chief Governour of all this Military Preparation in the City, in making Colonels and Captains and other Officers. Which was such a trust by the Queen imposed upon the Lord Maior, as York said, such an honour, and such a gracious favour never happened unto any people; neither was the like ever heretofore done unto them. York's discourse follows, intituled,

*An Order to be observed for the Marshalling of the City of LONDON into a true Form of Discipline, to be used in time of Occasion.*  
[Anno 1588.]

CONSIDERING the auncient Government of the Citie hath alwayes depended on the Lord Maior and his Brethren; which course hath alwayes been found so pleasinge to our Prynces, and liking to the People, as to alter were inconvenient: If therefore your Lordships shall please rather to give them some authoritie (by your directions) marshall, then to derogate anye thinge from them, it will animate them in their accounts and expences. Which authoritie shall con-  
tynew till her Majestie and your Lordships shall please to the con-  
trarie.



trarie. Yet consideringe their professions and nurritures not to performe these actions, therefore to ioine unto the Maior's authoritie some man of judgment, experience, and fidelitie, it were convenient, as Marshall; by whose advise, with the Maior's consent, all causes Marshall shall be directed; then a Sargeant Major, and a Provost, the one to marshall the men, and the other to do justice; wherein the French truly saith, that three things mayneteyne the warres, which is: *bon chief*; *bonne burse*; & *bon burreau*; meaning justice: all which I take able to be performed in the Citie: for, the Chief or Marshall being appointed by your Lordships, there is no doubt of his sufficiencie: upon whom the greatest weight of this burthen must lye: The purse considering the charges so small, it will soon be performed: The justice by your Lordships' directions, and the Provost's diligence shall be duely administered: so as all things shall proceede to the glorie of God, to the honour of her Majestie, and to the benefitt of the People. Object they canne not, for that the charges is defrayed by the entertainment onely of three persons. So as no doubt of the allowance in respect of Charges. For infringing the Liberties and Priviledges, your Lordships do give them more then ever they had. For reputation and trust, her Majestie and your Lordships do putt Armes, and the managing of Armes into their hands: So as no doubt, but of a most gracious acceptance and acknowledgement of so an especiall gracious favour and trust; and may iustlye saye them selves to be the happiest people of the world, in having so gracious a Prynce, who, contrarie to the policie of all other Prynces (who disarm their Subjects), doth put Armes, and managing of Armes into their handes: O blessed Prynce, and happie People! By how much therefore are we more bound to her Majestie, then any other subjects of the world to their Prynce, by as much, as our Lives, our Wives, our Children, our Goods, our Freedome, and Posteritie is worth.

The Marshall, Sargeant Major, and Provost being by your Lordships appointed, the first thinge they are to doe (after the receivinge of their Commissions from your Lordships) is to make a Review-general of all the Armes and Munition within the Citie and Suburbs, and thereof to enforme your Lordships.

The next is, to make a Review of all the Garners of Corne as well in private Houses, as in common Magasyns; not onely of Corn but of all manner of Victuals, and thereof enforme your Lordships.

Theise Reviewes made by the Major, his Brethren, and Marshall, (to whome all provision of Munition, Armes, and Victuall belongeth,)



belongeth,) then shall they warne everie common Marchant of Corne, to have such a quantitie, and to everie common Baker and Brewer; to have allwayes in a readynes such a quantitie of Corne as he uttereth in fortie dayes, over and above his ordynarie uttering. And so shall geve like order of Provision to eurye severall person that lives and gaynes by selling of Victualls: For as the Marchaunt of Armes and Munitions, the Baker, the Brewer, the Butcher, and all other Trades, have a contynuall getting, so lett them be bound to have an overplus always in their handes, to serve her Majestie, and to susteyne themselves uppon any occasion of Warres, Dearth, or the Sustenance of distressed Frendes.

This done, the Citie shall be devided into so many Quarters, as there is Fifteene Hundreth Men: In everie Quarter shalbe chosen one Collonell, a man there dwellinge, and a Citizen of honestie, reputation, and wealth, elected by the Maior and Marshall (after your Lordships' allowance) who shall haue under hym tenne Captaynes, all dwellers in that quarter; and everie Captayne shall have a hundreth and fiftie men, all inhabitants in that quarter, which shalbe either a housholder, his sonne, or his contynewed servant. Provided that the Collonells be none of the Aldermen; because they are already chosen to the Civill Governement.

The Regiment being all dwellers togeather in one quarter, doth make the Collonells' Governement easie, and makes the Assemblie of the Souldiers speedie.

The Collonells chosen, and the Quarters devided, then shall everie Collonell choose six Captaynes, which shalbe allowed by the Maior and Marshall, (after they have enformed your Lordships') being all dwellers in the Collonell's quarter.

After the Captaynes chosen, the Lord Maior, his Brethren, and the Marshall, shall deliver so many housholders, their sons or contynewed servants, as will furnish eurye Captayne 150 Men with Weapons thus divided, that is, eight Halberdiers, 60 armed Pikes, 30 Musketiers, and 50 Harquebusiers, and the two odd men shalbe for the Sargeants.—For to put into these trayned Companies any Archers, or a superfluous number of short Weapons, it were inconvenient, for that the multitude upon any alarum, will come furnished with those Weapons: And therefore to teach that by Art which Nature geves, were tyme lost: and to charge a people with that which is not wanting, were frevolous.

The Companies furnished, as is aforesaide, then the Sargeant Major, or his Corporalls, shall visitt every man's particular furniture

ture in their private Howses; aswell to see the goodness of their Armes, as to see it in order, least they should dishonour their Commanders, for not performing that which apperteynes to men of judgment and souldiers to doe.

After your Armes provided and reviewed, a Muster General of all the Armye shalbe held in some convenient place: At which Musters, shall onely be the shew of the Men with their Armes, without any Exercise: which shalbe held in the presence of such honourable persons as your Lordships shall appoynt, ioyned with the Maior, his Brethren, the Marshall, and Sargeant Major: At which tyme the Marshall, Sargeant Major and Provost, shalbe presented unto all the Collonells, Captaynes, and Souldiers, their Commissions published.

When your Collonells, Captaynes, and Souldiers know this, then everie night at 6 of the clock, shall five Companies of severall Regiments putt themselves in Armes. And so with their Ensignes shall marche unto the Exchange, and there shall stand in Battell a quarter of an hour: To whom the Marshall shall come with the word, which he shall take from the Major, who shall haue it from her Majestie (if she be neare LONDON), which the Marshall shall deliver to the Sargeant Maior with great duetie and respect: who shall geve it unto the Capteyne of the Watche, and to everie Officer that is in Garde that night. After the Word delivered; a prayer for her Majestie's Estate and Kingdome, the Lord's Prayer shalbe sayed. Then the Sergeant Maior shall putt five Billetts in a hatt, which the Captaynes that are in Garde drawe for their Places of Gardinge: So as he that draweth the Billett of the Exchange, shall that night be Capteyne of the Watche; he that drawes the Billett of the Bridge, shall gard it, and St. Catheryn's Gate by the Tower; he that draws Aldgate, shall garde it, and Busshopsgate; he that drawes Creplegate, shall garde it, and Aldersgate; he that drawes Newgate, shall gard it, and Ludgate: As for Mooregate, it is no avenew, but a passage, as the Posterne and the Graye-Fryers are.—Why I devide the Companies into two Gardes, is, for not overyoylinge the Souldiers, being Men of Trade: for by this meanes they garde but once in 20 dayes, which else would come everie tenne days.

When the Companies are thus entred into Garde, the chief Cordegard for the Captaine of the Watche, shalbe kept at the Exchange, by his whole Companye, and the other Cordegards at the Gates by Halfe Companies. Upon everie Cordegard, shall continually stand in Armes, five, or sixe Souldiers: who shall be relieved  
 everie



everie halfe hour. And considering the contynuall styrringe and travayle that is in LONDON, it shall not be convenient to shut the Gates tyll Tenne of the Clocke or after: and then at Eleven to put forth the Centinells, which ought to be placed uppon the Walles, or as neare as maye be: and so shall stand centeneld till 3 in the morninge; and shalbe changed eurye houre: and eurye half houre they shall make the round, which is the surest Garde in the world. But considering how impossible it is to place the Centenells, by reason of the disorderlye and dangerous Buildinge of howses which are upon the Walles; by which means I haue knowne many Townes surprized, and greate intelligence passed to their utter ruine; for where your Centenels canne not come to the Walles, nor your Round haue free Passage, it is impossible of any certen Safetie; which manner of buildinge ought carefully to be looked unto, especially in any place of importance, as the Towre, or suche like forts are: Therefore must the Centenells be placed in the Streets, who, after they are once pozed, shall not suffer anye to passe without the Word; which manner of severe Gardinge shalbe but used tyll the Companies have once all gone over: Whiche is onelye to teache them to knowe how to stande upon their Gardes; duringe which tyme onely the Gates shalbe shutt, and the Keyes delivered to the Maior, and no man to come in, but by commandement from your Lordships; in as good and orderly forme, as in anye Town of Warre.

And the Orders and Ordynances for this Discipline shalbe published by the Provost; that, in offending, no man pleade ignorance hereafter. At this Muster, a perfect Rolle shalbe made by some sufficient person, of all Persons and Weapons in their Army; which shalbe delivered to your Lordships, and registred in the Guildehall. And at this Muster everie Collonell shall bringe his Stampe and Marke particular, with the which everie Corslett, Pike, Harquebuz, Muskett, Murrion, and Furniture of his Regiment shalbe marked, to avoyde the unmeete lending of Armes; whereby they neglect their Duties to her Majestie, dishonour their Commanders, and utterly deceive themselves. I remember when I was first brought up in Piemount, in the Count of Brissack's Regiment of the old Bandes, we had our particular Calibre of Harquebuz to our regiment; both for that one bullett should serve all the Harquebuzes of our Regiment, as for that our Collonell would not be deceived of his Armes: Of which worde of Calibre, came first this unapt terme wee use to call a Harquebuz a Calliver, which is the height of the Bullett, and not the Piece. Before the Battle of  
Moun-



Moungunter, the Prynces of the Religion caused 7000 Harquebuzes to be made all of one calibre, which were called *Harquebuse du Calebre de Monsieur le Prince*: So as I think some man, not understandinge Frenche, brought hither the name of the height of the Bullett for the Peece: which word of Calibre, is yet contynued with our good Cannoniers.

After the Musters passed, the Major, the Marshall, and the Sargeant Major shall ride round about the Citie, to see all the wayes or avenues that comes unto the Towne, to looke what places are most fitt to place Gardes upon, what streets are most convenient to make places of Armes, or Randeuous-general, for Assembly uppon any alarum in: which I think wilbe most necessary in two places; that is, one place of Assemblye shalbe at Leadenhall, which answeres Algate, Busshopsgate, the Bridge, and directly into LONDON; the other shall be without Newgate, which answers Holbourne, Smithfield, Ludgate, and directly into LONDON: To everie one of these Randeuouses shall, uppon any alarum, assemble five Companies of five particular Regiments: the other five Companies of everie one of those five Regiments shalbe thus employed; that is, one Companye shall goe to Algate, another Companye to Busshopsgate, and the other three Companies of the Regyment shall stand in Armes in their Quarter, tyll the Marshall or Sargeant Major shall command them; so as upon any sodeyne alarum, your Souldiers know whether and how to assemble without confusion; which is a matter of great weight. By this means, your Lordships have two whole Companies at eurye Gate; 20 Companies at either of the places of Assembly; and one Companye in everye Streete of ympor-tance in LONDON.

When your Collonells and Captaynes knowe whither to assemble upon any Alarum (without confusion), which they shalbe shewed by the Marshall or Sargeant Major; then shall the Sergeant Major, and his Corporalls haue five Companies everie day abroad in some private place to teache them to weare their Furnitures, and to use their Armes, so as in 20 dayes the whole 15,000 will knowe how to weare their Furniture, and to carrye their Armes; (which number I esteeme easie to be leavyed of the best and honestest sort;) which is asmuche as for this tyme is requisite.

As you have here the forme, how these Companies shall enter into Garde, how to divide themselves to their Gardes, how to place their Centenells, and how to make the Ground: (Which form shall every night be observed; and when the Drums sounde, to put the

Companies that enter into Garde in Armes :) Then shall the Companies that are in Garde, put themselves in Armes, and so stand upon their Cordegard, tyll the Companye that enters into Garde, be possessed of the Cordegard. Then shall they depart, and marche orderlye to garde home their colours: all which is onelye done to teache your Captaynes, Officers, and Souldiers, to know how to enter into Garde, how to place their Gardes, and how to stand upon their Gardes; which is the most assuredst thinge that ever was devized for the safetie of anye Citie, Towne, Place, Camp, or Armye, which in the open field, without anye covert in the world, of Wall, Trench, or Carriage, will be as orderlye and safely performed, as in any town, if the Maister of the Campe have judgement in placing of the Armye, and the Sargeant Major discretion in placing of the Gardes.

By this means, there is everie night at 6 of the clock, 10 Ensigns marching in LONDON, which is drawne out of several Regiments, and severall Quarters, to make the greater stirring, and greater shewe: And because Townesmen love ease and profit, therefore, there shall onely remayne all night, 25 at every Gate, and 50 at the Exchange: So as they enter into Garde but once everie 20 dayes, and stand upon their Garde but once in 60 dayes, which is nothinge.

When the Gates, and chief bodie of the Watche by the Exchange is possessed, (for that you must never carrye out your Souldiers, but that you are first possessed of your Gardes for the assurance of your Retreate); then shall the Sargeant Major have five Companies every Daye abroad, and the Sargeant Major of every Regiment shall have one Company abroad; to teach them to use their Armes, to march, assaile, defend: So by this means there is everie day in Armes, 9 particuler Companies, with their Sargeant Maior, and five Companies with the Sargeant Maior General, and ten Companies entring into Garde, and in Garde. So as there is 24 Companies everie daye in Armes.

Once everie 20 dayes, the Marshall and the Sargeant Major shall have one whole Regyment abroad, to teache them to marche, and range then in Battell, and to use their Armes, and once every two monthes, the Major, the Marshall, the Sargeant Major, and the Provost, shall have all the Armye abroad for two dayes, (saving the Companies in Garde, and those that must enter the next dayes into Garde: for you must never leave the Gardes ungarded, or unprovided of those that shall susteyne the Gardes,) whereby they shall know



know how to marche, how to garde in Camp, how to range in Battell, and how to lodge in the Feeld: for on their Marches, it were good they should learne how to marche in Covert and Champion, how to attack, or skyrmise; how to range soddenly in Battell, and how to assayle and defend: So as if her Majestie upon any sodden occasion shall please to use this Army, they are at all tymes readie to marche; and know how to marche, how to lodge, how to garde, and how to use their Armes, and (which is more) know how to *command*, and how to *obey*: which is onely brought unto them by her Majestie's great care, and especiall favour and trust, with your Lordship's directions, and not anye wayes to their charges; for they onely are charged with the enterteynment of three persons. Synce therefore it pleaseth her Majestie and your Lordships, to laye upon them this especial honour and trust, as to make the Maior Lieftenant in makinge Collonells, Capteyns, Officers, and Souldiers, being all Citizens, is suche an honour, such a trust, and such a gracious favour, as never happened unto anye People, neither was the like ever heretofore done unto them, or anye other by anye Prynce.

“ As your Lordships have provided for the Marshalling of the Citie; so, to prevent any inconvenience that by anye forren Enemy may happen, which no wayes canne annoy London (in respect of the multitude of people therein), but by some soodeyne attempt, which may breede verye greate amazement and fright, with most assured daunger: If therefore, to prevent anye sooddeyn furye either of Horse or Foot, your Lordships shall please to give directions, that at everie end of everie Suburbe, there be 30 or 40 emptye Pipes, which shall be kept in some place tyll occasion serve, and then to place them in such manner (as I will hereafter shew unto your Lordship, when it shall please you to command), so as 100 shall withstand anye 2000, till further ayde shall be in a readynes.

My meaning is not, that these Forces continually use this Trayning and Gardinge, but onely duringe such tyme as your Lordships shall best like; and that they be once well and orderly marshalled, and reduced into good form, being divided into Regyments and Companies; that everie Capteyne maye know his Collonell,—every Souldier knowe his Capteyne and Officer,—whither to assemble upon anye Alarum,—and how to assemble, to avoyde that dangerous mischief of assembling in confusion, and to put them in true Order and Forme of the use of their Armes, and in their Gardes: So as if at any instant hereafter, her Majesty and your Lordships shall please to use their service, they are at all tymes readie without further  
direction



direction or trouble, to performe their duties, and to obey her Majesty and your Lordships' commandments, havinge only a Sargeant and two Corporalls to everye Regiment; which three shall bring the whole Regyment in order, being Souldiers of worth; without the which, it is impossible to reduce them into anye Order: so as by this meanes her Maiesty shall continually have xxx Souldyers of worth in a readynes.

Thus to obey your Honours' commandments, I shew my wants, which I will rather do, than disobey you, knowing your honourable vertues such, and your care of me so favourable, as that which is superfluous, you will forget; and that which is wanting, you will with your honourable favour help: being therefore neither scholler, nor learned, I hope your Honour will beare with my imperfections; but fearing you should trye the opinion of a great Man of Warre, who sayed, "a Souldier ought never to be without his Sword or his Penne in his hand," (meaning in tyme of Warre to followe those accounts, and in tyme of Peace, or idle tyme which I have (whereof I am ashamed), to observe that which by experience he hath learned): wherein I finde myself farre unable to accomplishe your Lordships' expectation, yet rather than to neglect my dutie, I bewraye my ignorance. Thus beseeching God to geve you long life, and greate Honour, I commit your Lordship to his tuition, and my self to your direction, this . . . Day of March, 1588.

Your Honours' most humbly to doe you Service,  
EDMUND YORKE.

---

#### THE STRENGTH OF THE CITY.

Now as to the Strength of the City, in regard of its Force which it is able to furnish out, one\* writes thus: That so long ago as 1293, the City set forth a Fleet of ninety-five Ships. And another Record† shewed, that in King Stephen's reign the City raised 60,000 Foot, and 20,000 Horse for Land Service: and that in his time (which was anno 1657), LONDON had 12,000 Trained Bands, Citizens perpetually in a readiness, and excellently armed. He esteemed the circumference of the City to be about twelve miles, and the number of Inhabitants therein to be ten hundred thousand; and allowing but the tenth part able to bear Arms, the City and Suburbs might raise an hundred and fifty thousand Fighting Men. Of which, the third

\* Howel, Londinopol.

† Fitz-Stephen.

part were enough for a brave Army, *viz.* 50,000 men, according to the modern Discipline of War.

A GENERAL MUSTER OF THE CITIZENS\*.

In the year 1614, there was a great Muster of the City; the King having appointed after harvest a general Muster all England over: which every Shire performed with much cheerfulness. Then did the Citizens also shew themselves very forward, as well in making new Provisions of Ammunition, as in practising all points of War and Military Discipline. And for the well managing of this Muster, the Lord Maior and Commonalty appointed twenty Captains to be selected of the most active and able Citizens; and unto every of them he allotted 300 Shot and Pikes, *viz.* 6000 in all for that time, being for the most part Housholders, bravely furnished. These twenty Captains performed all things with such expedition, bounty, and bravery, as, except in the year 88, the like was never before: and such of them as were not formerly of the Martial Society, and Practice of the Artillery Garden, were then admitted.

But to come to Musters of a later date, and to shew how the Military Government is now established.

TRAINED BANDS.

About the middle of April, in the year 1660, the time of the Restauration of King Charles II. there were in LONDON, and the Liberties thereof, that were mustered in Hide Park,

6 Regiments of Trained Bands.

6 Regiments of Auxiliaries.

1 Regiment of Horse.

The 12 Regiments of Foot consisted of 80 Companies, and in each Company not less than 250 men. By which account the whole number did amount unto 18,000 men.

The Regiment of Horse consisted of 6 Troops, and each Troop of 100 Men.

This Force of the City's being judged to be highly useful for the Defence, not only of the City, but safety of the King's person, his Majesty was pleased some few months after to send to the City a Commission of Lieutenancy, appointing several persons to act as his Lieutenants in LONDON; giving them the same power that the Lord Lieutenants of the Counties in England have: And in pursuance of that Commission, the Regiments were new settled.

\* E. Howe's Abridgement.



## THE MODELL THUS.

There were 6 Regiments of Trained Bands commanded by 6 eminent Citizens, who were all Knights ; and their Lieutenant Colonels were also Knights.

There were also 6 Regiments of Auxiliaries ; and in these 12 Regiments, there were 20,000 Men.

There were also at that time listed 2 Regiments of Horse, each consisting of 5 Troops, and in each Troop 80 Men : Which makes the two Regiments to contain 800 men.

When this Model was settled, they were all drawn into Hide Park, where his Majesty did view them, with divers persons of quality, and innumerable other spectators, to the general satisfaction. And besides these, in case of necessity, it is certain, that in LONDON, and within the Liberties, there may in a few days be raised at the least 40,000 Men.

The Colonels of the six Regiments of the City in the reign of the late King William, of happy memory, were ; Sir Robert Clayton, Sir Tho. Stamp, Sir Will. Ashurst, Sir Tho. Lane, Sir Tho. Abney, and Sir Owen Buckingham : but upon the late Queen's Commission of Lieutenancy, opened at Guild-Hall, July 9, 1702, (where was a very great appearance of the Commissioners,) they chose Sir William Pritchard, Sir John Fleet, Sir Francis Child, Sir Samuel Dashwood, Sir Tho. Cook, and Sir Charles Duncomb.

May 23, 1707, The Queen appointed a new Lieutenancy for the City ; the Commission of which Lieutenancy was opened June the 27th following : and then were chosen Colonels, Sir Will. Ashurst, Sir Owen Buckingham, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, Sir Gilbert Heathcote, Sir Charles Thorold, and Sir Samuel Stanier ; Nicolas Baker, Clerk, Captain ; Joseph Hyde, Mustermaster.

Moreover, one Regiment of Trained Bands in Southwark, consisting of 1500 men.

Two Regiments within the Tower Hamlets, consisting of 3000 men.

The Holborn Regiment, consisting of 2000 men ; and Westminster Regiment also of 2000 men.

## OF THE ARTILLERY COMPANY.

Besides the forementioned Trained Bands and Auxiliary Men, there is the ARTILLERY COMPANY, which is as a nursery for Soldiers, and hath been so about 80 years. Their Place, or Field of Exercise, formerly was in the old Artillery Ground, now in Finsbury Fields, adjoining to the upper quarters of Moor Fields on the East,  
and



and Bun-Hill on the West:—it is a large piece of ground, containing about 10 acres, inclosed with a high brick wall.

King Charles II. listed himself into this Company when he was Prince of Wales, about the year 1636; and so did his Royal Brother James, Duke of York, at the same time: who (after the Restauration) took upon him the command thereof, and owned it as his Company.

Under the principal Commander, there is a Leader, who exercises this Company every Tuesday fortnight; and the other Tuesdays the Exercise is performed by the several members of the Company who are to command.

Many of the Nobility of the land are of this Company, as also the Lord Maior, and most of the Aldermen: and all the Commanders and Commission Officers of the Trained Bands, and Auxiliaries before mentioned, do exercise Arms in this ground; the whole Company consisting of 600 men, or thereabouts.

*The Government of this Company, and the principal Members.*

1. A Leader.
2. Two Lieutenants.
3. Two Ensigns.
4. Two Serjeants.
5. A Provost Marshal.
6. Three Gentlemen of Arms.

They have a Court Marshal, which consists of a President and Vice-President, a Treasurer, and twenty-four Members of the Company.

Upon the second Tuesday in February, at a General Rendezvouz every year, the Officers are elected.

April 27, 1708, a General Court of the Artillery Company met in the Artillery Garden, to choose a President, Vice-President, Treasurer, and twenty-four Assistants, for the year following: where the election for the three former fell, by a great majority, on Sir William Ashurst for President, Sir Owen Buckingham Vice-President, and Sir Gilbert Heathcote Treasurer, in the room of Sir John Fleet, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, and Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Child: And for Assistants, chiefly those in present Commission in the City.

*The Original of the Artillery Company.*

Of the original of this Artillery Company, we have this relation\*:—That Anno 1585, the City having been greatly troubled and charged with continual Musters and Training of Soldiers, certain gallant,

\* E. Howes.

active, and forward Citizens, having had experience both at home and abroad, voluntarily exercised themselves, and trained up others, for the ready Use of War: so as within two years there were almost three hundred Merchants, and others of like quality, very sufficient and skilful to train and teach common Soldiers the Management of their Pieces, Pikes, and Halbards; to march, counter-march, and ring. Which said Merchants, for their own perfecting in Military Affairs and Discipline, met every Thursday in the year, practising all usual Points of War, and every man by turns bare orderly Office, from the Corporal to the Captain. Some of them, in the dangerous year 1588, had Charge of men in the great Camp at Tilbury, and were generally called *Captains of the Artillery Garden*, the place where they exercised. These took precedent from the Merchants of Antwerp.

*The Artillery Exercise discontinued; and revived: and an Armory erected.*

But this useful Artillery Exercise became afterwards discontinued for a great while; till the year 1610, when, by means of Philip Hudson, Lieutenant of the said Company, Tho. Laverock, Rob. Hughes, Sam. Arthois, Rob. Greenhurst, and divers other Gentlemen and Citizens of LONDON, this brave Exercise was renewed and set on foot again. These Gentlemen associated in the said Garden, having sufficient warrant and toleration granted them by the Lords of King James's Privy Council, to whom they became humble suitors in the beginning, for prevention of all future misconstructions of their honest intent and actions there. And having duly considered the necessity of the knowledge of Arms in so populous a place, and the inconveniences that happened to Antwerp, and other their late populous and flourishing neighbour-cities; principally by reason of their neglect of that most noble Exercise of Arms, and Martial Discipline, in times of wealth and peace: These therefore now undertook, at their own private and particular charge, a weekly Exercise of Arms after the modern and best fashion and instruction then in use. And moreover, for their better ease and conveniency, they erected a strong and well-furnished Armory in the said ground, in which were Arms of several sorts, and of such extraordinary beauty, fashion, and goodness for service, as were hardly to be matched elsewhere.

*Their first Officers.*

Captain Edward Panton was their first Captain, and Nicolas Spering,



Spering, a Merchant of the City, their first elected Auntient, or Ensign-Bearer. And as those formerly of the Old Artillery Garden did good service many ways in their own persons, and in teaching others ; so these last were likely to do more particular service, being men of more skill, and their practice greater.

*Great Resort to their Exercises.*

The Company was now grown great, and in good estimation. And unto the Artillery Garden, at the usual times of their Military Exercise, many country gentlemen of all shires resorted, and diligently observed their exercises, which they saw were excellent. And being returned home to their own countries, they practised and used the same with their Trained Bands. Prince Charles came hither sometimes to see them.

*The Scholars exercise Arms.*

At this time young scholars, and other youth, from the age of 9 or 10, unto 17, of their own warlike dispositions, voluntarily chose themselves captains and lieutenants out of their own companies ; and with sound of drum, and other ensigns spread, marched into the field, upon playdays and holydays ; and practised all points of war which they had seen their elders teach : having got themselves pikes and pieces fit for their handling.

*LONDON a Lieutenantcy of itself.*

Note ; Every county of *England* hath a Lord Lieutenant : but the City of *LONDON* is a Lieutenantcy of itself, not subject to any Lord Lieutenant, but the Office executed by the Lord Maier, Aldermen, and other principal Members of the City, authorized by a peculiar Commission from the King.

*LONDON AS IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF HENRY VIII.*

All this hitherto writ, respecteth for the most part the more modern estate of *LONDON* ; let me now give one more remarkable prospect of this City as it was in King Henry VIII.'s reign, and before ;—and that for the sake of such as love to look back upon former things and times. And that which makes what I am going to relate more worthy of observation is, that I have it from no less a person than the famous Sir THO. MORE, some time Lord Chancellor of England ; yet concealing this his native City, under the name of *Amaurote*, the chief city in his imaginary Isle of *Utopia*, in that ingenious book of his own writing. His description of which *Amaurote* doth



doth in every particular thing mentioned, so exactly square and correspond with our City of LONDON, that I make little doubt that writer did thereby mean the same place: and by repeating whereof from him, we learn what old LONDON was two or three hundred years ago.

The agreement of this Amaurote with LONDON, appeareth partly in this, that he saith, It stood upon the side of a low Hill, in fashion almost of a Square:—That the River that washeth one side of it, sixty miles beyond that City, falleth into the ocean: That it is compassed about with high and thick Walls, and goeth about three sides or quarters of the City, and to the fourth side the River itself (which he calleth *Anyder*) serveth for a Ditch:—That there was a Bridge over this River, made not of Piles or of Timber, but Stone-Work, with gorgeous and substantial Arches, at that part of the City that is farthest from the Sea; to the end that Ships may go along, fore by all the Sides of the City without let.

So then concluding this Amaurote from this and the like description of it to be meant the same with LONDON, we may venture to apply the rest of the account of it following, unto the other Parts of our City:—As first, concerning the River and the Watering of the City: Secondly, the Situation and Walls thereof: Thirdly, the Streets and Houses.—And first for

#### THE RIVER AND WATERING OF THE CITY.

The River *Anyder* riseth four-and-twenty miles above *Amaurote*, out of a little Spring; but being increased by other small floods and brooks that run into it; and, among others, two somewhat bigger ones. Before the City, it is half a mile broad; [hardly so much now as it was in former days, being pent in and straitned to a narrower space, by the later buildings on each side;] and further, broader. By all that space that lyeth between the Sea and the City, and a good sort of [land] also above; the water ebbs and flows 6 hours together, with a swift tide: when the sea flows in to the length of 30 miles, it fills all the *Anyder* with salt water, and drives back the fresh water of the river: and somewhat further, it changeth the sweetness of fresh water with saltness: but a little beyond that, the river waxeth sweet, and runneth foreby the City fresh and pleasant: and when the sea ebbs and goes back again, this fresh water follows it almost to the very fall into the sea; &c.

They have also another River, which indeed is not very great, but it runneth gently and pleasantly: for it riseth even out of the same

same hill that the City standeth upon, and runneth down aslope through the midst of the City into Anyder. [This must be the river of the *Wells* that ran down by Walbrook.] And because it ariseth a little without the City, the Amaurotians have enclosed the head-spring of it with strong fences and bulwarks; and so have joined it to the City:—this done, to the intent that the waters should not be stopped, nor turned away, nor poisoned, if their enemies should chance to come upon them. From thence the water is derived and brought down in Chanals or Brooks divers ways into the lower parts of the City. Where that cannot be done, by reason that the place will not suffer it, there they gather the Rain Water in great Cisterns, which doth them as good service. [This it seems was all the supply of Water the City had in that age, which is now much more plentifully served.] Then next for

#### THE SITUATION AND WALLS.

That it stood by the side of a low Hill, in fashion almost square. The breadth of it began a little beneath the top of the Hill, and still continued by the space of two miles, until it came to the river Anyder. The length of it, which lyeth by the river-side, was somewhat more.

The City is compassed about with an high and thick Wall, full of Turrets and Bulwarks. A dry Ditch, but deep and broad, and overgrown with bushes, briars, and thorns, goeth about three sides or quarters of the City. To the fourth side, the River itself serveth for a Ditch.

#### THE STREETS AND HOUSES.

The Streets be appointed and set forth very commodious and handsome, both for Carriage, and also against the winds. The Streets be full twenty foot broad. The Houses be of fair and gorgeous Buildings; and in the street-side, they stand joined together in a long Row through the whole Street, without any partition or separation. On the backside of the Houses, through the whole length of the Street, lye large Gardens, which be closed in round about with the back-parts of the Street. Every House hath two doors, one to the Street, and a Postern Door on the back-side into the Garden. These Doors be made with two Leaves, never locked nor bolted; so easie to be opened, that they will follow the least drawing of a finger, and shut again of themselves.

#### *Gardens.*

They set great store by their Gardens. In these they have Vine-  
yards,



yards, and all manner of Fruits, Herbs, and Flowers, so pleasant, so well furnished, and so finely kept, that I never saw any thing more fruitful, nor better trimmed in any place : and their study and diligence herein cometh not only of pleasure, but also of a certain strife and contention that is betwixt street and street, concerning the trimming, husbanding and flourishing of their Gardens, every man for his own part : and verily, you shall not lightly find in all the City, any thing that is more commodious, other for the profit of the Citizens, or for pleasure.—And therefore it may seem, that the first founder of the City minded nothing so much as he did these Gardens. They say, that King Utopus himself, even at his first beginning, appointed and drew forth the platform of the City into this fashion and figure that it hath now, by his gallant garnishing, and the beautiful setting forth of it. Whereunto he saw what one man's age would not suffice, that he left to his posterity.

#### *The Houses.*

Their Chronicles, which they keep written with all diligent circumspection, containing the history of 1760 years, even from the first Conquest of the Island, record and witness, that the Houses in the beginning were very low, and like homely cottages, or poor shepherd's houses, made at all adventures of every rude piece of wood that came first to hand ; with Mud-walls, and ridged Roofs thatched over with Straw. But now the Houses be curiously builded after a gorgeous and gallant sort, with three stories, one over another.

#### *The Walls.*

The Outside of the Walls be made of either hard Flint, or of Plaister, or else of Brick ; and the Innersides be well strengthened with Timber-work.

#### *The Roofs.*

The Roofs be plain and flat, covered with a certain kind of Plaister, that is of no cost ; and yet so tempered, that no fire can hurt or perish it ; and withstandeth the violence of the weather, better than any lead.

#### *Glass Windows.*

They keep the wind out of their Windows with Glass ; for it is there much used : and some were also with fine linnen dipped in oyl, or amber ; and that for two commodities ; for by this means more light cometh in, and the wind is better kept out.



---

*For the New Edition of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

---

AN ACCOUNT OF THE EXPENCES  
OF  
ROBERT SIDNEY, EARL OF LEICESTER:  
WITH VARIOUS PARTICULARS  
RELATING TO HIS  
ESTATE AND HOUSEHOLD.  
ADDRESSED TO THAT NOBLEMAN.

---

PRINTED FROM A FAIR MANUSCRIPT, WRITTEN IN THE TIME OF

Charles the First,

BY MR. CRUTTENDEN, HIS LORDSHIP'S STEWARD.

---

RIGHT HONORABLE;

SOME fflower yeares agoe, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was pleased to tell Mr. Goulding and myself, that you would make a declaracion of the estate left you, and which hath accrewed any way vnto you since yo<sup>r</sup> father's death; and of yo<sup>r</sup> expences; whereby the world might see that you haue not only brought honor vnto yo<sup>r</sup> house and posteritie, but also enlarged yo<sup>r</sup> reuenewes: Which hath induced me, although very vnfit to make the declaracion ensuing; which although it be very vnperfect, in respect many things might passe without my knowledge, yett it will giue greate light vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor in that worke, which I doe earnestly desire may be perfected for the satisfaccion of yo<sup>r</sup> good freinds.

---

About



SIR ROBERT SYDNEY,  
*LORD VISCOUNT LISLE & EARL OF LEICESTER,*  
*Lord Governor of Flushing Lord Chamberlain &c*

*Obt 13 July 1626*

*Published as the Act directs by F Jeffery 1806*





About the yeare 84\*, your noble father departed this life; and ymediately after, it pleased God to take out of this life yo<sup>r</sup> noble brother Sir Phillipp Sidney, whose executors (vizt) the now † Lady Clanrickard and Sir Frauncis Walsingham caried away, in the behalf of the heire-generall, all the goods and moueables att Penshurst, as plate, jewells, hangings, and houshold stuffe, to the valewe of 20,000 *li.* as I haue beine informed; besides the mannor of Robertsbridge and Haldon, w<sup>ch</sup> were worth 1200 *li.* per annum; besides the benefitt of the sale of much tymber, which, with the rents and fynes in the thirtie yeares the Countesse of Clanrickard and the Earle of Rutland enioyed it, could not amount vnto lesse then 40,000 *li.* And moreouer yo<sup>r</sup> Honor paid yo<sup>r</sup> neece, the late Countesse of Rutland, 4000 *li.* for her porcion, w<sup>ch</sup>, as I haue beine informed, was intended for her whole patrimony. Also there were diuers leases of lands, the inheritaunce whereof is now invested in the Earle of Clanrickard, of 800 *li.* per annum, caried away by the heire-generall. Also there was 500 *li.* ‡ per annum, lying in Lincolnshire, sould by yo<sup>r</sup> father's executors to defray the charge of yo<sup>r</sup> father's funerall and yo<sup>r</sup> brother's, and to paie theire debts. Soe that all theis things which were taken from yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's house vppon the death of theis two noble parsonages, cannot be valued at lesse then

10,000 *li.*

Here ensueth a particular of the lands w<sup>ch</sup> came vnto you by yo<sup>r</sup> noble father and brother, deceased.

Penshurst, per annum	- - - - -	400 <i>li.</i>
Lamberhurst, per annum	- - - - -	20
Salchurst, per annum	- - - - -	20
Mathersum, per annum	- - - - -	20
Brightling, per annum	- - - - -	10
The mannor of Woodruffe, w <sup>th</sup> the drowned lands,		
per annum	- - - - -	250
Michelm'she, per annum	- - - - -	70
Lands in Lincolnshire, per annum	- - - - -	200
		<hr/> 990

\* 1584.

† Widow of Sir Philip:—after his death, first married to the favourite Earl of Essex, and lastly to Ugo de Burgh, Earl of Clanrickard.

‡ In the margin of the original MS. is written:—"This 500 *li.* as I am truly informed, goeth for 4000 *li.* a yeare.

990 *li.*

Lands in Sussex, w <sup>ch</sup> Mr. Rodway had a lease of, per annum	20
Lands vppon the Downes in Sussex, per annum	80

Som. tot. per annum 1090 *li.*

Out of w<sup>ch</sup> 1090 *li.* per annum, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor paid theis yearly pay-  
ments (viz<sup>t</sup>):

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
To the Countesse of Clanrickard, for her thirds out of Sir Phillipp's lands	274	15	8
To Sir Henry Lyndley	40	00	0
To Mr. Maddux	40	00	0
To Mr. Temple	30	00	0
To Mr. Udall	40	00	0
To Mr. Adrian, of Vlushing	30	00	0

Som. tot. of theis annuities 454 15 8

Charges expended by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor before yo<sup>r</sup> meanes left you, as  
abouesaid, were any way augmented.

About the yeare 88, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was sent ymbassidor into Scot-  
land; att w<sup>ch</sup> tyme yo<sup>r</sup> seruants' clokes were lyned with hare-cullerd  
velvett, and trymmed with hare-culler and gould lace: which iorney  
was very chargeable vnto you.

About 33 yeares agoe, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was sent ymbassidor into  
Fraunce: att which tyme you made you 12 sutes of apparell, and  
had one cloke lyned with sables, which cost 250 *li.*; also yo<sup>r</sup> pages'  
sutes and footemen's came to att the least 300 *li.* more; besides your  
seruants' lyveries: by all which it may appeare that this iorney was  
likewise very chargeable vnto you, as is well knowne vnto Mr. Row-  
land White, who cann declare more of this charge then I cann.

After this, att the tyme when Callis was beseiged by the Arch-  
duke, your Honor was sent to Bolloyne to the king of Fraunce:  
which iorney was also very chargeable vnto you.

Also att the mariage of the Earle of Darbie there was a maske,  
wherein yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was one; which cost you 500 *li.*

Theis occasions bringing yo<sup>r</sup> Honor into debt, you were con-  
strayned to sell the land in Lincolnshire, and the lands vppon the  
Downes, and the lands w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Rodway had in lease.\*

\* In the margin opposite this paragraph is the subsequent remark:—"Theis lands were  
"sould nere vppon 40 yeares agoe before I came to your Honor."

Yo<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honor also, aboute 25 yeares agoe, sould certain lands in Wales, which came by my Lady, vnto Sir Edward Lewis, for some seauen or eight and twentie hundred pounds; 1000*li.* whereof was paid to Sir Peter Vanlore in discharge of a statute acknowledged to hym by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor and my Lord of Essex for soe much borrowed att yo<sup>r</sup> going into Fraunce; and 1500*li.* of it was deliuered into the hands of the Earle of Pembroke for part of my Lady Wroth's porcion: but very shortly after, it pleased Queene Elizabeth to graunt yo<sup>r</sup> Honor the mannor of Otford in fee-farme to you and yo<sup>r</sup> heires for euer: for which yo<sup>r</sup> Honor paid 2000*li.*; for performance of w<sup>ch</sup> payment yo<sup>r</sup> Honor had the 1500*li.* back from the Earle of Pembroke, and 1000*li.* more was taken vpp by mee for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor; 500*li.* whereof was giuen to a partie whome I will forbear to nominate. This 1000*li.* borrowed for the purchase of Ottford, was paid back with the monies made of the house, and I doe thinke, 500*li.* more.

Att his late Ma'tie's coming into England, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor had theis lands ensuing:

Penshurst	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	400 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Lamberhurst	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	020 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Salchurst	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	020 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Mathersum	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	020 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Brightling	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	010 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Michelm'she	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	0 0 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Ottford	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	400 <i>li.</i> per ann.
* The lands in Wales per annum	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	600 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Woodruffe and the drowned lands per annum	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	250 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's fee as gouernor of Vlushing, 50 <i>li.</i>								
being deducted for the exchaunge, per annum								1150 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's company, the exchaunge and interest								
and other charges being deducted, yeilded								
yerely vntill June 1616, att w <sup>ch</sup> tyme the gar-								
rison was dissolued	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	450 <i>li.</i> per ann.
Som.								3390 00 00

\* Marginal note in the original MS.—“For the lands in Wales, what it hath exceeded 600*li.* a yeare for this 10 yeares, there is sufficient allowance to make it good.”



Out of the foresaid somme of 3390*li.* per annum, were paid yearely the somes ensuing (viz.):

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
To my Lady, for apparrell	300	—	—
For seruants' wages, with the keeper of the parke, house-keeper, and gardner, and two livery gownes for two gentlewomen, per annum	180	—	—
To the Countesse of Clanrickard, for her thirds, per annum	274	15	8
The charge of yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's house-keeping since his late Ma <sup>tie</sup> came to the crowne, accounting the many great feasts yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made for the Queene, the Queene's brother, the States, and diuers of the Nobillitie, both att Baynard's Castle and att Penshurst; and the charge of dyett for Sir William and my Lord Lisle and their followers att the Prince's courte and at Oxford; and 50 <i>li.</i> a yeare allowed to my Lady for linnen, hath beine 38 <i>li.</i> a weeke, one weeke with another, att the least, for it was oftner more then lesse, when there was noe extraordinay feasts, as appeares by the books of Morgan Hill, Glide, and Stone; which is per annum	1976	—	—
To Mrs. Temple, per annum	030	—	—
To Sir Henry Lyndley, for att least x yeares after the late King came to the crowne, per annum	040	—	—
Moreover yo <sup>r</sup> Lo <sup>pp</sup> allowed my Lady yearely in monie and silks att the least per annum	100	—	—
Som. tot. of theis yearely expences is --	2900	15	8

This charge I doe account to end when Vlushing went away, which is 17 yeares agoe.

Now for the remaindor of yo<sup>r</sup> yearely reuennewes, being but 500*li.* per annum; and the same lessening by seuerall sales, I knowe was expended yearely by Sir William Sidney, my Lord Lisle, and my foure young Ladies, and as much more, but in respect the charge lessened by the mariage of my young Ladies, and by the death of Sir William Sidney, and of Sir Henry Lyndley, I doe estimate there charge att 500*li.* per annum, although there was not any of the young Ladies that did stand yo<sup>r</sup> Honor in lesse then 300*li.* per annum, and my Lady Phillipp's attending on her grace was an extraordinary great charge to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor:

Soe that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor may see by this, that you had not any meanes left to defraye the charge of yo<sup>r</sup> owne expences in apparrell and dyett att the court, and other charges, w<sup>ch</sup> were very great, as I shall hereafter in some measure expresse, but only by the sale of lands.

Your

## Your Honor's charge for apparrell.

	li.	s.	d.
Att yor Honor's going to meete the late King att my Lord Harrington's, you made a jerkin and hose of doue coloure satten laid thick with siluer lace, with a doublett of cloth of siluer, with a cloake of gray cloth lyned with velvett, with very ritch buttons, and a saddle laced likewise with siluer lace; which suite and saddle cost att the least	130	—	—
Shortly after, yor Honor made an ashe-couler satten suite, lade all ouer with a curle siluer lace, the panes of open worke, w <sup>th</sup> a cullerd cloth cloake lyned with velvett; which suite cost att the least	110	—	—
Shortly after, att the Queene's coming into England, yor Honor made a jerkin and a paire of hose of black satten, laced thick with a black silk and gould lace, and drawne forth with cloth of gould; with a doublett of cloth of gould, and a black cloth cloake lyned with plushe, w <sup>th</sup> two silke and gould laces about, with buttons and loopes knotted, with a hatt, stockings, roses, girdle, and hangers sutable, w <sup>th</sup> a very rich saddle; w <sup>ch</sup> sute came att the least to	130	—	—
The charge of yor Honor's robes when you were created a baron, came to	78	10	0
The charge of the fees att yor Honor's creacion of a baron, the gentleman porter hauing yor Honor's vpper garment, came to in all	81	06	8
The Christmas after the King and Queene came in, yor Honor made you a sute* of russett cloth of gould, and lyned a cloke with the same; w <sup>ch</sup> cloth of gould being 17 yards, cost 3 <i>li.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> a yard; w <sup>ch</sup> comes vnto 59 <i>li.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> : The panes of the hose were ymbrothered, w <sup>ch</sup> cost 30 <i>li.</i> ; the ymbrotherer also had for ymbrothering two broad gards vppon euery seame of the doublett 20 <i>li.</i> : The outside of the cloke was of vncutt velvett, w <sup>ch</sup> cost, being viij yards $\frac{1}{2}$ , 12 <i>li.</i> 15 <i>s.</i> : The cloke was laced w <sup>th</sup> a gould lace to the very cape; euery two yards of it wayed an oz. att vj <i>s.</i> the oz.; and there was 36 dozen of lace vppon it, w <sup>ch</sup> w <sup>th</sup> 20 <sup>tie</sup> oz. of silke to sett on the lace, came to 72 <i>li.</i> : Yor Honor had also to this sute a hatt ymbrothered w <sup>th</sup> gould, girdle, and hangers, ritch stockings, garters, roses, points, and shooes: w <sup>ch</sup> w <sup>th</sup> the making vpp of the			

---

 529 16 8

\* Marginal note in the original MS.—“This suite was made against the mask at Hamton Court, when the King and Queene came in from Wilton thither.”

suit,



	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	529	16	8
<hr/>			
sute, came to so much as that the whole charge of this sute came to att the least	220	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor also made a white satten doublett, lade all ouer w <sup>th</sup> siluer lace overthwart, only a smale pinck betweene; and a paire of tawny satten hose, laced all over with gould lace to the same doublett; and a black silk grogran cloke, laid about w <sup>th</sup> 20 smale silk laces, and lyned w <sup>th</sup> ritch vnshorne velvett:—This sute stood yo <sup>r</sup> Honor in att the least	110	—	—
	859	16	8
<hr/>			
Against the late King's going through London, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a murrey satten sute; the doublett ymbrothered all ouer in borders w <sup>th</sup> seed pearle, and great pearle of vij <i>li.</i> and viij <i>li.</i> the oz.: The panes of the hose were ymbrothered in the same nature; the drawing out of the panes and cannions were of cloth of tishue of viij <i>li.</i> the yard, being 5 yards; with a girdle and hangers, a scabberd, a hatt and band, and a paire of shoes ymbrothered with ritch garters, and roses, and points, with siluer taggs:—This sute, with the things abouementioned, came to	250	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor had to this suite a cloke of murrey satten ym- brothered all ouer with gould, lyned also with murrey satten, and ymbrothered with two borders of pearle about in the inside; w <sup>ch</sup> cost	107	odd monie	
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor had also a footecloth of murrey velvet ymbro- thered very ritch all ouer with gould, w <sup>th</sup> a gold fringe round about: Which footecloth, with the sadlers' worke, came to	104	—	—
Against the first parliament after the late King's coming into England, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a footecloth of black vel- vett, laced with gould lace; old Mr. Lynshawe had 80 <i>li.</i> of yo <sup>r</sup> Honor for the lace and fringe; and the xij yards of velvett, and making, came to 25 <i>li.</i> more: so that this footecloth came to	105	—	—
Att the mariage of my Lord of Mountgomery, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a sute of russett taffetie cutt with a white and laced all ouer with siluer curle lace; w <sup>th</sup> a cloke of russett vn- cut velvett, lyned with satten and laced with eight great broad curle siluer laces, euery half yard weighing an ownce, w <sup>th</sup> a smaler curle lace betwixt the greater; with			
	566	—	—



	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	566	—	—
hatt, stockings, and all things sutable: And likewise yo <sup>r</sup> Honor gaue a gowne to my Lady, of russett vncutt velvett trymmed in the same manner as yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's cloake was, both on the sleeues and aboute the skirt; w <sup>th</sup> a petticoate:—The charge of w <sup>ch</sup> sute, gowne, and petticoate came to att the least	260	—	—
Att the mariage of my Lord of Carlile, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a doublett of cloth of gould black, w <sup>th</sup> a paire of hose w <sup>th</sup> panes and cannions, and drawing out of the same: w <sup>ch</sup> cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor	070	—	—
Att the mariage of my Lord of Essex, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a white cloth of tishue doublett, with a paire of black hose cutt with white and drawne out w <sup>th</sup> cloth of tishue: which sute, with such things as belonged vnto it, cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor	060	—	—
When the late Queene made a maske att Whitehall, wherein the maskers came in like Moores, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a sute of ashe-coulor satten cutt, w <sup>th</sup> a peach coulour taffetie, and laid on thicke with siluer lace:—This sute cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor	080	—	—
	1036	00	0
Att w <sup>ch</sup> tyme I borrowed of Mr. Hanbury and Michael Gouldsmiths, and of Sir John Spilman, as many jewells as were worth 10,000 <i>li.</i> ; out of which jewells there were two dyamonds lost:—The loane of which jewells and the dyamonds w <sup>ch</sup> were lost, cosst yo <sup>r</sup> Honor	040	—	—
The charge of yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's robes when you were created a Viscount, and of the fashion of yo <sup>r</sup> coronett came to	100	—	—
The charge of the fees vppon that creacion came to	088	06	8
Att the prince's creation, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made a doublett of black siluer tishue, laced with a black silk and siluer lace, with a paire of black fugured satten hose, with foure gards of satten ymbrothered, and a cloke of fugured satten, lyned with vncutt velvett and xvj yards about; which came to att the least	100	—	—
When the late Queene made a maske att Whitehall, wherein my Lady Phillipp was one of the maskers, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made yo <sup>r</sup> self a sute, and my Lady Phillip a ritch petticoat, and a great many jewells borrowed: w <sup>ch</sup> sute, petticoat, and loane of jewells cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor att the least	100	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor also made a sute against the tilting day then next ensuing, laced w <sup>th</sup> siluer lace, and two other suts against two other masks w <sup>ch</sup> the Queene had; w <sup>ch</sup> cost	180	—	—
	608	06	8

li.	s.	d.
608	06	8

Att the mariage of the Queene of Bohemia, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor bought of Mr. Hull 18 yards of cloth of tishue, of 5 li. 10s. the yard, for a sute, and to lyne a cloke of tawny velvett, ymbrothered w<sup>th</sup> silk in borders two and two togeather, with points striking vpp to the cape; the ymbrothering of the cloke cost 50 li.; the cloth of tishue cost 99 li.; the velvett, being viij yards and an half, cost ii li. 6s. 8d.; a tawny hatt, and a pair of tawney velvett shooes ymbrothered; with garters, stockins, roses, and points, w<sup>th</sup> the making vpp of the sute, cost att the least 20 li.: soe that the whole charge of this sute came to - - - - -

180 odd monie

Against the mariage of my Lord of Rocksborough, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor made a cloth of tishue doublett and paid hose, drawne out with cloth of tisshue, w<sup>th</sup> the canions of cloth of tisshue: this sute your Honor hath yett: And yo<sup>r</sup> Honor made you then also a black vncutt velvett cloke, garded with broad gards of satten ymbrothered very ritch: This sute cost about - - - - -

100 — —

Against the mariage of the Lord of Sommersett, your Honor made a tawney satten sute, cutt and ymbrothered, and tooke out the tawney cloth of tisshue out of the tawney velvett cloke, and lyned it with satten ymbrothered sutable to the sute: This sute came to - - - - -

060 — —

---

948 06 8

Your Honor also made att the same tyme a tawny tisshue doublett and a pair of hose of tawny vncutt velvett; the doublett was laced with two small satten laces in euery seame; and the hose was laced all ouer two and two in a place by as with tawny satten lace of viij. the yard, and the velvett cut in flowers betwixt the borders:—This sute came to also att the least - - - - -

060 — —

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's charges of installment of Knight  
of the Garter were as followeth:

Yo<sup>r</sup> collar of Esses came to att the least - - - - -

100 — —

The charge of making vpp yo<sup>r</sup> robes, the King giuing the velvett, with the strings and the ymbrothering of the garter vppon the robes w<sup>th</sup> pearle w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> sumpter-cloths, w<sup>th</sup> the fees and other expences att the same tyme - - - - -

200 — —

---

360 — —

	li.	s.	d.
	360	—	—
<hr/>			
The charge of altering yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's robes from a Viscount to an Earle; and for the coronett, sword, and belt - - -	020	—	—
The fees on your being created Earle came to - - -	106	16	8
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor paid to Sir John Spilman for three dozen of diamond buttons - - - - -	200	—	—
I doe finde that the charge of yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's ordinary sutes, with hatts, stockins, garters, roses, points, gloues, linnen, and other necessities, one yeare with another, hath stood yo <sup>r</sup> Honor in 300 <i>li.</i> a yeare att the least; which, for 20 years, is - - - - -	6000	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made you two barges, with a barge-cloth ymbrothered, and cushions of velvet, and two Turkie carpetts for them, and two sumpter-clothes as a baron; w <sup>ch</sup> stood yo <sup>r</sup> Honor att the least in - - - - -	140	—	—
Att the King's coming in, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made 81 clokes for yo <sup>r</sup> seruants; and those of the kitchin had five yards a-peece allowed them:—the cloth was bought of one Phettiplace. Theis clothes came to - - - - -	263	od	monie
About five or sixe yeares after, yo <sup>r</sup> Honor made 83 clokes for yo <sup>r</sup> seruants:—the cloth of those clokes was bought of Babbington and Bromley. Theis clokes came to - - -	280	—	—
The blewe cloth w <sup>ch</sup> yo <sup>r</sup> Honor hath giuen, w <sup>thin</sup> theis 23 yeares, (being twice,) to all yo <sup>r</sup> seruants in Kent, Sussex, Worcestershier, and Wales,—and a third tyme in Kent and Sussex, and att the two Saint George's dayes, hath cost att the least - - - - -	250	—	—
The cognizaunces for theis coats cost your Honor att the least	40	—	—
The charges of all kinde of apparell for yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's pages and my Ladie's; and of the two Gamages, both in the tyme when they were pages, and after; and of yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's footmen and my Ladie's; and of yo <sup>r</sup> coachman and my ladie's; and yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's groomes and hers;—haue cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor, one yeare w <sup>th</sup> another, att the least 130 <i>li.</i> ; w <sup>ch</sup> for 20 yeares, comes to - - - - -	2600	—	—
	10259	16	8
<hr/>			
Your Honor's expences in guifts to poore gentlemen and decayed souldiers and others, and to doctors, chirurgions, and apothecaries; and for other extraordinary expences, as boath hire, postage of lettres, cardplay, the poore when you went abroade, and such like; was yearely 300 <i>li.</i> att the least: which, in 20 yeares, comes to - - - - -	6000	—	—
	6000	—	—



li.	s.	d.
6000	—	—

Besides att diuers tymes yo<sup>r</sup> Honor gaue to Sir James Crofts Bethel Peroe, to an Italian which was of the priuy chamber to the Queene, to Monsier Block, and to diuers gentlewomen aboute the Queene, as Mrs. Hartshead and others, and to diuers gentlemen that were yo<sup>r</sup> followers, satten and velvett; w<sup>ch</sup> I include in the charge last going before.

I haue valued yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's ordinary apparell but att 300 *li.* per annum; w<sup>ch</sup> indeed I might haue valewed att 400 *li.*; for, I knowe they came to no lesse: for, there was not a sute, with the appurtenances, but came to 25 *li.* vnlesse it was a cloth sute or a mourning sute; and you made att the least 16 suts euery yeare; for, Mr. Bale made in sixe yeares 109 suts; and Mr. Corrance made as many within the like tyme, or more; as for Mr. Griggs his books I haue not seen, because his wife is married into Northamptonshire; but I knowe they will not be lesse, but rather more, and for the certaintie thereof I haue sent to her to haue a veive of them: one Mr. Hill wrought also about a yeare for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor.

Mr. Willett hath wraught for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor theis foure or fve yeares; and you shall finde by his books that the proportion is not lessened. Soe that it shall appeare vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor by all theis men's books, that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hath made within theis 20 odd yeares att the least 360 suts, besides gownes and cassocks, and such like things.

For yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's lawe causes, (viz.) the suit with Sir Robert Dudley, the suite with the Lord Barkley, the suite with the Earle of Clanrickard, and diuers other suits, hath cost yo<sup>r</sup> Honor w<sup>th</sup>in theis 20 odd yeares about

5000	—	—
------	---	---

Your Honor hath bought, within 20 yeares, diuers ritch bedds; as one of russett cloth of siluer, another of white cloth of siluer, one of crimson velvett for my Lord Lisle, and many carsey bedds and cannopies, and Turkey carpetts, hangings, and other furniture; which hath cost yo<sup>r</sup> Honor at the least

2000	—	—
------	---	---

The building of the gallery att Penshurst, and of the stable, and for the getting and hewing of the 100 and odd loads of stones w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Honor gaue the Earle of Salisbury, and a brick wall round about the orchard and garden, and many other reparacions w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot now mention, hath cost yo<sup>r</sup> Honor att the least

600	—	—
-----	---	---

13600	00	0
-------	----	---

	li.	s.	d.
Att the creacion of Prince Henry, my Lord Lisle was made knight of the Bath; his apparell, robes, and fees att that tyme came to at the least	300	—	—
Your Honor hath expended within theis 20 odd yeares, in guifts for yo <sup>r</sup> Honor and my * Lady, and yo <sup>r</sup> children, att mariages in court and att private mariages, and at christenings	2500	—	—
Alsoe yo <sup>r</sup> Honor hath expended in buying of plate for yo <sup>r</sup> owne house, and for altering and mending of yo <sup>r</sup> plate	500	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor expended about the pattents in Fraunce and England for making of marble att the least	2000	—	—
The funerall of Sir William Sidney, w <sup>th</sup> the ymbalming of the body, and all other charges incident therevnto, cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor 500 <i>li.</i> ; besides an accident knowne to yo <sup>r</sup> Honor, cost 500 <i>li.</i> more; and yo <sup>r</sup> Honor paid in discharge of his debts, 600 <i>li.</i> : w <sup>ch</sup> is in all	1600	—	—
The funerall of the Lady Mansell, with the ymbalming of the body, and other charges about the same, cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor	100	—	—
The Countesse of Rutland's funerall, w <sup>th</sup> the ymbalming of the body, seruants' wages, and guifts to them, w <sup>th</sup> other charges touching that business, came to att the least	600	—	—
Your Honor expended, † in your iorney into Germany with her grace	800	—	—
Your Honor paid to one Mr. Lewis	600	—	—
Your Honor lent the King vpon a priuy seale presently after yo <sup>r</sup> returne out of Germany	300	—	—
I compownded w <sup>th</sup> Adrian of Vlushing for 9 yeares arrerages of an annuitie of 30 <i>li.</i> per annum, left him by Sir Phillipp Sidney, and for his annuitie during his life, who is still living, for	100	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor paid to Peter Vanlore, for the purchase of the Countesse of Clanrickard's thirds	2000	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor paid to one Riccard, for land bought of him, being part of Wombell	230	—	—
I also compownded with one Tuesley, who had a lease of Leigh parke for xij yeares, worth <i>de claro</i> 50 <i>li.</i> per annum, for	080	—	—
	11710	—	—

\* Margin.—“ My Lady gaue my Lady Lisle a cupbord of siluer plate on the mariage-day, which cost 200 *li.*”

† Margin.—“ I include in this somme, the charge of my Lord Lisle's trauels in Fraunce and Germany.”

Yo<sup>r</sup>

	li.	s.	d.
	117	10	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor gaue Sir Thomas Tracie 100 peeces, besides a bason and ewer of 30 li. w <sup>ch</sup> I do not reckon here, but put it in account w <sup>th</sup> guifts of plate - - -	100	—	—
I deliuered, by yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's appointment, to Sir Thomas Morgan 1000 peeces; which did amount, with the inte- rest of it before it was paid, vnto - - -	1550	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor gaue in mariage with my Lady Mary - - -	3000	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor gaue in mariage with my Lady Katherine - - -	3000	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor gaue in mariage with my Lady Phillipp - - -	4000	—	—
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor gaue in mariage with my Lady Barbery - - -	4000	—	—
My Ladie's funerall, w <sup>th</sup> the ymbalming of the body and all other charges appertayning to it, came to - - -	410	—	—
	27770	00	0

Your Honor came often to the castle, both vpon fasting nights and other tymes, where yo<sup>r</sup> Honor took phisick sometymes, or ells yo<sup>r</sup> charge had bein greater att court.

The charge of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's table att court being extraordinary for diuers yeares att the King's first coming in, and for firing, lights, lynnens, seruants' wages, and when you went in your iorneyes abroad either with the Queene, or to Vlissingh, Wooton Vnderedge, and other places, with guifts to the King's seruants att Christmas, w<sup>ch</sup> came to 60 li. per annum:—Theis things cost yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, one yeare with another, att the least 300 li. per annum; which, for 20<sup>tie</sup> yeares, comes to - - -

The charge of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's stable att court being very great att the King's first coming in, you then contynually keeping fve coach-horses, and two or three naggs for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's owne saddle, and eight or tenn horses for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's seruants, with padds and saddes for yo<sup>r</sup> self, (two att the least yearely,) and liuery saddles, pillions, great saddles for the great horse, bitts, snaffles, horse-clothes, collers, drinks for them, and shooing of them; and the keeping of three great horses for tenn or twelue yeares, with the charge of a ryder, who had 20 li. a yeare wages, and 20 li. a yeare for board wages; and two groomes; and the charge of buying theis horses, and sixe new coaches, two of them being lyned with velvett, one with scagreen, and the other crimson laced with gould lace; and the repayring and amending of coaches; with coach harness,

6000 — —



	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
and other charges of that nature; hath cost yo <sup>r</sup> Honor, one yeare w <sup>th</sup> another, att the least 300 <i>li.</i> per annum: w <sup>ch</sup> comes in 20 yeares to	6000	—	—
Som.	12000	—	—
Soml. tot. of th'expences aforesaid is	66474	00	00

A particular of all such sommes of monie as yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hath  
receaued vppon sale of lands, or in any other kinde since  
the late King came to the crowne.

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Receaued of Sir Thomas Stukley, for Michelmershe	3200	—	—
Receaued of Mr. Porter, for Lamberhurst	2200	—	—
Receaued of Mr. Culpep', for the parsonage of Salchurst	0900	—	—
Receaued for the rent of Wootton Vnderedge for fve yeares before the agreement made between yo <sup>r</sup> Honor and the Lord Barkley, 300 <i>li.</i> per annum; w <sup>ch</sup> in the whole is	1500	—	—
Receaued of the Lord Barkley, for composicion for Wootten Vnderedge	7320	—	—
Receaued of Mr. Harris, for certain lands in Worcester- shier, giuen to yo <sup>r</sup> Honor by the Countesse of Huntington	0300	—	—
Receaued of Mr. Porter, for Maddersham	1000	—	—
Receaued of Mr. Porter, for the reuersion of Playden after thè Countesse of Clanrickard's death	0500	—	—
Receaued of Richard Glidd th'elder, for a fyne of his lease of Brightling	0500	—	—
Receaued of Mr. Glidd, for Brightling, whereof his father had a lease for xvj yeares to come, att x <i>li.</i> per annum	1650	—	—
Receaued of Sir Thomas Smith, for Ottford and Halden	9000	—	—
Receaued of the late King, by the hands of Sir Arthur Ingram, for Alton Woods	3000	—	—
Receaued for woodsould att seuerall tymes about Penshurst since the late King came to the crowne	1600	—	—
Receaued of Henry Cruttenden and myselfe, for a lease of Halden, and for the woods there, att two seuerall tymes	2520	—	—
Receaued, for the rent of Halden for fve yeares, begining in a <sup>o</sup> 1612, when the countesse of Rutland dyed, and end- ing in a <sup>o</sup> 1617, being then sould to Sir Thomas Smith	0620	—	—
Receaued, for the rent of Robertsbridge for 12 yeares, be- ginning in a <sup>o</sup> 1612, when the Countesse of Rutland died, being 800 <i>li.</i> per annum	9600	—	—
	45410	—	—

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	45410	—	—
Receaved of Prince Henry, for Kenelworth	1200	—	—
Receaved of the Earle of Northumberland	6000	—	—
Receaved, for plate and jewells which was sould att seuerall tymes	2000	—	—
* Receaved, for ordyn'nce at Vlushing vppon deliuey of the cautionary towne	0640	—	—
Receaved of Seriant Henden, for Woodruffe and the drowned lands	4200	—	—
* Receaved vppon diuers occasions during yor government of Vlushing, from thence, and att court as lord Cham- berlaine	3000	—	—
Yor Honor's debts att this present is	3500	—	—
	65950	00	0

I doe not bring into this accoumpt the 100 *li.* per annum, w<sup>ch</sup> yor Honor had for yor fee as lord chamberlaine to the late Queene, because it was yearely expended for a new-yeare's giuft for her Ma<sup>tie</sup>; and for a pcece of plate, of 15 *li.* valewe for the Lady Rocksborough.

A PARTICULAR OF SUCH LANDS AS HAVE BEEN SOULD  
BY YOUR HONOR.

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The lands in Lincolnshire was per annum	200	—	—
The lands vppon the Downes in Sussex, sould to Sir Thomas Sherley, was per annum	080	—	—
The rent of the lands whereof Mr. Rodway had a lease, was worth to yor Honor 20 <i>li.</i> per annum: there was three liues in being when it was sould; one life is yett in being: which land will be worth, when the lease is expired	120	per annum	
The rent of Michelm'she was 70 <i>li.</i> per annum to yor Honor, for 3 liues; 2 liues is yett in being: this land, when the lease is expired, wilbe worth per annum	300	—	—
The rent of Lamberhurt was xx <i>li.</i> per annum to yor Honor, for 3 liues; i life is yett in being: this land, when the lease is expired, I estimate per annum	160	—	—
	860	—	—

\* Over against these paragraphs, in the margin, the writer makes the following remark:—"If it had pleased God either vppon the dissolving of your government at Vlushing, or vppon the death of hir Highnes, or vppon the death of my Lady, I could haue preuailed, either then, or before, your Honor had beine free out of debt. The exceeding number of your people did your Honor as much hurt as any thing you can nominate:—for euery two your Honor kept, one would haue serued turne.—I haue discharged myself of theis things: there is a God that cann bear me witness."

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The rent of Salchurst was xx <i>li.</i> per annum, for i life; being now worth, the lease being expired, per annum	860	—	—
The rent of Maddersham was xx <i>li.</i> per annum, and to yo <sup>r</sup> Honor for 2 liues; both of them are yett in being: this land wilbe worth, when the lease is expired	100	—	—
Playden did not yeild yo <sup>r</sup> Honor any rent, hauing it but in reuercion: this wilbe worth when it falls	100	per annum	
The rent of Brightling was x <i>li.</i> per annum to yo <sup>r</sup> Honor; it being in lease for 16 yeares, which wilbe worth, when the lease is expired	050	per annum	
The rent of Halden is per annum	120	per annum	
As for Ottford, I doe not reckon it, because yo <sup>r</sup> Honor purchased it.	250	—	—

Som. tot. of land sould, is per annum - 1480 00 0

A particular of such land as is brought by yo<sup>r</sup> Lopp to your house.

The land in Wales is per annum	1000 <i>li.</i>
The lands in Norffs, giuen by Sir Henry Sidney, being induced therevnto by yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's manifold fauors and curteseis aswell in England as in the Lowe Cuntries, wilbe worth per annum att the least	1000 <i>li.</i>
Yo <sup>r</sup> Honor, by yo <sup>r</sup> noble and respectfull cariage towards yo <sup>r</sup> nece the Countesse of Rutland, did soe gaine her loue, that she left Robertsbridge and Halden to yo <sup>r</sup> Honor; w <sup>ch</sup> if she had pleased, she might haue given to any other. Robertsbridge wilbe worth per annum	1000 <i>li.</i>
Soe that it appeareth, that yo <sup>r</sup> Honor hath but sould from yo <sup>r</sup> house, it being valewed att the vttermost ymprovement but per annum	1480 <i>li.</i>
And hath brought vnto yo <sup>r</sup> Honor's house foreuer per annum	3000 <i>li.</i>
Vnto which, Penshurst being added, which you gained by much trouble, the yearely reuennew vnto yo <sup>r</sup> heire wilbe per annum	4000 <i>li.</i> or nere vppon.

He that hath sould as many thowsands yearely as yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hath donne 100<sup>4</sup>, hath not vndergone soe many censures as you haue done. But theis censurerers neuer take to theire consideracion the vnavoydable charge w<sup>ch</sup> hath fallen vppon yo<sup>r</sup> Honor; nor the charge of the birth of eleauen children, and theire educacion; sixe of them liuing vntill they came to men's and women's estate. I must confesse



fesse that much of yo<sup>r</sup> charge in houskeeping and apparell for yo<sup>r</sup>selfe and children might haue binne saued, as I haue many tymes made bould to informe yo<sup>r</sup> Honor.

And here I intend, for the better explanacion of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's extraordinary charge in the mariage of yo<sup>r</sup> daughters, to make an expression how the monies were taken vpp, w<sup>ch</sup> were giuen in mariage w<sup>th</sup> my young Ladies, and what it did amounte vnto before it was discharged.

When my Lady Mary was married, there was 600*li.* borrowed of Mr. Goulding, and 400*li.* elsewhere; w<sup>ch</sup> made vpp 1000*li.*; w<sup>ch</sup> was paid to Sir Robert Wrath: this 1000*li.* was 1600*li.* before it was paid; I doe meane with the interest. Then 1500*li.* was paid out of the Lord Bartley's monie vnto Mr. John Wrath; the remainder, being 500*li.*, Sir Robert Wrath gaue to my Lady Mary; w<sup>ch</sup> she calling for, it was taken vpp att interest, and soe continued foure yeares before you could paie it in: this monie was paid out of the fine att Halden: soe yo<sup>r</sup> Honor may see, this monie wants but a little of 4000*li.* Then for my Lady Mansell's porcion, I borrowed vppon the plate and the jewells 1000*li.*; w<sup>ch</sup> was paid to Sir Thomas Mansell att his lodging in Fleetstreet: this was fise yeares before it was paid in: then y<sup>r</sup> Honor assigned 1500*li.* more out of Wales; soe this made that somme 3000*li.*: during w<sup>ch</sup> tyme that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor tooke this monie out of Wales, yo<sup>r</sup> house rann in debt for soe much as should haue come from thence. Now for the mariage of my Lady Phillipp, there was 600*li.* taken vpp vppon a statute to Mr. Bray; whereof 300*li.* was giuen to my Lady Phillipp, to buy her clothes; 100*li.* to my Lady, for the dinner for three meales; the other 200*li.* was spent by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor. Then there was 1000*li.* taken vpp for the first paym<sup>t</sup> vppon Sir Frauncis Barnham's, Mr. Goulding's, and my bond: then the interest of this monie for two yeares came to 320*li.*: soe then att thend of two yeares, I was faine to take vpp 4000*li.* more of Mr. Meredith to paie 1500*li.* more to my Lord Hubberd w<sup>ch</sup> was left vnpaid, in full satisfaccion of 4000*li.*, and the other 2500*li.* paid Sir Thomas Watson; 1000*li.* of Sir Thomas Watson's monie went to paie my Lord Hubberd, and 1000*li.* Owen Evans receaued, and the other 500*li.* was paid by Sir Thomas Watson to Mr. Hull; the interest of the 4000*li.* for two yeares came to 800*li.*, and the interest of the 1600*li.* for two yeares more came to 320*li.*: soe that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor may see the mariage of my Lady Phillipp came to 5540*li.* w<sup>ch</sup> wanted not much of the monie receaued for the sale of Ottford: nobody

body will beleieve this: but I would haue theis talkers to vnderstand how busines is, before theire tongues goe soe bitter. Now my Lady Barberie's porcion was receaued thus: 2000 *li.* out of my Lord of Northumberland's monie, and the other 2000 *li.* was satisfied out of Wales: but yo<sup>r</sup> Honor borrowed 500 *li.* of it of Mr. Smith; w<sup>ch</sup> is vnpaid yett: and this monie that was paid to them out of Wales, was but borrowed monie, in respect the house did runn in debt all this while. Now I would haue yo<sup>r</sup> Honor to declare yo<sup>r</sup>self what charges you haue binn att in sending naggs into Germany and the Lowe Cuntries, and the charges that you haue beine at w<sup>th</sup> Irishe grayhounds and mastiues; att the least 30 of theis haue beine sent into Germany and Fraunce w<sup>th</sup>in theis xx<sup>tie</sup> yeares; and ordinary collers of leather and velvet collers to present them in; and a great deale of monie to the parties that carried them ouer.—Subsidies I haue neuer mentioned in any of theis things, because I doe not knowe how many haue binn paid; nor other charges vppon yo<sup>r</sup> lands by the sheriffs for old debts. But whereas the world doth conceaue that you haue expended a greate estate in needless guifts\* and other wastefull expences, and that I haue binne priuie to those expences (w<sup>ch</sup> is a great espercion to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor); I haue therefore thought good thus farr to clere yo<sup>r</sup> Honor herein and myself, that I protest in the presence of God, I haue not, in theis 30 odd yeares, knowne yo<sup>r</sup> Honor to expend in any guift more then what I formerly declared, aboue 351 *li.* w<sup>ch</sup> was giuen in Valentines or Newyeare's guifts to honorable parsonages; the w<sup>ch</sup> were presented by others, and not by me: And of the truth hereof I will receaue the Sacrament.

---

I haue made bould, in the lynes ensuing, to declare somewhat touching myself, which I desire yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> would be pleased to peruse.

About foure-and-thirtie yeares agoe, I was earnestly solicited by Mr. Ralphe Ray to become the seruant of the Lord Hunsdon, then lord chamberlaine to Queen Elizabeth; and to that end, I spoke with my Lord myself: but vnderstanding by Mr. Mathew Ray that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was to goe ymbassidor into Fraunce, and being alsoe moued by him to serue yo<sup>r</sup> Honor in yo<sup>r</sup> wardrobe, and promised to

\* The writer observes, in the margin, concerning this alleged expenditure:—"For theis guifts that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hath giuen for theis 34 yeares, in Valentines and Newyeare's guifts to the valew of 351 *li.*, I will take it vppon my death, that I know not of aboue 150 *li.* that I haue, might haue, or euer had any jealousy.—The parties that had them Newyeare's guifts, may be nominated w<sup>th</sup>out any prejudice to y<sup>e</sup> or to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor."



be kindly vsed, and being also of myself desirous to see the cuntry, I made choise of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's seruice rather then of my Lord of Hunsdon's; since which tyme, I haue continued in yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's seruice. The paines I tooke in that voyage, and after in the Lowe Cuntries, and since, not only in yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's affaires, but in my Ladie's, and yo<sup>r</sup> children, aswell in their youth before their seuerall mariages as sithence, hath been extraordinary great;—there is a God that knowes how great my loue hath bin to you and yours euer sithence my first entraunce into yo<sup>r</sup> seruice, and that my cheifest care and study, next to the seruice of my God, hath been for the good of you and yo<sup>r</sup>: but man, who sees not the hart as God doth, and being alsoe prone to maligne the prosperitie of other men, is subiect to err in their judgment, and ready to cast aspersions and passe their erroneous censure vpon men without any iust ground; into w<sup>ch</sup> euill, notwithstanding my great paines and vpright hart, I am fallen: and therefore I haue made bould to make a short expression of some particulars, whereby yo<sup>r</sup> Honor and the world may receaue true informacion of that smale estate wherewith it hath pleased God to indowe me, and how, by the blessing of God, I haue attained vnto it; whereby I hope I shall giue such satisfaccion to all honest harts, that, maugre the malice of the deuill, I shall clere myself. — It hath been reported that I haue an estate of 7000 *li.*: it is my hope (that although I assure myself you haue heard of this false report) that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor is soe farr from giuing out any such report, that you neuer thought or conceaued any such thing: for, I am soe farr from any such estate, that whosoever will giue me 1000 *li.* and paie my debts, shall haue all the estate I haue in the world (my clothes and bedd I lye on excepted): and I blesse God for this; for, I haue not attained to it without his blessing and my extraordinary care and paines: and of the truth hereof (I meane that my estate is no greater) I wilbe ready to receaue the Sacrament, or make any corporall oth before any magistrate. In the tyme yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was in Fraunce, I gott, by work in my trade, of Sir Anthonie Shurley, and Nicholas Clifford, against the French king's coronacion, 100 French crownes; and when yo<sup>r</sup> Honor was in the Lowe Cuntries, it pleased your Honor to send me often into England with packetts, some of which yeilded me many tymes viij *li.*, sometymes vi *li.*, and sometymes v *li.*; by theis occasions passing to and fro, and obseruing what Englishe commodities were vendible there, and what were commodious to transporte from thence into England, I entered into a course of trade, by which I gott some monies. The commodities I vsually carried



carried from hence, were white carseies, fustians, silk stockings, and diuers other things; in exchange whereof, I brought from thence into England tobacco, flax, woad, and many other things; tobacco being in those days a commoditie whereby much monie was to be gotten: for, I bought one p'cell whereby I might haue gott 300 *li.* By theis meanes I had gathered togeather 300 *li.* or thereabouts, att the late King's coming into England, which I had disposed of as followeth:—100 *li.* I putt into the hands of Sir Peter Vanlore; another 100 *li.* I deliuered into the hands of Sir John Fleming, being unwilling, at my coming from Vlushing, to bestowe it in commodities, for that the sicknes was then begunn in London, whereby I did feare trade would be soe dead, that I should not vend any commodities; and the other 100 *li.* I did retaine in my owne hands, wherewith I gott much monie, in the yeare of the great sicknes, by transportacion of carseys, perpetuanas, and fustians, and many other commodities which I then delt in; and much more could I haue gott, if the care of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's affaires had not beine a lett and hindraunce to me: for then, lying sick att London, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor and my Lady were pleased to ymploye me in yo<sup>r</sup> affaires; and before that tyme, I neuer entermedled with disbursing any of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's monies. After th'end of the yeare of the great sicknes, yo<sup>r</sup> Honor gaue me three watermen's places to the late Queene, w<sup>ch</sup> yeilded me 40 *li.*; which 40 *li.* I after gaue vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor for a lease in reuercion of some land in Kent, there being sixe yeares to come in the old lease; during all which tyme I had no benefitt of the 40 *li.* Att th'end of the sixe yeares, I was inforced (being not otherwise able to shunn discontent) to passe away this lease; for w<sup>ch</sup> I had 100 *li.* Also yo<sup>r</sup> Honor gaue me viij *d.* a day att Vlushing. Theis things, with now and then a sute of clothes, were all I euer had from yo<sup>r</sup> Honor: for, I neither had yearely wages nor board wages: and althoughe I must acknowledge I gott other monies in yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's seruice, yett it came not out of yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's purse, or you thereby damaged; as for example, when a company fell at Vlushing, many tymes those that delt with yo<sup>r</sup> Honor for them made vse of me to take vpp monies for them, and to ingage my credditt with them for it, and gaue me xx marks or xx *li.* for my paines. And some smale matter I gott when things fell att court: but my trading was the maine meanes of the aduancement of that smale estate I had: for, vppon the mariage of my wife, I putt 400 *li.* into the hands of one Knowles, a West-cuntry factor, who had the ymployment of it fower yeares, and made it in that tyme, as appears by his accoumpts, w<sup>ch</sup> I haue yett to shewe, eighte hundred

dred pounds: and for an addicion vnto that, I had, as Mr. Taylor cann iustifie, 200 *li.* with my wife; and more I should haue had, if Sir Thomas Maye had bein an honest man. Now when theis things shalbe truly considered, and my long, painefull, and faithfull seruice putt in ballance with that which I had from yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, I hope yo<sup>r</sup> Honor and the world will acknowledge, that if that w<sup>ch</sup> I had, had beine much more, it had not beine vnderued. I saued yo<sup>r</sup> Honor 100 *li.* a yeare in yo<sup>r</sup> checks and yo<sup>r</sup> sommes; and many other good seruices I did, w<sup>ch</sup> (althoughe they be forgott) I will forbear to mencion; being alwayes right gladd whensoever an occasion was ministred wherein I might expresse my true and vnfeigned affection towards you and yo<sup>rs</sup>. The sundry supplies of monie that yo<sup>r</sup> Honor hath had by my meanes w<sup>th</sup>in theis xx<sup>tie</sup> yeares, and my seuerall ingagements, bath bein such, that, if I had done yo<sup>r</sup> Honor no other seruice, had deserued as great loue, reward, and respect, as I haue had. And I am verily persuaded that my loue to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor in theis occasions hath bein an especiall cause that moued yo<sup>r</sup> Honor and the world to judge my estate to be greater then it is; which was a poore requitall of soe great a seruice. Another occasion w<sup>ch</sup> I conceaued drew on this opinion of my estate, was the purchase of the lease att Halden by my brother Cruttenden and myself, for wh<sup>ch</sup> we paid 2300 *li.* to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor; 1300 *li.* for the lease, and 1000 *li.* for the woods. As for his part, he was faine to sell 60 *li.* per annum to furnishe his monie, and I had but 600 *li.* towards my part of the monie; being forced to mortgage the lease, as my fellow Emott knowes, to Mr. Reeue, for some part of the remainder of the monie, and to take vpp the rest vppon bonds vntill we had made monie of the woods.—Theis things being truly vnderstood, I hope will cause all good men to conceaued that the setters abroach of theis false reports haue no iust ground for what they saie, but are moued therevnto meerey out of a malice and euill will they haue conceaued against me, for that I liue of myself. But I beseech God to forgiue them: God knowes, and my conscience tells me that I haue nothing but what I have gained truly and honestly; and that I haue spent 500 *li.* in yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's seruice, w<sup>ch</sup> I think well bestowed: for, I will euer acknowledge I haue serued a noble master. And if yo<sup>r</sup> Honor shall receaue such satisfaction hereby, that if you haue heretofore conceaued amisse, you shall now see yo<sup>r</sup> owne error, and theire malice that were the causers thereof, I desire noe more, having the peace of a good conscience, which is to me a continuall feast.





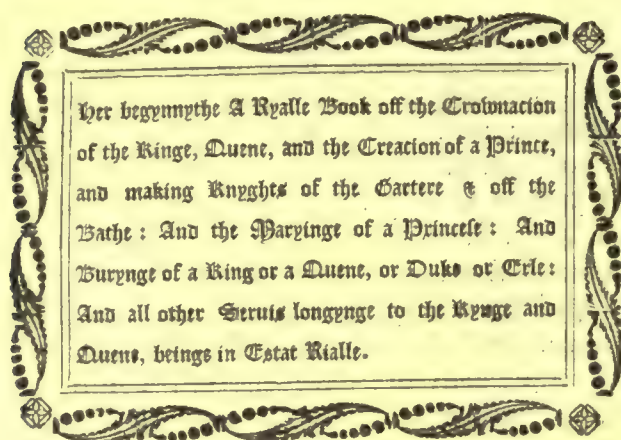
I must not neglect yo<sup>r</sup> noble fauors w<sup>ch</sup> you formerly promised to do for me, either in Warwickshier or ellswhere, and to leaue it me during my life. I doe remember, when the Prince of Orange was att Lilloe, he tould yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, that he would land att Vlushing the next day in that manner, as yo<sup>r</sup> Honor tould me, as though he would dine att Middleborough: but yo<sup>r</sup> Honor did invite him to Vlushing, and sent me at sixe of the clock att night thither, to prouide for his dinner, and likewise to prouide lodgings for him to retire in: the w<sup>ch</sup> I did make ready and did hang the roomes fitt for him, and for others, as my Lord of Northumberland for one; and had prouided the dinner for him, and for 300 persons more by one of the clock the next day. This haue I done, with twentie other things more famous; and many a desperate thing haue I entered into, to supply yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's wants, too tedious to relate. I haue receaued w<sup>thin</sup> 34 yeares from yo<sup>r</sup> Honor two suts of cloths; one w<sup>th</sup> a cloake, and th'other w<sup>thout</sup>; and a black velvett cloak: this is all that I euer receaued from yo<sup>r</sup> wardrobe: I that haue kept yo<sup>r</sup> furs this 34 yeares, and 20 odd yeares yo<sup>r</sup> robes, (theis things being as good att this houre, as they were att the first houre they came to my keeping,) had thought that my care therein would haue deserued a suite of clothes, or a cloake, once a yeare. I haue taken vpp, by exchaunge, w<sup>thin</sup> theis 20 odd yeares, 10,000 *li.* or 12,000 *li.* for yo<sup>r</sup> Honor, vppon my owne bill; for yo<sup>rs</sup> would not be accepted w<sup>thout</sup> paying brokage, the w<sup>ch</sup> the merchant himself could not doe; for, he giueth ijs. vjd. for euery 100 *li.* he taketh vpp in the same manner. If this be not true, that there was neuer a penny allowed by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor for brokage, I am a villaine, and desire neuer to be trusted. How many 1000 *li.* I haue taken vpp for you in this kinde, I will leaue vnnumbered: for my parte, I neuer had any allowaunce made me by yo<sup>r</sup> Honor for any of theis things. I haue spent 50 *li.* in looking for some suit that might be had from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for you: and I haue euer liued of myself in yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's seruice. I must needs be an humble suitor vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Honor for one thinge; w<sup>ch</sup> is, that I might knowe that man w<sup>ch</sup> tould you I was worth 7000 *li.*; because I would, as I receaued 6000 and odd 100 *li.* of it in figures and shadowes, restore it him againe. I see no reason but that, by God's Prouidence, if I had beine for myself, I might haue beine as ritch as Sir William Crauen was. — As neere as I cann remember things, I haue, as I shall answeare before God, sett downe nothing but the truth in this booke, according to yo<sup>r</sup> Honor's desire.



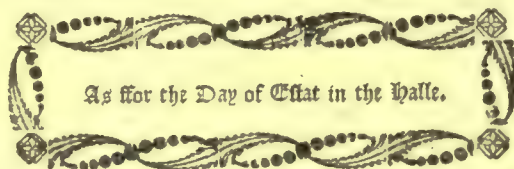


## CEREMONIES AND SERVICES

AT COURT,

*In the Time of King Henry the Seventh.\**

Forasmuche as ther is now butt litill knowlege in the sittinge in estate  
of the Dukes, Erles, and Barons off this Realne of Englund in  
the presence of oure Souvereyne Lorde the Kynge, he beynge in his  
Estat; hou he shuld be servide, and with what persons off Estates:  
Thes Articles here folowinge be compilid in maner and forme pat  
folowithe; whiche bene necessary to be had in the remembrance of the  
King's Chambrelayne, and to his Alchers off the Chambre, and  
appertenyn unto the offices.



**W**hen the Kynge comythe from euynsonge in to his gret cham-  
bre on the evyn off the day of Estate; or on the day of Estate; if the  
Estate shuld be had in the grette chambre, the chambrelayne muste  
warne

\* Faithfully transcribed and printed from an ancient Manuscript, formerly in the possession of the celebrated Antiquary Peter Le Neve, Esq. Norroy King at Arms; as is sufficiently evident from these two signatures in the front of the book; viz. "Petri Le Neve, Norroy;" and



*Matheus pinxit*

*J. G. de Witt sculpit*

*Marriage of Henry 7<sup>th</sup>*





warne the vschere afor euynsonge that the Kinge wille take spice and wyne in his gret chambre in his estat; then the said vschere muste purvey that the butlers and thos of the spicery be warnyde for the voide; then shall the gentillman vschere bringe thedure squyeres, and in specyalle, the King's sewerer to bring the King's spice plate; and as for the King's modere, sonnes, or brethern, there own sewers to bring there spice plates; and when the vschere comythe to the selere dore, charge a squyere for y<sup>e</sup> body w<sup>t</sup> the king's own cupe; and as for the King's modere, sonnes, or brethrene, squyeres of y<sup>r</sup> own to bere there cuppes, and than take to the vschere a pile off cuppes; the vschere goinge be for them all, settinge euery man in ordre: And if there be a bischope, sett his cuppe ouyrmoste on the pile of cupes; and the selere to bere the pottes w<sup>t</sup> wyne: And all thes afor said be redy anon when y<sup>e</sup> Kinge comythe in from euynsonge; yen shall the steward and the chambrelayne come afore the chambre dore, and aske the vschere yf the spice and wyne be redy ffor the Kinge: Then they shall com in to the chambre all to gedirs; then shalle the vschere take them y<sup>t</sup> beres the King's spice plate and cuppe, and let them stand aboue the cupborde: And then the vschere and the seruaunt of the selere to sett the cuppes and the wyne upon the cupborde, and all oy<sup>r</sup> spice plates to stond bynethe the cupborde in ordre aftur the estates bene in degre: then the chambrelayne muste feche up iij of the greteste estates, one to take a towelle, and anoy<sup>r</sup> to take the spice plate, the iij<sup>d</sup> to take the cuppe; and the chambrelayn shalle go unto the King's spice plate, and take of the towelle, and kysede, and tak it unto the gretest estate, and uncover the spice plat, and take the assay of the sewere, and couyre it agayne, and tak to the secund estat; then comand the third estat to tak y<sup>e</sup> King's cuppe; and he to go unto the squyere for the body,

---

and "Perlectum, 13 Maij, 1726. P. L. Norroy:" and indeed, not only has this laborious investigator perused the book, but he has with considerable pains added in the margin of every page, notes or references to the principal matters contained in each paragraph; and these references, by being in a more modern hand, have occasionally facilitated the transcribing of certain words that otherwise might have remained dubious: but notes of comment or explanation he has rarely inserted. The manuscript is in general written in a fair and uniform hand, and, as Le Neve conjectures, by an Esquire or Gentleman Usher, in the time of Henry the Seventh; to support which opinion, he refers to several parts of the book where King Henry is named; and particularly in the oath that forms the last paragraph, where King Henry VII. is specifically mentioned; and also because the king's mother is often named.—The reader will frequently meet with words printed in the black, or old English character, especially at the beginning of each paragraph, and in the small head-lines above them;—the words so distinguished, are, in the original, written in a very bright red colour.

and take the cuppe of hym, and bere it to the cupborde, and let the butlere fill the cuppe, and take the assay ; then the estat to bringe y<sup>e</sup> Kinge wyne ; then the chambreleyne to take the couerynge off the spice plate, and take the essay to the estat that berithe the spice plate, and hold the couerynge stille in his hande till the Kinge haue takene spice ; and when the Kinge hathe takene spice, to couyre the spice plat agayne, and take the couerynge of the cupe, and let the estat that berithe the cupe take the assay, and take the Kinge wyne ; and when the Kinge hath dronkone, couer the cup agayne ; & the King's spice plate and his cup to be takyne to the sewere and the squyere ffor the body againe, and they to stonde aboue the cupborde, where they stode before to the void be done ; and the estates to stand agayn in y<sup>r</sup> estat, and take spice and wyne : And yf the Queene be in p'sence, her spice plate and her cuppe muste stand abouene the cupborde benethe the King's coueryd, and she to be seruyd of hire chambreleyne and of the gretest estates, like as the Kinge is seruide ; and when she hathe takyne spice and wyne, hyre spice plate to be coueryde agayne like as the King's is : And as for the King's modere, to haue a baron for her spice plate, and a baronet for her cuppe ; and the eldeste brodere, beinge heyre apparent, in like wyse ; the yongere brothere to haue bachelers for his spice plate, and worshipffulle squyeres for his cupe : And as for the King's modere, and an eldeste brodere, beinge heyre apparent, theyr spice plats to stond agayne benethe the cupborde where they stod be fore, till the void be done, uncoueryde ; and all there spice plats to be seruid furthe amonge oyers, aswelle the said bischopes as the yongere brethern : And as for all oyer dukes and duchesses, to haue, ij and ij, a spice plate, and euery man his cuppe ; and if yere be a bischope, ij squyeres of his own to bere his spice plate, and serue hym of his cupe ; and yf he be an archebischope, ij of his own squyrs to serue hym, and the bischope to stond on the King's right hand, and the Kinge to make him a beke when he shall take spice and wyne : And when the void is done, the Kinge to go on to his w<sup>th</sup>draught, and all oyer estates to go vnto y<sup>r</sup> own chambres, or where that yt plessithe them ; then the vschere muste se that euery man take his spice plate agayne ; and the vschere and the sergiant of y<sup>e</sup> selere w<sup>t</sup> there cuppes and pottes, and like as they com in before, so convey them ffurthe to the offices where they ffechid w<sup>t</sup>outon ; the seriant of the spicery will mete the sewere at the chambre dore, and take the spice plat of hym : but the spice, that is the sewer's dewte.



**As ffor the day of Estat, in the gret Chambre.**

And yf the Kinge kepe the gret chambre, if he haue a bischope w<sup>t</sup> hym, he muste haue a messe aboue hym and anoy<sup>r</sup> benethe him, and the bischope to be coueryd: And yf the Quene be there, she must sit alone, and to haue a messe benethe hyre, where yt plesse the Kinge, lordes and ladys; and none to sit on the King's righte hande but all, only the bischope: And euery estat to haue his owne keruer and squyeres of y<sup>r</sup> owne to serue yem of there cuppes: And yf y<sup>r</sup> be a Quene, hir own sewere to serue hire; and y<sup>e</sup> sewere of the chambre to serue the bischope and the bord asture: And the King's keruer and y<sup>e</sup> sewere, and the Quene's keruer & sewere shall bere the towelles, and els none in the King's presens, and in ther own chambres to do that plessithe them: As ffor the King's modere, sonnes, and bretherne, and all oy<sup>r</sup> estates, no sewere ne keruer to bere withe in the King's court no towelles: And as ffor bischopes, dukes, & erles, they may be coueryd in there own chambres of y<sup>r</sup> own seruants, so yf they be of the blod rialle neghe: And the amener to take up the King's borde, as welle the mete as the clothe; the sewere to ley the surnape on the borde, and the vschere to draw it and the vschere to make the plites afor the Kinge; and a baron and baronett, or a bachelere, to serue the Kinge of water, and the Quene in like wise; and all oy<sup>r</sup> estates' squyeres to serue them of water: The Kinge shall make to the bischope a beke; and so the Kinge shall make to euery estat that sittithe at his bord a beke, when they shall wesche eueryche asture oy<sup>r</sup>: And when all the estates hathe wesched, two squyeres to be redy to tak vp the borde, and ley it down afore the Kinge; and then the vschere to knelle down and make clene the King's skirts; then the bischope and the chaplens to say grace: and when grace is saide, ij yomen of the crown to set the borde asid: And wheder the Kinge kep the halle or the gret chambre, all is one, saue only that the steward and the m'shall shalle do the Kinge seruys in the hall, as the chambreleyn and vschere dothe in the chambre; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**As ffor Candillmasse Day.**

**Item**, on Candillmasse day, the chambrelayn or a baron may bere the Kyng's tapere, goinge on the King's right hand againste the swerd goinge in p'cession: And on Estere day the Kinge muste bere his torche hym selue.

**As ffor the Chambreleyn and Vschere.**

**Item**; In the absence of the chambrelayn, the vschere shall haue the same powere that the chambreleyn hathe, for to comand like as the chambreleyn dothe when that he is in p'senoe.



**As ffor the King's Moder, Sonnes, or Bretherne.**

**Item**, as to the King's modere beinge in p'sens of the Kinge or of the Quene in the chirche, as for the travers or quyschene at here offringe or carpet standinge at estacyon as yt plessithe the Kinge: And if she be in hir own house, if y<sup>r</sup> be a bischope in there p'sence, he muste sit at the uppere end of the borde, and to be seruid like as he seruid in the King's p'sens; and at the ney<sup>r</sup> end of the borde to haue a messe of erles or off countesses, or barons or baronesses, and to be seruyd like as they be seruyd in the Kinges p'sence: And the King's sonnes or bretherne to be seruyd in like wysse in y<sup>r</sup> own house: but the King's modere ought not to haue eny estat sittinge at here own messe but all, only hir owne sonnes: And as for the King's yongeste sistere, beinge a maid vnmarried, she shalle be takene aboue all the duchesses w<sup>in</sup> Englonde.

**As ffor the King's Sonnes or Bretherne.**

**Item**, as to the King's sonnes or bretherne beinge in the King's gret chambre, the Kinge beinge in p'sens or out of p'sens there, they shall noy<sup>r</sup> be couyred, nor assay made for them of the King's seruants, witheout the Kinge comand it hymselfe: but in there own chambre to be seruid like as they be seruid in y<sup>r</sup> own housses; for, the King's sonnes or brethern shuld haue in euery office of the King's house a yoman or a groome of there owne for to serue theme.

**As ffor the King's Uncle and Auntes, in settinge of Bordes; and of ther Sonnes.**

**Item**, as to the King's vncles or auntes; I report me to the King's good grace, hou it plessithe his highnes to comand them; or els a duke's eldeste son and heyre, yf he be of the blod rialle, shall be sett aboue a marques; and if he be not of the blod rialle, he shall be an erle: And an erle eldest son and heyre, if he be of the blod rialle, shall sitt aboue a vicount; and yf he be not of the blod rialle, he shalle sitt aboue a baron: And as for all ladys and gentill-womene to be sett aftur there hushondes; and if they be of the blod rialle, the Kinge may comand them as it plessithe hym.

**As for the King's Sonnes or Brethern to kep the Halle the Day off Estate.**

**Item**, if the King comand his sonnes or bretherne, or eny of them, to kep the halle or gret chambre in a day of estate, the chambreyne and all the officers of the chambre shall do yem seruys in the chambre, like as they do vnto the Kinge when he kepith the estat: And if they kep the halle, then the steward and all the officers of the hall shall serue them in like wise, sauynge only the clothe of estat  
muste

muste be rollide uppe as highe as the medille of there heds: And if the Kinge comand the steward of his house to kep the hall in a day of estate, or not in a day off estate, if he kep the highe dece, he muste haue oyr estats sitting at his bord aboue hym and bynethe hym; and at his own messe bothe erles and barons; and he coueryd, and they uncouerede: And if the King's sonnes or bretherne be in p'sens he must do yem seruis; and yf a bischope be in p'sens, sittinge at the sid borde, bothe the bischope and the stewarde to be coueryde; and in the absens of the steward, the tressourere may be coueryde, as welle as the steward, and the controllere to haue his salt and trenchours wheresoeuer he sitt in the halle uncoueryde.

**As ffor the makynge off the King's Bedde.**

**Item,** in makinge of the King's bedde:—Furste, a yoman or a grome of the wardrope muste bringe in the stuffs, and y<sup>e</sup> curteyns muste be drawene, and a gentilmane vschere muste hold the curteyns togeder, the sid curteyns and the foot curtens; then muste ij squyeres for the body stond at the bedde's hed, on ey<sup>r</sup> sid one, and ij yomen of the crowne at the bedde's fete vnto the thressed on and all the stuf be laide saue at the bedd's feet on a carpet be for the yomen of the stuff; then a yoman of the crowne or of the chambre to lep vpon the bedd and roll hym vpe and down and assay the litter; then yomen to ley down the canvas agayne; then ley on the fetherbed, and bet it welle, and make it euyne and smothe; then shalle yomen of the stuffe tak the ffustian, and take the assay, and cast it vpon the bedd; then shalle squyeres for the body ley hond thereon, and yomen, and ley it streight vpon the bedd w'out eny wrinkils; and the shet in the same wise; then take bothe the shetes and the fustian by the bordure and put them in vnder the fetherbede at bothe sides and at the feet also; then lay on the oyr schete, and the squyeres for the body to take the shet, and gadure yt round in y<sup>r</sup> handes on ethere sid the bedd, and go to the bedd's hed, and strike down the bedd till they com down twis or thris, and shake the shete at the bedd's feet and lay it faire on bred on the bedd; then lay on the toy<sup>r</sup> stuff a fustian aboue, yen take a paire or ij of martrons and ley aboue; but first tak a paire of ermyns and ley abouene, and then lay on the martrons; then rolle down the bed the space of an elne; then lett the yomen take the pillowes and bette them wele w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> honnds, and cast them vp to the squyeres for the body, and let them ley them on the bedd as it plessithe the King's Grace; then take an hed schet of reynes, and ley y<sup>r</sup>on, and put the one sid of the schet vnder the pillows, and let the othere sid



sid be fulle; then take an hedshet of ermyne, and ley it abouene; then tak the oy<sup>r</sup> sid of the hed schet of reynes & ley it on lofte on that; then the squyeres for the body to ley vp the bed agayne on lofte on the pillowes, then take a shete of reynes and couyre the bed ouer and ouyre euery side; then the vschere to knyt the curtyns to gedure, and a squyere for the body to cast holy water vpon the bede: then shall squyeres for the body & vschers and all othere y<sup>r</sup> were at the making of the bedd go w<sup>t</sup>out the trauerse; and y<sup>r</sup> to be mete for them, bred, ale, and wyne; and ther they to drinke all togedure goodly; &c.

**As ffor the Estats that shall be vncoueryde.**

**Item**, all maner of estates that shalbe vncoueryd, let them be seruid w<sup>t</sup> salte and cuppes.

**As ffor the Kelsaupnge off a Quene, and her Crow nacion.**

**Item**, whene a Quene shall be ressauyd out of a straunge realme, the King muste purvey sertayne lordes and ladys off estat to mete w<sup>t</sup> hir at the see sidde, and convey hir to the palis where the Kinge wilbe weddid; the whiche I report me vnto the King's Grace. Also it muste be vndirstoud whethere the Kinge wilbe weddid priuely or opiny; the whiche I report me vnto the gret estats of his londe. And that done, she must bene conveid vnto hir crownacion to the cete of London; the whiche cete muste mete hire v myle w<sup>t</sup>out the town in y<sup>r</sup> beste array. And if she com ouer London brige, there the cete muste ressaue hir in the moste honorable wise w<sup>t</sup> a greter yeste for there own worschipe; and so convey hire throughe the cete vnto the touyr of London; and she to be y<sup>r</sup> all nyght at hir owne layssere: And y<sup>r</sup> that nyght, if it plesse the Kinge, to make knyghts of the bathe, and they to rid befor hir on the morowe to Westm<sup>r</sup>: And at noone aftur dener, a litter to be ordyned for hire, coueryd w<sup>t</sup> white damaske, or w<sup>t</sup> whit clothe of gold; and all the palfrays trappid w<sup>t</sup> the same sadils and oy<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> v quyschens of the same, ij longe and iij schort; and in the botome of the litter a mattresse of whit tartion on loft. And as for hir array of hir body, she muste haue a sircott of whit damaske, or of whit clothe of gold, w<sup>t</sup> a mantelle of the same poudred w<sup>t</sup> ermyne; she muste haue a riche pursene about her neke, w<sup>t</sup> iij labelles y<sup>t</sup> muste hynge down vpon her bake w<sup>t</sup> the trayne; then her hed must be discheuellid w<sup>t</sup> a riche sercle on hir hed; then ij of the grettest estats must led hir to the litter, and sett hir y<sup>r</sup>on, and lyft vp the litter, and ley it faire on the horse; then she shall be barhaudid and bare-vesagid till she com to Westm<sup>r</sup>, that all men may behold



behold hire; then she muste haue goinge on ey<sup>r</sup> sid hir a duke, and  
 afore them ij erles, and afore theme ij vicounts, and afore them barons,  
 going all on foot, till they com to Westm<sup>r</sup>, and all hir ladys and gen-  
 tillwomen comynge aftur hir in chaires or vpon pallfreys, or oy<sup>r</sup>wyse  
 as it plessithe the Kinge and the Quene; and all oy<sup>r</sup> ladys, knyghts,  
 and squyeres goinge on foot round about hire: And at the Touyr  
 gate the meyre & the worschippulle men of the cete of London to  
 mete hir in y<sup>r</sup> best arraye, goinge on ffoot ij and ij togedure, till they  
 come to Westm<sup>r</sup>: And at the condit in Cornylle ther must be ordined  
 a sight w<sup>t</sup> angelles singinge, and freche balettes y<sup>r</sup>on in latene,  
 engliche, and ffrenche, mad by the wyseste docturs of this realme;  
 and the condyt in Chepe in the same wyse; and the condit must ryn  
 bothe red wyn and whit wyne; and the crosse in Chepe muste be araid  
 in y<sup>e</sup> most rialle wyse that myght be thought; and the condit next  
 Poules in the same wyse: And whedur she go furthe at Newgat or  
 Lidgatt, it must be in like wyse, & so goinge furthe till she come to  
 Westm<sup>r</sup> hall; and then she must alight at the King's benche, and ij  
 duks to led hir to here own chambre; and there hir ladys and gen-  
 tillwomen to change hir newe and atire hir as it plese hir highnes;  
 and then led into the gret chambre, and take spice and wyne; and  
 that done, to go vnto hir soper, iff it be suppinge nyght: And at  
 morn to be araid w<sup>t</sup> kirtille, sircot, and mantelle of playne purpille  
 velvett, and hir hed dischevellid w<sup>t</sup> a riche sercle; and at hir chambre  
 dore ij dukes to mete hire, and bring hir to the Whit-halle; and  
 y<sup>r</sup> the procession to mete hire, and there she to stond bare-fotid, and  
 iij yomen to bere ray-clothe in there armes, goinge befor hir, and  
 spred the clothe vpon the ground vnder hir feet till she com down  
 to the crosse foot of our Lady chapelle dore; and y<sup>r</sup> to be a cart  
 w<sup>t</sup> ray clothe goinge vp befor hyre till she com to the abbey chirche  
 dore, w<sup>t</sup> yomen pulling it out of the cart to lay it on the ground  
 before hire: And when she comythe to the abbey chirche dore, the  
 yomen to take the clothe in y<sup>r</sup> armes, to lay it vnder hir feet till she  
 com to the scaffold down to the highe auctere; and there the Quene  
 to knele down to the bischope haue said his seruis ouer hir & anoyntid  
 hir vpon the bake on the first, and on the hed; and the bischope to  
 sett the crown on hir hed; the abbot to take hir here septure and hir  
 verge in hir hand; then take ij dukes to led hir vp into hir scaffold,  
 and sett hir in hire chaire, and all hir ladys and gentilwomen to  
 knell on hir right hand, and the grettest that bere the trayne to knele  
 next behind hir chare; and all the lordes to knelle on the lefte hand  
 of the Quene, and all to haue y<sup>r</sup> sircots and mantelles and coppid  
 hoodes

hoodes of skarlet, half furrid and half vnfurrid; and knyghts wyfs in y<sup>r</sup> sircotes; and the estat that berythe the Quene's trayne to haue hir sircot and mantelle of playne purpille velwett like as the Quene's is, saue it shall not be so depe colour as the Quene's is. And when messe is begon to the offring, then the ij dukes to led hir down to the offringe, and bringe her vp vnto hir scaffold agayne: And when the messe is done, to com to the highe auctere, and there to be housild; and that done, to go in to a closet, and the abbot to put Seint Edward's puyssons on hir feet; and that done, the lordes to led hire in to hir chambre the same ways that they brought hir; and there to breke hir fast; and then to be brought in to Westm<sup>r</sup> hall to hir dener, and to be seruid of all maner estates like as the Kinge was at his crownacion; and to haue sittinge under hir bord ij knights' wyfs on ey<sup>r</sup> sid hir feet, to do hir siche seruys as please hir highnes comand them: And the constable of Englund, the steward and the chambreyne of Englund, muste rid in the hall all the mele while; the constable w<sup>t</sup> mace, the marshall withe his tippid staff, the steward & y<sup>e</sup> chambrelayne w<sup>t</sup> whit rodde in y<sup>r</sup> hands; & when the grace is said, to go in to the Whit-halle, and y<sup>r</sup> to tak spice and wyne: And the meyre of London to serue hir of hir cupe, and tak it for his fee when he hathe done: And the Quene shall go to hir w<sup>d</sup>draught, and to do what it plessithe hir. iij dais afture the Quene and all hir ladys in the most rialle aray to se the justinge; and aftur the iij dais to remeve into anoy<sup>r</sup> place where it plessithe the Kinge. And all the lordes and ladys to haue y<sup>r</sup> robes of skarlet for the day of crounacion, of the King's coste.—I remytt my sympille boke to siche as hathe it in experiens, then I haue for to refforme it.

**As ffor the delyuerance off the Quene; etc.**

**Item**, as for the delyuerance of the Quene, it must be knowene in what chambre she shalbe delyuered by the grace of God: And that chambre must be hangid, so that she may haue light, w<sup>t</sup> riche arras, rooffe, sides, and windowes and all, except one windowe, whereby she may haue light when it plessithe hir: W<sup>t</sup> a rialle bedde there in: The flore muste be laid w<sup>t</sup> carpets ouer and ouer; and there must be ordained a faire paillet w<sup>t</sup> all the stuf longinge y<sup>r</sup> to, w<sup>t</sup> a riche sparvere hanginge ouer; and there muste be set a cupbord faire coueryd w<sup>t</sup> sute of the same that the chambre is hangid w<sup>t</sup>. And when it plessithe the Quene to take hir chambre, she shalbe brought thedur w<sup>t</sup> lords and ladys of estat, and to be brought vnto the chappelle or the chirche, and there to ressaue hir Godde; and then to  
com



com in to the gret chambre, and there to take spice & wyne vnder the clothe of estat; and that done, ij of the greteste estats to led hir into hyr chambre, where she shall be delyuerid, and they to take there leue of the Quene; then all the ladys & gentille women to go in w<sup>t</sup> hir, and no man after to come in to the chambre saue women; and women to be incid; al maner of officers, butlers, panthers, sewers, and all maner officers shall bring yem al maner things that them shall nede to the gret chambre dore, and the women officers to ressaue it.

**As ffor the Cristynnyge off the Prince or Princefe.**

**Item,** for to ordeyne ffor the cristynnyge off the prince or a princefe, the chirche or the chapelle dore where the cristynnyge shalbe, the dore muste be hangide roof and sides all w<sup>t</sup> clothe of golde and carpets well vndyre the feet; then the font must be set on hight, y<sup>t</sup> the pepill may see the cristenynge, and presse not to ny; and the font must be hangid withe a riche sele, and ouerlaid about w<sup>t</sup> carpets on the greces\* and oy<sup>r</sup> places; and the font must be hangide all about w<sup>t</sup> clothe of golde, and laid w<sup>in</sup> withe small lyn clothe; and the chirche muste be hangid all about the sides w<sup>t</sup> arras; and the highe aucter muste be araid in the recheste wise, well carpetted afor the aucter; then in the side of the chirche be sides the font must be hangid a travers, and a feyre of coles well brynt or they com there, withe fumidory cast y<sup>in</sup> for the cyre, and a faire chauffure w<sup>t</sup> water basyn of siluer: Also yt muste be ordained that the gossepes be neghe loggid againste the Quene's delyuerans; and when God sendithe tym that the prince be borne, then the gossapes to be redy to go w<sup>t</sup> the child to the chirche, and a duches to bere the cusyne afore it on her shulder on a kerchief of small reynes: And if it be a prince, an erle to bere his trayne; and it be a princefe, a countesse to bere the trayne: And then y<sup>r</sup> muste be born afore it to the chirche ij c torches, xxiiij of them about the child, and the oy<sup>r</sup> dele borne w<sup>t</sup> yomen afore it; and when yey com to the chirche, the torches to stand alle about the font as ny the walles as they may: Then must the sargiant of the pantry be redy at the chirche dore w<sup>t</sup> a towelle about his neke, w<sup>t</sup> a faire salt sellere of gold in his hand, w<sup>t</sup> salt y<sup>in</sup>; then the sergiant of the ewery to be there w<sup>t</sup> basyn and ewere for the gossepes to wesche w<sup>t</sup>; and the sergiant of the spicery and 2 butlers to be y<sup>r</sup> redy w<sup>t</sup> spice and wyne, that when the prince is cristenyde, the gossopes and oy<sup>r</sup> estats may take spice and wyne, and a bischope to crystyn the child: and when y<sup>e</sup> child is baptizede,

\* Steps.



all the torches to be lightide, and then to be born vp the highe auctere; and there to be confermyde; and then spice and wyne to be takyne, and the void to be hade; and there the yefts to be geuyn and the yefts takene, to erles, barons, and baronetts; and they to bere them afore the child to the Quene's chambre dore; and there tak yem vnto ladys and gentillwomene euery yeste before oy<sup>r</sup>, and the yeste of the greteste estat: And if it be a princese, then the yefts to be borne of ladys, and they to bere yem to the Quene; and that done, the child to be borne vnto the norcery, where it shalbe norisched w<sup>t</sup> a lady gouernour of the norsery, and the dry norys, w<sup>t</sup> iij chambres whiche be callid rokesters: And the chambreyne to geue them there othes; then they muste charge yomen and gromes to wait vpon the chambre and geue them strait othes, the sewers, the panter, and all oy<sup>r</sup> officers for the monthe, geue them y<sup>r</sup> othes, and to se the norise mette & driuke be assaide while she geuythe the child sowkide, and a phesician to stond ouer hir at euery mele and se y<sup>t</sup> she geue the child sessionable metes and drinks: And in the prince's vtter chambre there muste be ordnyd a cradelle of estat w<sup>t</sup> a riche sparvere ouer the clothe of gold; the cradille must haue v stulpes, iij at the hed, and ij at the feet, the King's armes on the stulpes that stondithe in the myddis, at the hede, and all oy<sup>r</sup> stulpes, w<sup>t</sup> oy<sup>r</sup> armes, and welle carpettid all about the cradille like as the prince or princes lay y<sup>r</sup>in, w<sup>t</sup> a pane y<sup>r</sup>vpon of clothe of gold ffurrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyne: And the Quene's bedd to be made w<sup>t</sup> gentillwomen as the King's bed is mad w<sup>t</sup> men.

#### **The Squyeres ffor the Body.**

**Item**, the squyeres for the body, they ought to array the Kinge and to vnaray hym, and no man els to sett hand vpon the Kinge; and the yoman or grome of the robes to take vnto the squyeres for y<sup>e</sup> body all the King's stuf as well his shone as his oy<sup>r</sup> gere; the squyeres for the body to drawe them on: And squyeres for the body ought to take the charge of the cupborde ffor al nyght. And if it plese the Kinge to haue a paliet w<sup>t</sup>out his travers, there muste be ij squyers for the body, or els one and a knyght for the body, or els to ly in there own chanbre: And the vschere muste kep the chambre dore vnto the Kinge be in his bedd; and to be y<sup>r</sup> at morow at the King's vprissinge: And the vschere muste se that the wache be sett, and to knowe of the Kinge where they shall wache.

#### **For the Sittinge in the King's gret Chambre.**

**Item**, for sittinge in the King's gret chambre, there ought to sit  
as

as many lordes temp'alle as shall sit by the discrecion of the chambreyne and vschere at one borde, and at anoyr y<sup>e</sup> chambrelayne, knyghts and squyeres for the body, and the vschers: And if y<sup>r</sup> be no rowm, then to haue a litille borde at the chambre dore; and there to sit at the one end the chambrelayne, knyghts, and squyeres for the body, and at y<sup>e</sup> othere end a messe of the gentillmene vschers: And if it be vpon a day of estat, no knyght to sit in the chambre, for y<sup>r</sup> ought no knyght to sit in the chambre but all, onlye when he dothe the Kinge seruis:—and I knowe no seruis that the knyght ought to do but to serue the Kinge of water: And on a day off estat, a baron to serue the Kinge of water; and then the knyght to kep the halle: And euery day at none estat, at anoyr bord shall sit the King's confessoure, the secretory, the chaplayns, and the phycysions, at the neyr end of the borde, if y<sup>r</sup> be stratt rowme, a messe of gentillmen vschers: And if the master of the jewelles be there in p'sens, he may sit w<sup>t</sup> the chambreyne or squyeres, or w<sup>t</sup> gentillmen vschers; and els no man to sit in the King's gret chambre, but as it plessithe the chambreyne; vschers, yomen of the crown, and yomen of the chambre to sitt w<sup>t</sup>out the chambre dore: And in the King's p'sens no man to sit, one lord of gret estat and the chambreyne sittinge at y<sup>e</sup> nethere end of the borde: But vpon Seint Georg's euyne and the Kinge kep the gret chambre, and if y<sup>r</sup> be no rowme enowghe ffor the knyghts of the Garter at one borde, or if eny enbasitours be y<sup>r</sup>, then muste ye haue your bords as the case dothe requeyr, sittinge single in his p'sens.

**As ffor them off the Spicery and Waffary.**

**Item**, ffor them of the spycery & waffary, they ought to bringe vp vnto the King's chambre dore bothe waffurs & fruet, as welle for the gret chambre as for the King's sewere and sewere of the chambre there for to feche seruis.

**As ffor the King's Sewere.**

**Item**, if the Kinge comand his sewere to fett his mete and sett it on the borde, or he sit down, the sewere shall take squyeres and go vnto the kechyne, and feche the King's mete; and when he comythe vp agayne, he shall go vnto the ewery borde, and say, Ewere, take me the towelle, that the King shalle wesche w<sup>t</sup>; and lay it on his shulder, and go ffurthe into the King's chambre; when he comythe there, to geue the towelle vnto the greteste estat, and stond still till the keruer come; & the keruer muste se that pantere tak y<sup>e</sup> assay of the bred, salt, and trenchours; then the keruer to  
3 cutt



cutt a trenchoure, and tak the assay of the sewere; and the sewere to tak the assay of hym that berithe the dische; and if it be on a day of estat, a squyere for the body shall go to the dressoure, and bere ij of the Kinges first disches bothe at the first cours, and at the second course.

**As ffor the Berynge off a Prince right nere of the Blod Rialle.**

**Item,** as for the berynge of a prince nere of the blod ryalle; if he shuld be araied, he muste be laid in a newe cheste; and the cheste muste be coueryd w' whit damaske, w' a crosse of red velwet vpon the cheste alonge as the chest is; and an ymage as lik the person as eny man can devis; and put vpon y' said ymage the same robes w' his sercle on his hed; and the ymage to be laid on the cheste in a chare like as he had lay y' hym selue; and the chare muste be coueryd w' blake, and the sides rollid vp, that euery man may see the ymage; and to haue vj horses all trapid in blak, and the formeste horse all w' the armes of Seint George, and all y' oy' horse w' sicke harmes as the prince hade; and if he had more armes, then the last horse saue one to bere the most worshipfull armes that he hade that is ded: And as many lords as rid y' withe robes of blake aftur the estat w' y' hodes hangynge ouer there eyene; and to haue xij or xxj or xxiiij torches brynyng, w' men on foot going about the cors goinge all in blake; and a cart goinge w' torches, that when one is wastid, to take anoy': And when he comythe to the town where he shall be al nyght, if it be a duke, the procession shall met hym w'out the town, and convey hym to the chirche w' all the belles rynyng bothe when he comythe in & when he departithe thens: And when he comythe to the chirche, lordes to take the ymage doun faire, and to bere it faire into the chirche, and lords goinge on foot besid it in euery townn of worshipe, that is to say, erles and barons about the corps; and then to haue the derige, and be wached euery nyght w' xij knyghts and squyeres at the lest; and at morne to haue a messe, and a yefte to be geuyne to y' chirche for a remembrans y' he may be prayd for, that is to wit, bok, belle, vestment, or chalis; and yen to be conveid vnto y' place where he shall be beriede: And yere muste be ordained a riall herse doubill barrid all about the hers; and the herse muste be coueryd all in blake: And this done, the corps muste be brought in w' the greteste estats and set in the hers; and all the ladys of his blode w'in the inmost barres, & the gretest estat y' is next of his blode, to knele at the hed, and oy' to knele on bothe sides the corps: And if y' be a litill rowm, som  
to



to knelle at his feet, and there vesages toward the highe aucter; and in like wise in the vtter barres to knele the lords that be neghe of his blod; and all othere lords and ladys to knele w'out the barres: And if the Kinge be p'sent, he must haue a traves of blewe on the right hand of the quere, and were his robe of blewe, and he haue on his mantell; he must haue his hood laid on his shulders pynned on the one sid withe an ouche of gold, his cape of estat of blewe on his hede, and his septur in his hand; and if he were not his robe, to haue his hood slyvid about his neke, his cape of estat vpon his hede, and his septure in his hande; and chambrelayn to bere the trayn till the derige begyn. And if he be a gret duke, xlviii torches is litille enoughe, born w<sup>t</sup> pour men clad in blake. And when the derige is done, the estats to go vnto y<sup>r</sup> logginges, and at morowe to be at messe in like wyse; and the King to offre first, and then all the estats off women that bene w'in the hers: And yf the King's modere be p'sent, she muste go alone, or led w<sup>t</sup> a lord or ij; and all othere estats of women to go ij and ij to gedure; and in like wise all the lordes that bene w'in the barres, except the King's sonnes or bretherne beinge heyre parant, he shall go alone: And when the messe is done, let the estats that is next of his blode w'draw them hom to y<sup>r</sup> logginge; and let the bischopes and oy<sup>r</sup> estats bury the corps. And as for the vschere, I know no mor that he ought to do, but at the offringe to lay vnto the Kinge his quyschyne, and make the loginge by the way, and se y<sup>t</sup> the wache be sett and kept in euery chirche; and the chambrelayn to oierse them all togedure, and to se this be done in the forme aforesaid; &c<sup>a</sup>.

---

### For the Creacion off a Prynce.

**F**or the Creacion of a Prince, the prince shall be brought and p'sented be for the Kinge in his estat in the abit of a prince betwene ij dukes the most noble of y<sup>e</sup> realme; before hym his swerd born by a duke or an erle on the right hand a litill lenynge; the cape of estat a cronycle of gold there vpon, in like wyse born by anoy<sup>r</sup>; on the left sid the ringe, and the rodd of gold born by ij oy<sup>r</sup> lordes, duks, or erles: And when he so p'sentide, his patent shall be red when he comythe to the counter of the swerd and impositicon of the cape and coronylle, &c<sup>a</sup>: The Kinge shall put first vpon hym his swerd, and gird it about his neke on the left side; and aftur that impositicon on his hed, the cap and coronall, and so aftur the ringe on the left finger, and the rodd of gold in his right hand; and when the patent is red, the Kinge shall deliuer it to the Prince; and aftur that,

that, the Kinge shall wesche, and set all the table vndire the estat; the prelat to sit on the right hand, the Prince vpon the left hand, and at the latter end of the mete the estat of the Kinge and Prince shall be p'clamed by the kinge of armes and herauldes for the honoure of the King's estat and the creacion of the Prince.

**Item**, that cincttre of the swerd first, because the Prince, assone as he is born, is duke of Cornwalle, and in token of y<sup>e</sup> h'is duke w'out creacion, the swerd is first set on hyme.

**Item**, the membrans is ffor the creacion of the Prince, the impossicion of the cape of estat and coronall, and the ringe on the third finger, betokenythe that he is prins, and married to do justis & equyte, and to shewe rightwesnes to all partes.

**Item**, the rodd of gold betokenythe that he shall haue victory, and deprene and jout down his enmys and rebellions, &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Also**, it is right necessary for the chambrelayn and vschere to haue all tymes right well in remembrins, all the highe festfull dais in the yerr, and at all oyr tymes what is belonging to yr office & occupation for to do, that they be not to seche of yem selue when they shall do sicke things as is belonging for to do, for they shalle haue many lokers vpon them; and in sicke things as the vschere vnderstandes not themselue well, therein let them at all tymes ressort vnto the chambreleyn, and aske his averse yrin; and so bene the vschers excuside: and the chambreleyn so for to rule hym at all tymes, that he may be lilouyd and doutid of all sicke as belonge to the chambre: and then shall the Kinge be honorably seruyde, and to them worships that shall do it, and as hathe the charge thereof; and if it be not well done, them to gret reprof and shame.

---

[PREPARATIONS WHEN THE KING IS DEAD, FOR  
HIS BURIAL.]

**De exequiis** cum ipsos ex hoc seculo migrare contigit.—Cum Rex victus migravit ex hoc seculo, primò à suis cubiculariis corpus ejusdem aquâ calidâ sive tepidâ lavari debet; deindè balsame et aromatibus unguetur per totum; et postea in panno serico involvetur, ita tamen quòd facies et barba illius tantùm paterint; et circa manus et digitos ipsius dictus pannus sericus ita erit dispositus, ut quilibet digitus cum pollice utriusque manûs sigillatim insuatur per se, ac si manus ejus cirotecis lineis essent operte: De cerebro tamen  
et



et visceribus teneant cubicularii predicti: Deindè corpus induetur tunicâ usque ad talos levitèr, et desuper palleo regali adornabitur; barba verò ipsius decentèr componetur super pectus illius; et postmodùm caput cum facie ipsius sudario serico cooperietur; ac deindè corona regia aut diadema capiti ejusdem apponetur; postea induentur manus ejus cirotecis cum aurificio ornatis; et in medio digito dextre manûs imponetur annulus aureus vel deauratus; et in dextrâ manu suâ ponetur pila rotunda deaurata, in quâ virga deaurata erit fixa à manu ipsius usque ad pectus protensa; in cujus virge summitate erit signum Dominice Crucis, quod super pectus ejusdem principis honestè debetur collocari: in sinistrâ verò manu sceptrum deauratum habebit usque aurem sinistram decentèr protensum: Ac postremò, tibie et pedes ipsius caligis sericis et sandaliis induentur. —Tali verò modo dictus Princeps adornatus, cum regni sui pontificibus et inagnatibus ad locum quem pro suâ sepulturâ elegit, cum omni reverentiâ deferetur; et cum exequiis regalibus honestissimè tradetur sepulture.

#### To make an herce.

**Item**, there muste be mad an hers rialle w<sup>t</sup> barres, and the barres and the ground clothid w<sup>t</sup> blake; and y<sup>r</sup> muste be tymbre vpon the sam hers, for to bere the light of wex, and also branches of tymbre for to bere the morteyes of wex w<sup>t</sup> lights and xiiij principalle buttrase tapirs, and as many course lights.

**Item**, aboue the cors and vnder the hers y<sup>r</sup> muste be a magister w<sup>t</sup> a figure of our Lord sittinge in his juggement, w<sup>t</sup> valance y<sup>r</sup> about; the valans sicke as shall plesse the parties: Also there must be bandis & pensels about the hers, as many as shall plese the partis, w<sup>t</sup> armys to be betyne in them as it shall be deuyside.

#### As ffor the Trapers.

**Item in conbeynge ouer** of king Henry the v<sup>th</sup> out of France into Englund, his coursers were trappid w<sup>t</sup> trappers of party coloures: one sid was blewe velwet embrodured w<sup>t</sup> antilopes drawenge iij iuillis; the toy<sup>r</sup> sid was grene velwet embrowdered withe antolopes sittinge on stires w<sup>t</sup> long flours springinge betwene the hornes; the trapers aftur, by the comandment of kinge Henry the vi<sup>th</sup>, were sent to the vestry of Westm<sup>r</sup>; and of euery coloure was mad a cope, a chesabille and ij tenacles; and the gefereys of one coloure was of the clothe of oy<sup>r</sup> coloure.

As



**As ffor settinge off all Lords, bothe Dukes, Erles, and Barons.**

**The** settinge of Duks, Erles, & Barons sonnes the elder and yongere, & duchies, countese, barones eldest daughtur and yonger, sicke things for the sessone y<sup>t</sup> haue bene in ure w<sup>t</sup> and y<sup>r</sup>to they be countid in the same boke.

**Also** for the chapleyns sittinge in the King's chambre as for the vre y<sup>t</sup> I haue bene in, they sit at the bord where the chambreyne sittithe; next them sittithe the confessoure, and then an vschere, & first the chapleyns: As for the clerke of the closet, I se hym neuer sit w<sup>t</sup> yem; in all my session in the gret chambre, I haue sene no mo lords but the King's own borde and iij mo.—As for the chambre and halle, the bord cannot be sett: but at the end of the borde must be on the left hand of the Kinge that chambre & halle neuer sawe I; for how that euer it stand, ye wot welle the end of the borde of the King's right hand is the ouer end at whiche the bischop must sit hymself.

**As for the day** that the Kinge sittithe in estat, and the Quene be y<sup>r</sup>; then sittithe no temp'all lord at his bord.—I haue sene a spiritual lorde sit at the borde w<sup>t</sup> the bischope whiche hathe done the devyne seruys at his messe.

**And wheder** the Kinge sit in the hall or in the chambre, he kepithe none estat, but it be so that he sett a bischope at his bord.

**And for the void at** aftur mete, the guyse in my session was thus:—The mastere of the spicery was wonte to bringe furthe the spice plates to the chambre dore, and there shuld the King's sewere tak it off hym, and bringe it in the p'sens w<sup>t</sup> all oy<sup>r</sup> plates; and then my lord chambreyne to geue the sewere assay; and that done, comyt it to one estate; and in that session the cupberere, or in his absens one estat assignyd by the chambrelayn's discrecion, to tak the cupe ffor the Kinge, and so to go ffurthe, and they y<sup>r</sup>w<sup>t</sup> to serue the Kinge; the sewere, cupberere, and chambreyne for the Quene in like wyse; &c. And, the spices by them takene, the plates to be coueryde agayne, and go and stand aboue the cupborde; a knyght or a lord assignyde for the tyme to bere the cupe, and take and set it on y<sup>e</sup> cupborde; a squyere to bringe the bischope's spice plate; and for the Kinge, take the spice that he hathe vsed to mak a countenance\* to the bischope, that he shall first take the spice, and then the Kinge and the Quene; but aftur that ones the bischope's plate to be vncoueryd, it is neuer coueryd

\* A nod or beck.

agayne,

agayne, but seruide furthe w<sup>t</sup> all the oy<sup>r</sup>: And at the day in the evyne on fastinge dais at nyght the sewere, as is afor rehersed, ffor the Kinge, and the Quene, and bischope, and all oy<sup>r</sup> estats, the vschere shall assigne ffor euery estat a man to feche his plate at the spicery, and serue it furthe to the estats, and to assigne oy<sup>r</sup> persons to feche cuppes to the cupbord for all estates, for a sergiant of armes, or an vschere in his absens, shall bringe in his armes cuppes to the cupbord as wille suffice, or as the case requerithe to the seruic; and on siche afasting dais at nyght a squyere for the body w<sup>t</sup> the butlere to feche the King's cupe at the selere, and bring it to the cupborde, and the cupberer to feche it; and in default of a cupberer, I may haue in my session, by comandment of my lord chambreyne, assigned a lord to do it; and a person also must be assignyd to feche a cuppe for the Quene at the sellere. As for light at nyght, as for the nombre, I haue sene that at somtyme there hathe bene x or xij, or som tyme ix, but [never] vndir vij.

**The Seruis when the Quene w<sup>t</sup> child shall take hir chambre.**

**I say you the forme** at what tym y<sup>e</sup> Quene w<sup>t</sup> childe shall take hir chambre and what person shall do hire seruic, that is in acte; and so is the purificacion done; and as for the cristynyng of a prince or a princesse, the forme thereof is enacte; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item, what** the Kinge ought to do on new-ye's day by the mornyng afture his plessure, notw<sup>t</sup>stondinge I haue sene the Kinge and the Quene as in the mornyng to arise rather then eny oy<sup>r</sup> day, and kep y<sup>e</sup> in y<sup>r</sup> chambre to ressirue the yefts lenger that day then in eny oy<sup>r</sup> day; and at y<sup>r</sup> plesur to lie in y<sup>r</sup> beddes as longe as it plessithe them to ressaue y<sup>r</sup> yefts; and if the yefts cum right erly, or when so euer they com, the chambrelayne and the vschere attendinge vpon them for the convey; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**As ffor the disguyssinge**, it longithe not to your office, but that ye wot welle it muste be redy vnder the clothe of estat, quyschins, and siche things y<sup>t</sup> be necessary, lights in the hall afture the quantite of the hall and youre discrecion rowme enoughe for them. If it be in the gret chambre, the dissgisinge then is your office, to se quyschins redy laide for the Kinge, vndir the clothe of estat, or els at the King's plessure, on the cupbord, if the King will lene thereat.

**Also and the byng and** the Quene lie togedure, I sawe neuer no person lie in the same chambre, sauynge in king Henry dais the lord Say w<sup>t</sup> his chambreyne; but he was remeid in a schort sessione of his logginge: now of y<sup>t</sup> chambre, I haue at som sessions sene



that at the dore w<sup>t</sup> out on the King's side there haue layne squyeres for the body; and in like wise at the dore by the Quene's side gentillwomen.

**Also as for making** of the bed when the Kinge and the Quene shall lie togedure, I haue sene this, that when they lie togeder a traverse drawen, the bed made, the cupbord seruid, all sicke obitid, as it requerithe the Kinge in his bede; the King's chambreleyne or a squyere for the body come for the Quene, and withe hir ij gentillwomene and an vschere.

**Also in king Henry the v<sup>th</sup> days**, he had to his sewere a knyght by hym selue lemytid in a day of estat, and euery man that bare a dische that day was a knyght, and all the dishes that he was seruid w<sup>t</sup> was gold, and the Quene and the bischope in siluer vesselle and gilt, and no siluer that day on the bord was sene.

**Item, in his tyme**, and in kinge Henry the iiij<sup>th</sup> tym there was no man seruyd in the hall vnder the degre of a squyere, nor in the day of estat ne othere; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Also kinge Henry the iiij<sup>th</sup> and kinge Henry the v<sup>th</sup>** they vsed euery day that none estat was kept at aftur dener, but to haue a quyschyne laid on the cupbord, and y<sup>r</sup> he wold lene by the space of an houre or more to ressaue billis and compleynts off whomesoeuer wold come.

**Also in the daies that** the Kinge sat in the chambre, the steward of houshold sat alway in the halle vnder the clothe of estat, the clothe beinge rolled vp aboue hys hed, and sicke knyghts sittinge w<sup>t</sup> hym; none that tyme waited on the Kinge.

**Syre one thinge**; I vsed alway, and I wold counselle you, yf my lord chambreleyne were p<sup>s</sup>ent, I neuer did no gret thinge in myne office but by his avice, whiche was to me sufficient discharge; &c<sup>a</sup>.

---

### The Berynge of an Erle.

**The book whiche** all thes things bene enactid in, was wont allwey to be in y<sup>e</sup> houshold of the last man y<sup>t</sup> I vnderstand that had it was Hampton, squyere for the body in all thes offices and maters.

#### The Enterment of the Erle of Salisbery, at Bushame.

**The Enterment** of the erle of Salisbery at Busham in the schere of Bokingham, the xv day of Janyur. the secund yere off the regne of kinge Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup>, and oy<sup>r</sup> sir Thomas Nevelle his son there ij coffurs in a chaire w<sup>t</sup> vj horse trappid in the chaire; the ffirst w<sup>t</sup> Seint George's armes, the remynint coueryd in blake; a banerolle of Seint George befor, ij behinde.

**Firste,**



**firste, befor the day off** conveynge of the body of the said erle, the erle off Warwike son and heyre of the said erle of Salisbery aftur the chaire on horsse bake; the lord Montague on the right sid on fote, the lord Lattymer's sone withe many knyghts and noble squyeres on fete on euery sid the nombre of xvj; the baner and standard of the said erle immediatly next aftur the chare; befor the said erle of Warwike, a mylle w<sup>t</sup>out the townn, metinge the crosse, firste ij haraulds and ij kinges of armes w<sup>t</sup> the cotes of armes of the saide erle at euery corner, conveninge the same to the place where he was entirid; at whiche place ther he was ressauyde: The body & the bonys so coffured, the bischop of Exetur, chauncelere of Englund, the bischop off Salisbery, the bischope of Seint Asse, and ij abbotts, all myterd, w<sup>t</sup> a solempne procession, accompanyd w<sup>t</sup> the lord Hastings, the King's chambreleyne, the lord Fitzhughe, and many oy<sup>r</sup> knyghts and noble squyeres in gret nombre conveyinge this corse, the son before the fadir, into the quere; where as well the hers of the said erle as the herse of lady and wyff to the said erle was p<sup>r</sup>parid and ordinede in solempne and honorable wise as appartenyd vnto y<sup>e</sup> estat of an erle and a countesse; the herse of hir there ley the space of half an houre befor the comynge of the housbond, and the herse of the lady aboue next the aucter, the pale and the p<sup>r</sup>close coueryde w<sup>t</sup> blak in the first herse of the said countesse aboue coueryd w<sup>t</sup> whit w<sup>t</sup>in the pale & p<sup>r</sup>close, where the ladys y<sup>t</sup> folowene dothe sit or knelle:

**The duk off Suff.**, the lady Fitzhughe, the lady Hastings, the lady Stanley, the lady Margaret of Salisbury, the lady Montague, and many oy<sup>r</sup> ladys and gentillwomene in the herse, the erle w<sup>t</sup>in the pale and p<sup>r</sup>close coueryde w<sup>t</sup> blake where the coffure and the bones of the said sir Thomas were laide vndir the coffure of his ffadere; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**What lordes that ffollowene**, that is to say, the duk of Clarans, the Kyng's brodere, the duke of Suffolke, the erle of Warwike, the erle of Worcesture, the lord Montague, the lord Hastings, the lord Fitzhughe, withe many othere lords and knyghts w<sup>t</sup>out; at the corner of the herse, the banere; Garter kinge of armys in a cote of the said erle's armes; on the left sid the standarde; Clarans kinge of armes was befor; at the corners of the feet of the said herse, ij harolds, Windsore and Chestere, in cotes of the sam armes; w<sup>t</sup> many oy<sup>r</sup> harolds and pursuants befor duringe the seruis vnto the void hade; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item, on the morne** aftur, the estats, princes, lords and ladys come vnto the highe messe, the said kinges of armes heralds brought

out of the reuestry honorably euery of theme, &c<sup>a</sup>; then Garter of the cote of armes, Clarens the sheld, Windesore the swerde, Chestere y<sup>e</sup> helme & tymbre, and couverid, to the body of the said erle's herse, holdyng the cote of armes and the swerd on the right side, the sheld on the lefte side, the helme & tymbre at the heed in the mydds w<sup>o</sup>ut the pale and the p'close vnto the offeringe; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item, aftur the** Gospelle of the messe, the ij kings of armes went furthe to the weste dore of y<sup>e</sup> chirche, where there was a man armyd on horsbak, trappid w<sup>t</sup> an ax in his right hande, the point towards the said kings, ressauyd hym and conveid hym vnto the quere dore of the churche, where he did alight, holdinge the said horse trappid in his hand, in the armes of the said erle.

**Item, at the offeringe** tyme the erle of Warwike conveid betwene ij noble and worschipfull knyghts, offered the messe-penny, and stod apart on the right sid of the bischope; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item, the kynges** of armes procedinge furthe to the offeringe w<sup>t</sup> the cote of armes befor the erle of Worcestre, the erle offring that cote, and aftur the bischope delyuerid the said cote to the erle of Warwike as heyre in tokenyng that the said cot belonginge in right vnto hym: aftur whiche deliuerans, the said erle of Warwike delyuerid the saide cote to the said kinge of armys, as it appar-tened vnto his office to do; the said kinge of armes standinge asid on the right hand withe the said cote of armes; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item, the scheld borne** by a kinge of armes befor the lord Montague in reuerent wise delyuerid as befor the same lord offerede the said sheld, and was delyuerid as before to the said heyre, and relyuerid agayn to the kinge of armes to do as it app'tenyd, as is befor said.

**Item, the swerd borne** by the haralds befor the lord Hastings in like wise deliuerid, offerid, & reliuerid to the same harold, as is before said.

**Item, the helme and** the tymbre borne by an harald before the lord Fitzhughe in like wise offerid and reliuerid to the sam harald as byfore the kinge of armes, an harold on the right sid, anoy<sup>r</sup> on the lefte sid to y<sup>e</sup> end of the offring; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item, the remynent of** the haroldys and pursiuants comynge before the man of armys and horse trappid, the said man off armys conveid betwene ij barons, and by them p'sentide, and offered his harnes and horse to the chirche, and aftur conveid throughe the chirche to the reuestry, and the man vnarmyd; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item,**



**Item, then offerid the duk** off Clarens, conveid betwene ij barons to the offeringe: and he offered - - - **vj s. viijd.**

**And the duchesse** off Suff. and the duke togedure, eueryche of them offerid - - - **a scute.**

**Item, the erle of Warwike** comynge agayne, for hymself offered - - - **xxd.**

**And the erle of Worcestre** for hymselfue offered - - - **xxd.**

**Item, the lord Montague** - - - **rijd.**

**Item, the lord Hastinge** - - - **rijd.**

**Item, the lord Fitzhewe** - - - **rijd.**

**Item, the remynent** of ladys and gentillwomen w<sup>t</sup> oyr knyghts and squyeres and gentillmen offerid, the lordes and ladys first retorning into the herse beforsaide.

**Item, the lordis** returnyd w<sup>in</sup> the pale and p'close of the herse mad in y<sup>r</sup> p'sentacione and offeringe of clothes of gold & bawdkyne vnto the corse then p'sent, that is to say, one on lenth thee corse thervpon, and anoy<sup>r</sup> ouyrtwhart acrose; the yongeste baron first, the secund baron aftur, and so the iij<sup>d</sup>, &c<sup>a</sup>; euery baron one, euery erle ij, the duke of Suff. iij, the duke of Clarens v; euery erle aftur the barons, the dukes afture the erles at euery tyme, till they had offerid there clothes; the yongeste estat first begynynge, as before; the most noblest, most recheste clothes afture.

**Item, when the duk** of Suff. had offred his third clothes, he seruid the duke of Clarens of his oyr ij clothes that were to offre, whereas before he was seruid w<sup>t</sup> the erles, as the case requerede.

**Item, when the** offeringe was done, the said kinges of armes and haraldes in honorable and reuerent wise bere furthe the said cotte of armes, sheld, swerde, helme, and tymbre, vnto the sepulcur, where the said corse shuld be beriede w<sup>t</sup> due reuerens, settinge vp ouer the tombe in the myds of the cote of armes, at the hed aboue the helme and tymbre, the scheld vndirnethe, the swerd hanginge by the baner on the right sid at the hede, the standarde on the sam side at the fot: and this obseruance done, did of there cotes.

**Item, in tokenynge**, that the cote was deliuerid and reliuerid by the heyre, the said erle his harald in the said cote reuestid, stod before the herse befor the p'sens of his said lorde duringe the remynent of the messe vnto the berynge of the said corse.

[Here begin again the Services at the Court. L. N.]

**Item, ther ought** to be daily ij omen of the crown, or of the chambre, to set vp the borde, and ij squyeres both at dener and  
at



at soper to take it down when the clothe were taken vpe. And if it plesse the King's grace for to sit, or he be seruid of the firste course, then bothe mete & soper ij squyeres to take vp the borde; and when he is sett, to set it doune: but the takinge vp of the bord w<sup>t</sup> the squyeres is myche vsid vpon a ffestefull day.

**Also nyghtly the Kynge** ought to haue afore hym in his chambre iij torches or v or vij or els ix: and y<sup>r</sup> ought to be as many sisses sett vp in hys chambre as y<sup>r</sup> bene torches: but the hauynge of them muste be myche afture y<sup>e</sup> ffestiuale dais, and as the case requerithe: And thes torches ought to be holden nyghtly w<sup>t</sup> yomen of the crown or of y<sup>e</sup> chambre.

**Also when** it plessithe the Kynge to comande his water for to wesche, or he go to sopere, then y<sup>r</sup> ought to be as many squyeres as y<sup>r</sup> be yomen to tak the torches of them, and they to hold them vnto the tyme y<sup>t</sup> his good grace hathe weschene and be sett, and then to take the torches agayne to the same yomen, and they to stonde stille till the bord be seruid.

**Also when** the Kynge is seruid of his wafurs, or of his faietes, if his grace haue no wafurs, then ought the torches com in afor his highnes w<sup>t</sup> the yomen of his chambre, and stand at the one sid of the chambre; and at that tyme it plessithe his grace to comand his amener\* to take vp, then shalle the squyeres go to the yomen, and take the torches of theme, and they to come before the Kynge at his table, doinge there obeyssans, and they to stand still y<sup>r</sup> till the tym his grace be vp and hathe weschen; and then they delyueringe the torches to the yomen agayne, and y<sup>r</sup> yey to hold them till it be the King's plessure that they shall go y<sup>r</sup> way; and the yomen whiche as held the † torches, ought not to depart thens noy<sup>r</sup> afore soper ne afture, but be redy to take them agayne of the squyeres, when they bringe them agayn to them; &c\*.

**Also the King's** sewere ought nyghtly to send a man of his own for a torche to the chaudry; and what tym the Kynge comandithe his sewere to go vnto the kechyne ffor his first course or the secunde, his man ought to wayt vpon hym at the gret chambre dore wythe a torche light goinge befor hym to the dressoure; then the sewere ought to comand a squyere to take the torche, and the squyere goinge afore hym w<sup>t</sup> the seruis; and when the seruis is sett vpon the King's bord, yen the same squyeres comyng out agayne vnto the gret chambre dore, delyuerynge the torche vnto the sewer's man agayne.

\* i. e. almoner. L. N.

† Torches used still on first day of parliament. L. N.

Also after the tyme the torches com in to the King's p'sens, they ought not to depart out of his chambre afore none estat saue only the Kinge, till the tyme they avoid all attones: And thus the Kinge ought to be seruid daily and nyghtly. Also the grome porter ought nyghtly to haue a ladder to set vpe the sisses in the King's chambre vpon a plate, whiche ought to honge vpon the oi<sup>r</sup> sid of the arras.

#### ffor the Crownation off a Kinge.

Remembraunce to the vschers of the King's chambre, that they may do y<sup>r</sup> office in the day of crownacion, like as they do all oy<sup>r</sup> ffestiuale daies in the King's chambre, and if he hold his gret chambre at dener & sopere in like wise: And when the tyme is, that the Kinge gothe to the abbay-chirche to be crownyd, then muste be sene before by an vschere, that yere be a stronge scaffold mad w<sup>t</sup> a flore on lofte, where at muste stond a chaire of estat for the Kinge; and it must be barred about strongly & bigly about the said chaire, that the Kinge may stond and behold hym selue Est, West, Northe, & Southe, and siche lordes as ought to be w<sup>t</sup> hym, and oy<sup>r</sup>: And this scafold muste haue iiij dores benethe, the whiche vschers must haue the rule of, that y<sup>e</sup> Kinge may haue his wyne in y<sup>r</sup>at, and what that plessithe hym; and it muste haue a brod chaire, as brod as the scafold is, goinge downward to the highe aucter; and all the postis of the said scafold must be coueryd or hillid w<sup>t</sup> red clothe or red say: and this scafold must fille from the pillours of the quere vnto the pillours of the staires going vp to the highe aucter, that no man may cum in but by the vscher's dores from the King's closset w<sup>in</sup> the quer seruis for hys eschange, when he comythe doun to be anoyntide; the vschers must se y<sup>r</sup> be a chaire and quyschins redy, and siche as hym shall ned: And when the Kinge is anoyntide and crownyde; and shall w<sup>d</sup>draw hym to his chambre, then the vschers must do in like forme as it is befor wreten: And when the Kinge is redy to go to his halle to his dener, the vschers muste go to the hall dore afore hym, and they may then go where they wille; and at the hall dore the n<sup>'</sup>shalle to haue the rule duringe the mete while, till the Kinge come to the hall dore agayne, and then the vschers to ressaue hym & bringe hym to his chambre, and to do as they did before.—But the custom was som tym, that the squyeres for y<sup>e</sup> body and the vschers had a place togedir in the halle to dyne and soupe in; &c<sup>a</sup>.

The house of Westm<sup>r</sup> shall mete the Kinge in Westm<sup>r</sup> hall w<sup>t</sup> procession w<sup>t</sup> all solempnitie, bringinge thedur withe them all that longithe to the regaly: Also the barons of the v portes shall take the  
clothe



clothe of estate to bere ouer the Kinge, and all the regalite deliuerid vnto sertayne lordes; then the Quene shall go throughe the quere vnto his see, and yen the Kinge shall come down to the highe aucter, and offre, and aftur he shall lie down alonge before the aucter; and the archbischope shall sit in a chaire before the highe auctere, and the King in anoyr in his own se aboue before hym duringe the sermond; and when the singe **Aeni, Creator, Spiritus**, then shall the Kinge lie down vpon his quyschins alonge till it be done, and then the Kinge shall arise and sitt in his chare and rest hym selue; then shall he come down to the highe aucter and put of all his clothes saue his cote and his schert; and then shall his handes be anoyntid, and w<sup>in</sup> a while afture oyr partes of the body; and yen shall be put on the mantelle of Seint Edward, w<sup>in</sup> a while aftur he shall be crownyd; and then he shall be brought vp vnto his see agayne: And aftur the Gospelle is done, the Kinge shall cum down and offre bred and wyne & a marc of gold; and then shall he go to his see agayne: And afture **Agnus Dei**, he shall cum down and be houssild: And afture messe he shall cum to Seint Edward's schryne; and then shall the gret chambreleyn of Englund endewe hym w<sup>t</sup> new clothes when the rigalite is done of; then shall the Kinge be tüeyshe, and then shall he go vp agayn to his see, and so furthe to his place.

[Here endeth the Coronation. L. N.]

---

**For the Mariage off a Prince Doughture.**

**Fyrste**, the ebyn afore the mariage, she muste kepe hir estat in the gret chambre, whiche belongithe to the vschers to se araid w<sup>t</sup> carpetts and a chaire of estat, withe quyschins and all that longithe y<sup>r</sup>to; and a clothe of estat w<sup>t</sup> ladi & gentillewomen awaitinge vpon hire, and y<sup>r</sup> to comand the spice and the wyne comynge afor the steward and chambreleyn; the vschers of the chambre to ordeyne them that shall bere the spice plates and the cuppes; and at the comynge to the cupbord to take vnto a barone the towelle, and to a bachelere the spice plate and another cup; the cupe to abid till the spice and all other in ordre afture y<sup>r</sup> estat and degre that they be of: And if it be nyght, ij torches for the spice plate, and ij for the cupe; the cup to abid till the spice plate cum vnto the cupborde, and then the oyer ij torches to go w<sup>t</sup> the cupe: And when the estat hathe dronkene, then the spice plate and the cupe to stand aboue the cupbord, and the spice plat aboue y<sup>e</sup> cupe; and to delyuer them to the sewere agayne and cupberere whiche that brought them vp; and there to stand till the void be done; and then to bere furthe the  
spice



spice plates and the cup to the estats that bene there, vncoueryd; w<sup>t</sup>outon a bishop be there: That done, the lady to take hir chambre, and no man to cum y<sup>r</sup>, but all women; and when she is seruid for all nyght, the vschers to bringe the seruise to the chambre dore, and there the women to ressaue it.

**In the mornynge**, ij lords vnmarried to led hir to the chirche dore; and yen the vschers to se againste hir comynge thedure, that the chirche dore be hangid w<sup>t</sup> arras and clothe of gold, and a celere ouer the clothe of gold, and well carpettid, and the chirche hangid w<sup>t</sup> arras, and all the greces well carpettid, and a forme at the grece where they muste knele at, coueryd w<sup>t</sup> clothe of golde w<sup>t</sup> quyshins acordinge thereto; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**And when they** haue offerid knelinge, the forme to be sett away; and that done, the same estates to go to the forme, and ches whedur they will sit or stande till the oy<sup>r</sup> haue offeride: And when all oy<sup>r</sup> haue offerid, the forme to be set agayne, and they to knelle y<sup>r</sup>at as they did before, vnto the tyme the seruise is done; and y<sup>t</sup> ther be potts of ypocras, and cuppes for bothe estats, and soppes y<sup>r</sup>in, and the ypocras to be put y<sup>r</sup>on in the cuppes; and the cuppes to be born to hym that dothe seruise to be blissid, and then to be born to the estats, and to take a sope and drinke sittinge or standinge at the forme yset asid as they did at the offeringe; and then all oy<sup>r</sup> to drinke acordinge to the voide.

**This done, he must go hom to hys** own chambre, and she to be brought aftur w<sup>t</sup> ij of the greteste estats that be weddid, and brought into hir own chambre, and all men to void, saue only women; there shall be brought vnto hire mete, that she may ete a morselle, and then the sewere to be redy w<sup>t</sup> his towelle at the chambre dore at hire comynge out, and go befor hire to y<sup>e</sup> place where she shall ete; and then y<sup>e</sup> stewarde to delyuer the towelle vnto a baron, if he be there; and then at her bord ij women of worshipec, madams, yf y<sup>r</sup> be eny, to knele on ey<sup>r</sup> side of hire, holdinge hir kerchief befor hire when she liste to drinke or to rest hir: And oy<sup>r</sup> ij gentillwomen of lower degre to sit on ethere sid of hir feet; and yey may ete at a stole yf they liste; and at the secund course or iij<sup>d</sup> course to haue the mynstrelles. And yf y<sup>r</sup> be a bischope, to sit at the ou<sup>r</sup> end of the borde: And if the modere list to sit at the same borde, she to sit at the ney<sup>r</sup> end of the same bord, vncoueryd. If she haue a clope of estat, it is to be vndirstoud, whedur that a part y<sup>r</sup>of be rollid vp or not; and hou she shall be seruide, and w<sup>t</sup> what men; and whedur she shall wesche w<sup>t</sup> a surnap, or not: And also to vnderstond whe-

whedur she shall haue assay, and what lordes in p'sens, yf she be in the chambre. And when the mete is done, to haue spice & wyne, like as she had in the nyght before; and then she to go vnto hir chambre, and chaunge hir, and to ete priuely, if she liste; and when she hathe etene, to come in to the gret chambre, and se the dansinge; and if she list for to dans, then to dans, or els to kepe hir estat, and y<sup>r</sup> to abid tille she go vnto the euynsonge: And if she list for to soupe, whedure she wille in the gret chambre, or in hir own chambre, and to be seruyd opynly kepinge the estat: And when she hathe souped, to go to dansinge, as she did afture mete; and aftur that void spice and wyne, as they did afture mete: And then that hir chambre to be mad redy for alnyght, and brought in for all nyght; and luk y<sup>r</sup> be spice plates redy on the cupborde: And then, at hyre comynge in, all men to be voidide, except women, till she be brought abide, and the man bothe; he sittinge in his bedde in his schert, w<sup>t</sup> his gown cast about hym; this done, the bischope, w<sup>t</sup> the chapleyne, to come in, and to blise the bed; and then euery man to avoid w<sup>t</sup>out eny drinking, saue the ij estats, if they liste, priuely; &c.

**Also on the morowe**, she muste kep hir chambre all day, and a palet to be made by the bedde's sid or bedde's feet; and no man to cum there, saue women; &c.

**Item, on the iij<sup>d</sup> day** she to come to hir chapelle, and offre hir tapire.

**As ffor the Sewere & Vschere, as ffor lainge of the Surnape.**

**The sewere** shall lay the surnape on the bord's end, that the bred & the salt standithe on, and ley furthe the end of the same surnape and towells; and the vschere, so done, shuld fest the rodd in the said surnape and towelle; and so donn, to the borde, doinge the reuerens afor the Kinge till it passe the borde's end a good way: And y<sup>r</sup> the said sewere knelinge at the one end of the borde, and the said vschere at the toy<sup>r</sup> ende, strechinge the said surnape and towelle; and so y<sup>e</sup> vschere shall ley vp the end of the towelle welle on the borde, and so rise vp, goinge afor the Kinge, doinge his reuerens to the Kinge on the same sid the surnape began vpon; and that sid make estat w<sup>t</sup> the rodd; and then goinge afor the Kinge, doinge his reuerens, and makinge the estat on that oy<sup>r</sup> side; and so goinge to the borde's end agayne, knelinge down; and then to amend the surnape and towelle, that y<sup>r</sup> be non wrincles, all saue the estat: and then his vschere doinge his due reuerens to the Kinge, goinge afore the Kinge withe his rode, tak vp the towelle,  
and



and plicit betwene the estats, and then ley vp w<sup>t</sup> his rodd the sid of the said towelle, yereas a basyne shall stonde; and doinge his reuerens to the Kinge, goinge to the bord's end agayne: and when the Kinge hathe weschen, be redy w<sup>t</sup> his rod to put vp the surnape and towelle, and mete the sewere againste the Kinge, and then y<sup>e</sup> said sewere to take it vpe.

**Also the Kinge hathe ij squyere vschers of the chambre,** whereof one shall be sergiant purvioure of wodd & litre for the chambre; whiche shall accompt the messes euery day of the chambre; and they shall witnes at his acompte mad euery day of the kepinge of houshold; for whiche witnessinge, the officers shall haue allowans of y<sup>r</sup> office vpon the acompte: and the same sergiant shall call for his bedd a galone ale, iij candilles, and euery day vij *d. ob.* for his wagis, and ij robes in the yere, of clothe, or xls. in mony: and if one be assignede or seke, he shall take for his leuery j *d.* for bred, a galone ale, a mese of gret of the kechyne, a messe of roste: And the sergiant purvioure to haue a yoman, if ned be, in helpinge of hym in purvians to be made;—ij *d.* by the day for wages in the rolle of the kechyne.

#### **As for a day of Estate.**

**The firste question.**—The Kinge goinge in procession, in a day of estat, in hys robe rialle: whedur the steward or the chambrelayne shall go befor hym, or on the one hand, or not?—**Answer p<sup>r</sup>to.** If the chambrelayne of Englonde be present, then they shall go before aparte, and y<sup>e</sup> chambrelayne beringe the trayne; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**The secund question.**—The Kinge in the same day goinge in procession, beinge there w<sup>t</sup> hym his gentillmen vschers: wheder one or ij, or none, shall go befor, or asid hand, or not?—**Answer therto.** All on sid hond neghe vnto hym; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**The iij<sup>d</sup> question.**—In the same fest and in the same procession, if eny of the seriants of armes beinge in the King's p'sens, shall go afore hym on sid hond, or not?—**Answer therto.** They shall go befor the crosse betwyxt the porters and herauldes; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**The iiij<sup>th</sup> question.**—If eny herauld be at siche tyme in the King's p'sens: whedur they go befor the procession, or els betwyxt the bischope or deane and the Kinge, or no?—**Answer thereto.** In the ffeste of Seint George, he y<sup>t</sup> is gartere shall go betwyxt the procession and the Kinge on side hand; and all oy<sup>r</sup> herauldes, before the procession.

**The**



**The 6<sup>th</sup> question.**—The Kinge and the Quene beinge in procession: who shall go before the Quene?—**Answer thereto.**\*\*\*\*\*†

**The 7<sup>th</sup> question.**—Whedur the Kinge in a princypall feste shall kepe his estat in his halle w<sup>o</sup>ut a duke and a byschope.—**Answer thereto.** Yes, w<sup>t</sup> a bischope and ij erles in the absens of a duke, if so be they be neghe of the blod rialle.

**The 8<sup>th</sup> question.**—In the same feste, who shall serue the Kinge of water before mete and afture?—**Answer thereto.** An erle and a barone.

**The 9<sup>th</sup> question.**—The Kinge, in the same feste, sittinge in his estat: hou shall his seruis come, and by what persons?—**Answer thereto.** First shall come before the seriants of armes, and aftur them the controllere, and aftur hym the tressourere, and afture hym the steward, and chambrelayne, if it so be the gret chambreyne of Englonde be there; and echon of them againste oy<sup>r</sup>, and the sewere & the seruis comynge afture them.

**The 10<sup>th</sup> question.**—Whedur, in the same feste, the Quene's clothe of estat shall hinge as highe as the King's, or not?—**Answer p<sup>r</sup>to.** The Quene's shall hinge lenger by the valiaunce.

**The 11<sup>th</sup> question.**—The Kinge and the Quene, in the same feste, beinge in y<sup>r</sup> estats: whoe shall sit at the bord?—**Answer thereto.** A bischope and a duke, or ij erles, on the King's sid, if so be that they be neghe of y<sup>e</sup> blod rialle; and a duchesse and a countese on the Quene's side, and also a baronese, if she be neghe of the King's blode.

**The 12<sup>th</sup> question.**—Whedure, in the same feste, the Kinge w<sup>o</sup>ut a duke or erle shall kepe his gret chambre, or no?—**Answer thereto.** Yese; w<sup>t</sup> a baron, so that he be neghe of the blod rialle.

**The 13<sup>th</sup> question.**—If there be a duke and ij erles w<sup>t</sup> the Kinge, beinge in hys estat, the Kinge askithe spicis and wyne: wheder the duke and one erle shall serue the Kinge, or els ij erles, and not the duke?—**Answer thereto.** The Kinge shalbe seruyd of the gretteste estates; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**The 14<sup>th</sup> question.**—If the barons of yis lond, of the gretteste blode, beinge in the King's p'sens, w<sup>o</sup>ut eny duke or erle: whedure that the King's chambreyne shall be p'sent, to do the Kinge seruis before the barons, or not?—**Answer thereto.** The chambreyne shall do his office before eny of the barons, so they be not neghe of the blod rialle.

---

† In the original, the answer is wanting.

**The xiii question.**—If the Kinge be in his estat w<sup>t</sup> dukes, erles, and barons : who shall serue the duke of spice and wyne ; whedure barons, baronettes, or els bachelors ?—**Answer thereto.** If the duke be of the blod rialle, then the best of his owne meyne vnder the estat of a baron.

**The xv question.**—If a duke or an erle beinge in the King's gret chambre, the Kinge beinge in his withdraught : whedur shuld the duke or the erle haue his cup coueryde, or no ?—**Answer thereto,** Hou be yt that it be profered, it ought not to be taken.

**The xvi question.**—Whedur a duke, beinge in the King's house, shall haue his wardrope for his robes deliuerd to hym, or notte ?—**Answer thereto.** It hathe not bene sene, nor it ought not to be had.

**The xvii question.**—When the King's vschere hathe deliuerd to a lord or a lady y<sup>r</sup> chambre : whedur shall the vschere wait vpon them, or no ?—**Answer thereto.** Nay ; but yf he haue a specyalle commandment ; as for straungers they cum but seldome.

**The xviii question.**—The Kinge stondinge in his estat hauynge spice and wyne : aftur that the Kinge haue dronken, whedure shuld the spice plate or the cup stand aboue ?—**Answer thereto.** The spice plat aboue ; and bothe aboue the cupborde.

**The xix question.**—The Kinge beinge in his estat, w<sup>t</sup> erles and countesses whiche be of the blod rialle : who shall serue them ?—**Answer thereto.** The knyghts and squyeres of there own ser-vientes.

**The xx question.**—The Kinge beyng in his palis, his vncler or bro-dere beyng there w<sup>t</sup> hym ; the Kinge comandithe him to kepe his estat in his halle, or in his grette chambre : wheder shall the clothe of estat be rollid vp, or no ?—**Answer thereto.** It shall be rollid vp as highe as his hede.

**The xxi question.**—The Kinge or the Quene cristynynge the child : shall y<sup>r</sup> be kept eny estat, or noo ?—**Answer thereto.** Nay ; for, it is a ded of alms.

**Also lett** euery officere do his office in due tyme, as it appar-tenythe vnto hym : and so shall the Kinge be honorable seruyde.

**As ffor the ebyne when assay shall be hadde.**

**In the ebyne** of the day of estat, it is the vscher's part, and it plesse the Kinge to haue a void : then the vschere muste warne the sergyant



sergyant of the spicery to make redy for his spice plates for the Kinge and the bischope, and for the lordes and estates aftur as they be, and aftur as ye se necessary; and to warn the King's sewere & squyeres, whiche muste await at that tyme, and the sewere of the chambre for the bischope's plate.

**Then ye muste go** to the sergiant of the selere, and warne hym to make redy the King's cup and the bischope's, and hou many cesters of wyne ye thinke will serue the pepille.

**Also ye muste ressaue the** pile of cupes, and bringe them vp, and set the bischope's coueryd cupe vpon them, yf ye seme that it be so to do.

**Also ye muste warne** a squyere for the body to bringe the King's cupe to y<sup>e</sup> cupborde, and a squyere of houssold to bringe the bischopes a cupe, if the vschere wille.

**Also ye muste warne** the sewere to feche the spice plate for the Kinge; and the sewere of the chambre to bringe the bischope's plat to the cupborde.

**Also ye muste apoint** for euery plate a squyere of houssold to serue the estates and lords as ye thinke beste.

**Also when the Kyng** is redy to take his void, ye muste assemble them togeder, and bringe them to the cupborde, your selue goinge afore, makeinge rowme to the cupborde.

**Then the chambreleyne** goinge to the cupbord, takeinge w<sup>t</sup> hym iij of the greteste estatis; deliuarynge to the gretest estat y<sup>e</sup> towelle; to the secund estat, the spice plate; the iij<sup>d</sup> estat, the cuppe: and when they cum to the Kinge w<sup>t</sup> it, the chambreleyne takynge the assay to hym y<sup>e</sup> berithe it.

**When the Kyng** and the bischope haue takyne spice and wyne; then the lordes to delyuer it to the offecers agayne.

**Then ye to apoynt** squyeres to serue the lordes and the pepille w<sup>t</sup> spices and wyne largely, and wait that the bischope's spice plate be seruid furthe, as all oy<sup>r</sup> spice plats arne, and it be not an arch-bischope; then this done aftur your descrecion, then must ye call in the cuppes agayne, and set yem in ordre as they come, and so bringe yem furthe of the chambre like as they com in: And if ye haue lights at a voide, be right welle avisid hou many lights ye muste haue, and hou many shall go w<sup>t</sup> the King's spice plat and cupe, when he shall drink: but algat se ye that y<sup>r</sup> come vp odde w<sup>t</sup> the voide.

**for**



**For to make knyghts of y<sup>r</sup> Bathe.**

**When it plesseth** the Kinge to mak knyghts of the bathe, then it is the vscher's part for to assigne a chambre for them, and a rowme for euery manys bed by hymselfe.

**And vpon the evyn** that they shall be mad knyghts, on the morowe at dener, eueryche of them muste bere the King a dische; yen ye muste assigne to eueryche of them ij squyeres that be callid squyeres counsellors, takyng them comyng from the Kinge's chambre, and youreselfe bryngyng them to y<sup>r</sup> chambre.

**Then ye muste** warne a panter, a butlere, and an ewere, to wait vpon them.

**Also when they** be in y<sup>r</sup> chambre, ye muste assigne for euery knyght one of ther squyeres to sett there mete befor them w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> own meyne\*, and so wait vpon them till they haue y<sup>r</sup> ordre of knyghthode.

**Then it is y<sup>r</sup> parte** to geue a yefte amonge you, and ye to resauce it and depart it betwene you and the officers that be there waitinge, and y<sup>e</sup> squyeres no part y<sup>r</sup> of; for, it is yere dute to haue a fee for terme of lyf.

**As for settinge of the King's borde.** [in his bed chambre.] L. N.

**Also, and the Kinge** sit in y<sup>r</sup> chambre, the borde muste be on the lefte hand and ouer where the bedd's hed is, and the chymney that muste be the vpper end of the borde; and at y<sup>r</sup> end muste the bischope sit, and the Quene on the toy<sup>r</sup> hond of the Kinge; y<sup>r</sup> is none othere chois: and y<sup>r</sup> as the bischope sittithe, shalle ye lay the surnape for the Kinge to wesche w<sup>t</sup>: And if it be plesinge to the Kinge, he may comand that day ij persones, that is to saye, ij lordes or ij ladys, or els a lord and a lady: and the rowm be large enough, for a messe of mete fro the Kinge to be set at the ney<sup>r</sup> end of the same borde: And when mete ys done, and the Kynge is seruyd or water, yen by hymselfe and the Quene by hire selfe, and the bischope by hyme selfe; and all iij basins coueryd; and a basyn and an ewere, if y<sup>r</sup> be anoy<sup>r</sup> messe at the borde, and a squyere holding it in his hand till the Kinge and the Quene haue wesched; and then shall the Kinge geue a beke, and then shall they wesche.

**Also as for all the iiii festes** of the yere the Kinge muste were purpulle or red velwet his robes; and on Allhalou day, at euyngsonge, he muste leef of his mantelle, and com in in his sercot, and his furred hood about his neke; he muste chaunge w<sup>in</sup> in his travers when they singe **Placebo**; and that muste be a robe of blewe, his kirtille, his mantell, his sercot, and his furred hode, and his cap of

\* hand.

estat of blewe furrid: And this muste the chambreleyn warne the vschers to warn the yoman of the robes to bringe them in: and ther muste be a squyere for the body to make redy the Kinge: and thus the Kinge must be brought in on Alhalou day at matens & messe, and offire in the same aray; and the chambreleyn to bere his trayne. And as for all othere lordes, knyghts, and squyeres, to go in blake as bene of gret estat or of gret blode: & when the Kinge comythe in to his chambre aftur messe be done, he may chaunge hym into anoy<sup>r</sup> sad coloure what it plessithe hym; and all the day afture he may do what plesse hym: and els he shall not go thus for none estat, saue only for his fadere terment, or his moder's, or the Quene's.

**As ffor the xij<sup>th</sup> day.**

**Also as for the xij<sup>th</sup> day**, the Kinge muste go crownyd and in his robes rialle, kirtille, syrcot, and his furrid hod about his neke, and his mantelle w<sup>t</sup> a longe trayne, and his lasse\* before hym, and his armylls vpon his armes, of gold, sett full of riche stones; and no temp'alle man to touche it, but the Kinge hymselfe; and the squyere for the body muste bringe it to the Kinge in a faire kerchief, and the Kinge muste put them on hym selfe; and he muste haue hys septur in his right hand, the ball w<sup>t</sup> the crosse in the lefte hand, and the crown vpon his hede. And he muste offire that day gold, myrre, and sens: then muste the deene of the chapelle send vnto the arch-bischope off Canturbery, by clerke or preste, the King's offering that day: and then must the archebischope geue the next benifice that fallithe in his yeste to the same messingere. And then the Kinge muste chaunge his mantelle when he gothe to mete, and take of his hood, and ley it about his neke, and clasp it before w<sup>t</sup> a gret riche ouche; and this must be the same coloure y<sup>t</sup> he offred in. And the Quene in the same forme when she is crownyde.

**Item, the same day** that he gothe crownyde, he ought to go to matens: to whiche array longithe his kirtille, sircot, taberd, and hys furrid hod slyved ouer his hed, and rollid about his neke; and on his hed his cap of estate, and his swerd before hym.

**Item, at euyngsonge**, he muste go in hys kirtille and sircot, and his hood laid about his shuldurs, and claspe the tepet and hode togedure before his breste w<sup>t</sup> a gret ouche and a ryche, and his hat of estat vpon his hede.

---

\* Sword called *lasse*; afterwards cutlass. P. LE NEVE.



**As for Newe Perre's day.**

**Item, on newe perre's day,** the Kinge ought to were his sircot, his kirtille, and his pane of ermyne; and if his pane be v ermyne depe, a duke shall be but iiij; an erle iij. And the Kinge must haue on his hed, the same day, his hat of estat and his swerd before hym; the chambreleyn, the steward, the tressourer, the controllere, and the vschers, befor the swerd; and before them alle oy<sup>r</sup> lordes, saue only them y<sup>t</sup> were robes: And they muste folowe the Kinge; and the greteste estat to led the Quene. This array longithe to the festes—new yeere's day, Candillmasse day, Midsomer day, the Assumpcion of our Lady, and the natevite of our Lady, as it plesithe the Kinge. And if ij of the King's bretherne be there, one to led the Quene, anoy<sup>r</sup> to go w<sup>t</sup> hym that berithe the trayne of the Kinge; and else no man in England, saue the prince.

**The Procelssion of the King and the Quene.**

**Also the Kinge goinge in a day of estat,** in procession crownyd, the Quene ought not to go in y<sup>t</sup> procession w<sup>t</sup>out the Quene be crownede; but oy<sup>r</sup> to abid in hir closet or travers, or els where it plesithe the Kinge y<sup>t</sup> she shall abide.

**As for the Void on xij<sup>th</sup> nyght.**

**Item, as for the void on the xij<sup>th</sup> nyght,** y<sup>e</sup> Kinge and the Quene ought to haue it in the halle. And as for the wassaile, the steward, the tressourer, and the controllere, shall com for it w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> staves in y<sup>r</sup> hands; the King's sewere and the Quene's hauynge faire towelles about y<sup>r</sup> neks and disches in y<sup>r</sup> handes, siche as the Kinge and the Quene shall ete of: the King's keruers and the Quene's shall com aftur withe chargiours or disches siche as the Kinge or the Quene shall ete of, and w<sup>t</sup> towelles about y<sup>r</sup> neks. And y<sup>r</sup> shall no man bere nothings for the Kinge or the Quene, but only siche as be sworn for there monthes. And the steward, tressourere, controllere, & marshall of the halle, shall ordeyn for all the halle. And it be in the gret chambre, thene shall the chambreleyne and vschers ordeyne aftur the same forme aboue wreten. And if y<sup>r</sup> be a bischope, his own squyere, or els the King's, siche as the officers liste to assigne, shall serue hym: And so of all oy<sup>r</sup> estates, and yey be duks or erles, in lik wyse; and of duchesses and countesses in the sam maner. And yen y<sup>r</sup> muste cum in the vschers of the chambre w<sup>t</sup> the pile of cuppes, the King's cupes and the Quene's and the bischope's, w<sup>t</sup> the butlers and wyne, to the cupbord; and then a squyere for the



body to bere the cupe, and anoy, for the Quene's cupe sicke as is sworn for hire.

**Item, the chapelle** may stond at the on side of the halle: and when the steward comythe in at y<sup>e</sup> halle dore w<sup>t</sup> the waissaille, he muste cry thris, "Wassaile," &c<sup>a</sup>: and then shall the chapelle answer it anon w<sup>t</sup> a good songe: and thus in like wyse, and it plesse the Kinge to kep the gret chambre. And then whene the Kyng and Quene haue done, they will go in to the chambre. And y<sup>r</sup> longithe fore the Kinge ij lights w<sup>t</sup> the void, and ij lights w<sup>t</sup> the cupe; and the Quene in like wyse as many. And as for Schrof-tuysday at nyght, there longithe none estat to be kep but only one felichipe; the Kinge and the Quene to be togedure, and all oy<sup>r</sup> estats; &c<sup>a</sup>, &c<sup>a</sup>.

**As for Newe Yerris Day.**

**Item,** on new yerris day in the mornynge, the Kinge, when he comythe to his foot-schete, an vschere of the chambre to be redy at the chambre dore; and say: "Sire, here is a yerris yefte comynge from the Quene." And then he shall say: "Let it com in, Sire." And yen the vschere shall let in the messinger withe the yefte, and then aftur that the greteste estates' servaunt as is come, echon aftur othere as they bene estates; and aftur that done, all oy<sup>r</sup> lords and ladys aftur y<sup>r</sup> estats that they bene of. And all this while the Kinge muste sit at his foot-schete. This done, y<sup>e</sup> chambreleyne shalle send for the tressourer of the chambre, and charge the tressourere to geue the messinger that bringithe y<sup>e</sup> Quene's yefte, and he be a knyght, the some of x marcs; and he be a squyere, viij marcs, or at the leste c s.; and the King's moder c s.: and tho that come from the Kinge's bretherne and sisterne, eueryche of yem vj marcs: and to euery duke and duches, eche of them v marcs; and euery erle & countese xls. Thes bene the rewards of yem yat bringithe yerris yefts. For I report me vnto the King's highenes, whedure he will do more or lesse: for thus I knowe hathe bene done. And this done, the Kinge gothe to make hym redy, and go to his seruis in what array that hym likithe.

**Item, the Quene** then in likewise to sit at hir fotshett, and hir chambrelayne and vschers in semblable wise as the Kinge did.—And I report me vnto hir grace and them y<sup>t</sup> be about hire, what hir rewardes shalle be to them to bringe hir yerris yefts: for, I trow they shall not be all things so good as the King's.

**As for the Collage of Windsor for Seint George's feste.**

**To the honour of** God and of the holy & glorious Virgyne Mary, and Seint George, and of our souerene lorde E. astur y<sup>c</sup> conqueste the iij<sup>d</sup> kynge of Englonde, in the yerr of his regne the xxij, in this wise ordained, establisched, and foundid a certayn company in his castelle of Windissore, in the manere that folowithe; y<sup>t</sup> is to say; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Fyrst hymselfe** to be souerene; his eldeste son, prince of Wales; the duke of Lancastre; the erle of Warwike; the captayn of Busche; the erle of Stafford; the erle of Salisbery; the lord Mortymer; sir John Lisle; sir Bartilmewe Burghershe; the son of Sir John Bechamp; the lord of De Mohun; sir Hewe de Courtney; sir Thomas de Holland; sir John de Gray; sir Richarde le Fitz Symond; sir Myles de Stapillton; sir Thomas Wale; sir Hughe de Wrottisley; sir Nele Loringe; sir John Chaundas; sir Jamys Dandele; sir Otes de Holande; sir Henry Emer; Sir Sanchet Daubrychecourt; sir Walter Panelle.

**Also it is acordide that the Kinge and his hepres kinge of Englonde,** shall be fore euer haire of the said compomy.

**Item,** it is acordide that none be chosen a felowe of the said ordre, but y<sup>t</sup> he be a gentilman of blode and a knyght w<sup>t</sup>outon reproche; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**And the xxvj knyghts** aboue namyde, shall bere ther mantilles and garters ordained in the sam place, when they shall be p<sup>s</sup>ent at the said castelle; that is to say, as ofte tymes as they shall enter w<sup>i</sup>n the chapelle of Seint George, comynge w<sup>t</sup> the souerene or deputy, or to the chapitur to be holdene, or to do eny acte apertenynge to the ordre. And in semblable forme they shall were there mantelles in the vigille of Seint George, comynge w<sup>t</sup> the souerene or deputy in maner of procession fro the gret chambre vnto the chapelle, or to the chapiture; and returnynge in like maner. And also they y<sup>t</sup> will supe in the same vegile, shall were the same at soper, and the oyr also vnto the voide. And on the morowe in the in-comynge and returnynge, and at dener and asture vnto the tym the said souerene, or his deputye haue kept y<sup>r</sup> estate; and in comynge to the secund euynsonge, and returnynge, and at soper and astur vnto the tyme the void be mad.

**Also ther bene** xiiij chanons seculers that shall be prests at y<sup>r</sup> entry or w<sup>i</sup>n the yerr next ensuyng; and xiiij vicaris also prests at y<sup>r</sup> entre, or at the next ordirs astur praing for all cristyn soules: the whiche chanons shall be presentid by the founders aforsaid, that is to say, euery of the ffounders that bene at this tyme shalle present



his chanone to the wardene of the colage: so y<sup>t</sup> yf eny of them dye, he that hym presentid nor none oy<sup>r</sup> shall present, saue only the souerene shall present for euer asture. And in like wise it ys acordid for alle othere chanons; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Also it is acordide**, that y<sup>e</sup> chanons shall haue there mantelles of murrey, w<sup>t</sup> a roundlet of the armys of Seint George.

**Also it is acordid y<sup>r</sup>** if the souerene may not be at the said feste; and then he to make his deputy by his letters for to hold on the vigille of Seint George a chapitur at the houre of tyerce, and the day of Seint George to hold the feste at the costes of the souerene w<sup>t</sup>outon makinge new ordinance, hauynge powere to correcte and redresse the points of the chapiture that folowithe; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Also that in y<sup>r</sup> yerre** in the vigill off Seint George be mad a semble of all the felichipe of Seint George aboue namyde at the said castelle of Windsore whiche bene w<sup>in</sup> the lond or w<sup>t</sup>out y<sup>t</sup> thedure may come; and y<sup>r</sup> shall haue y<sup>r</sup> seruys of holy chirche, and shall were y<sup>r</sup> mantelles duringe all y<sup>r</sup> seruys abidinge orderly in ther estates; and eche of them shall haue his helme and his swerd on hys stalle, whiche all his lyf shall remayne in the chapelle there, in significacion of hym that berithe them to defend holy chirche at the ordre of knyghthode. Wille neuertheles, in case that the fest of Seint George fall w<sup>in</sup> xv dais next asture Estere, it shall be proroged vnto the Sonday that all tymes shall be the xv daye aftur Estere day, to the entent that euery felowe of thesaid ordre may be y<sup>r</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> said feste w<sup>t</sup>out ridinge the iij days next ensuyng Estere day; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Also that they com** in to the said place in the vigille of Seint George to the houre of tyerce: And yf they com not at the tyme assignyde, they shall haue y<sup>r</sup> penaunce aftur the acord of the chapiture: and the acorde is, that they enter not into the chapiture at that tyme; but abid w<sup>t</sup>out at the dore; nor haue no voce in eny thinge to be done at y<sup>t</sup> chapiture for that tym only: And if they com not to euynsonge befor the begynynge, they shall not enter into y<sup>r</sup> stalles, but w<sup>t</sup>out before y<sup>r</sup> said stallis in the stacion for the choristres duringe the said euynsonge; and like penaunce as for them that come not betyme befor the highe messe & euynsonge in the day of Seint George: And he that comythe not to the said feste w<sup>t</sup>outone excusacion exceptable to the souerene, his panys shall be y<sup>t</sup> he entere not the stale the next feste asture, but stond belowe, as it is before said, all the messe & to the tym yey com to offringe; and he shall offre laste; and aftur his penaunce so done, he shalle come incontynent befor the stalle of the souerene or hys deputy and aske pardon;



pardon; and aftur yat the souerene or his deputy shall comand hym to go to his stalle in his first estat: and if he come not the secund fest, and be abidinge in the realme w'tout excusacion allowable to the said souerene or his deputy, he shall not entre into his stall from yat tym furthe vntill he haue offerid a jewelle to the auct<sup>r</sup> of Seint George w'tin the said chapelle of the valewe of xx marcs; and from tym euery yere ffurthe shalle double his payne till he be recounsiled; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**This must be ordinyd againste the Quene shall be delyuerde.**

**O**rdinance for the Quene to take hire chambre, and ffor the apparellinge and arraingement aswelle y<sup>e</sup> of, as of oyr places; and so for cristenynge of y<sup>e</sup> King's son and daughture.

**Fyrste**; that day that the Quene in good tym shall take hir chambre, the chapelle wold be welle and worschiply arrayde; where hir highnes that day shall here hir messe and be houselid.

**Item**, the gret chambre wold be riche hangide w't riche arras w't clothe off estat and a chaire where the Quene comynge from hir masse, may stondyng or sittinge at hir plessure, to take spyce and wyne.

**Item**, the next chambre betwixt the gret chambre and the Quene's chambre, if eny so be, to be welle & worshiply hangide.

**Item**, the Quene's own chambre muste be moste richly hangide w't arras off a sute bothe roof and sides, and a riche bed all throughe celide w't arras; the dore, the flore, all coueryd withe carpetts; and so it was: a faire traverse of single satene; the bed araid withe shettes of lawne, or of reynes; gret pillows, and an hedshet acordinge to the schettes; a faire pane of ermyns w't a bordre of riche clothe of gold of the bred of the clothe, and an hedshet of ermyns and clothe of gold off the same sute; and so it was done: a palet by the bedd's feet, arraid acordingly to the bedd w't shettes and panes except the clothe of gold, the panys to be of anoyr coloure then that of the bed; and ouer the paliet to be hangid a faire large sparvor of cremysyn sattene w't a bolle of gold or siluer and gilt, and aboue the openynge of the sparvore to be enbrodurid w't the King's & Quene's armes, and the remynente to be enbroudred withe crownes of gold; and so it was done.

**Item**, that sicke estates bothe sp'ual and temp'ale, as shall like the King's highnes to assigne, be nere the place where the Quene, by GODD's grace, shalle be delyuerid; to the entent that anon afture  
siche

siche delyuerance had, that they be redy that the child may come sone vnto cristyndone.

**The arrapyng the chirche-doore or porche.**

**Item,** y<sup>t</sup> it be ordined at the chirche dore, y<sup>t</sup> carpettes brod and large to lye vnder the foot; and the porche of the chirche to be hangid w<sup>t</sup> ryche clothe of arras of golde; and that it be selid w<sup>t</sup> clothe of golde.

**Item,** that the seriant of the King's pantry, or Quene's, be y<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> a salt sellere of gold, w<sup>t</sup> salt y<sup>r</sup>in redy to take the assay, or y<sup>t</sup> it be hallowide w<sup>t</sup> a faire towell of reynes about his neke; the tressourer of houssold to go before hym w<sup>t</sup> his staf, and p'sent the assay.

**Item,** that the ffont of siluer beyng in Crist's chirche at Canturbury, be sent for, or els a newe made to the same entent, to be conseruid and kept in siche place as it shall plesse the Kinge for semblable case hereaftur; and whedure it shall like the Kinge in eny of the founts, or in a ffont of stone, that it be ordined that the same fount be laide and coueryd in the bothome w<sup>t</sup> softe renys in diuers folds, and so it was at Westm<sup>r</sup>, mad of the stone betwene the quere and the highe aucter coueryde w<sup>t</sup> clothe of gold, and the stepes in red worsted; and the ffont w<sup>t</sup>in forthe to be set and coueryd w<sup>t</sup> riche clothes of gold; and vnder the feet that y<sup>r</sup> be gret and large carpetts by gret lenght and brede; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item,** that ouer the ffont y<sup>r</sup> be hangid a gret and a large canape of damaske sathyne or reynes, the bordure benethe of clothe of golde, or els welle embrowderede, or els a riche cele of clothe of gold w<sup>t</sup> a large & a riche valance; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**The trauctse for the chirche.**

**Item,** that by that one sid of the chirche y<sup>r</sup> be hangid a travers w<sup>t</sup> carpetts & quyschins, a pan of cooles newe brennyde before w<sup>t</sup> a good ffumytory, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> be chauffurs of water w<sup>t</sup> basins of siluer and ouer gilt, to the entent, and ned be, to wesche: and that of euery of thes assay be made.

**The Cristpynge of Prince or Princese.**

**Item,** as for the aray of the child, that y<sup>e</sup> women ordeyn for the lynclothe, &c<sup>a</sup>. And y<sup>t</sup> the child be born then to y<sup>e</sup> chirche in a riche mantelle of clothe of gold furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyns and w<sup>t</sup> a trayne borne up.

**Item,**



**Item**, if it be so y<sup>t</sup> a duchesse bere the childe, a countesse muste bere the trayne, and a duchesse the crysme.

**And** in goinge to the cristenynge, y<sup>t</sup> yere be a c torches and mo born befor the child vnlight: and assone as the childe comythe to the chirche dore, that they y<sup>t</sup> bere the torches go, and stand about the font as neghe as the walle of the chirche as they goodly may; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**And at sicke** tyme as the child comythe to the chirche, that it be brought in to the travers, and y<sup>r</sup> be mad redy to the cristyndom; and in the meene tym that the archebischope or bischope, w<sup>t</sup> the gosseps, sauynge the lady godmodere, be w<sup>in</sup> the canape of the font; so y<sup>t</sup> assone as the baptizare comythe to the ffont w<sup>t</sup> the officers of the chirche, the gossopes, estates, and othere sicke as shall like the Kinge, be w<sup>in</sup> the said canape; and y<sup>t</sup> sertayne noble knyghts & squyeres in good dirisscion be assignyd to spred and holde abred the said canape.

**Item**, besid this, that vndernethe the said canape there be reseruyd a good and a large space for the couerynge of the ffont of the child, & oy<sup>r</sup> ladys, and oy<sup>r</sup> estates, as it shall like the Kyng to com there withe.

**Item**, that assone as the child is cristenyde, lett the torches be light.

**Item**, that y<sup>r</sup> be ordained a faire litill tapere for the child to take in his hand afture the cristyndome, berynge it to the auctere.

**Hou the chirche and the auctere shall be arrapde.**

**Item**, that all the hole chirche where the cristyndom shall be had, be hangid w<sup>t</sup> arras, or w<sup>t</sup> clothe of gold, in the recheeste wise; and also the highe aucter of the chirche, where the child shall be brought, in semblable wise araide: and y<sup>r</sup> offure his tapure, w<sup>t</sup> sicke a some of gold as shall plesse the Kyng's highnes: and y<sup>t</sup> vndernethe the feet of the chauncelle carpetts be laide.

**Aftur baptizinge. what shall be done in the chirche.**

**Item**, that the sergiant of the ewery to be redy in the chirche w<sup>t</sup> bassyns conveyent, bothe coueryd and vn coueryd, sicke as the case shall requer, for the gossopes to wesche.

**Item**, that the King's officers be redy w<sup>t</sup> spice and wyne.

**Hou the prince or princefse shall be brought to y<sup>r</sup> loggynge.**

**Item** that, all this done, the prince or princes, so hapuzed, be brought to the chambre of y<sup>r</sup> loggynge w<sup>t</sup> all the torches light; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**Item**,



**Item**, it is to wit of the Kinge, wheder he will that the yests that shall be geuyne, be born preuely or opynlye.

**As ffor the Quene's bedde.**

**Firste**, as for the Quene's bedd, ij paire of schetes of reynes, oy<sup>r</sup> of iiij bredes and v yerds longe; ij hed shettes of like reynes, of iiij bredes and iiij yerds longe; ij longe and ij square pillowes of fustian stuffid w<sup>t</sup> fyne down, ech'on w<sup>t</sup> ij beres of renys; a pane of skarlet furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyne and browdred w<sup>t</sup> cremysyn velwett vpon velwet clothe of gold; and hedshette of lik clothe of gold furrid in like wyse; a keuertur off fyne lawn, of v bredes and vj yerds long; and hedshett of the same lawn, of iiij bredes and v yerdes longe.

**For the paillet by the bedd sid, or feete.**

**Item**, a ffether bede w<sup>t</sup> a bolstere of down; a mattresse stuffed w<sup>t</sup> wolle; ij longe and iiij schort pillows, echon w<sup>t</sup> ij beres of reynes; a payre of flustians of v bredes and v yerdes longe; ij paire of shetes of reynes of iiij bredes and iiij yerdes longe; a pane of skarlet furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyns bordurede w<sup>t</sup> blewe velwet vpon velwet clothe of gold; an hed shette off gold furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyns; a keuerture of fyne lawn of iiij bredes and v yerds longe; a sparvour of cremysyn sateyn embrowderid w<sup>t</sup> crownes of gold, the Quene's armes, and oy<sup>r</sup> deuises, and lined w<sup>t</sup> double tartron garnished w<sup>t</sup> frenges of silke, blewe, russett, blewe and gold, w<sup>t</sup> a round bolle of siluer & gilt; iiij quyschins coueryd w<sup>t</sup> cremysyn damaske clothe of gold; a round mantelle of cremysyn velwet playn ffurrid throughe w<sup>t</sup> fyne ermyne baks for the Quene to were aboue hire on hir paliet; and all oy<sup>r</sup> things necessary for the same paliette.

**As ffor the litille cradille.**

**Item**, a litille cradille of tre\* in a frame coueryd and paintid w<sup>t</sup> fyne golde & deuises of a yerd and a quarter longe, and in bred xxij enches; iiij pomeles of siluer & gilt; ij like pomelles for the same frame; v buckils of siluer on ey<sup>r</sup> sid the cradille w<sup>t</sup>out tungs, for the swathlyng-band; ij mattres and ij pillous for the sam cradille; ij panes of skarlet, the t'one furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyns, and the t'oy<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> gray, and bothe bordurid w<sup>t</sup> clothe of golde, the t'one cremysyn, and the t'oy<sup>r</sup> blewe; ij hede shettes of like clothe of gold furrid acordinge to the panys; a sparvour of lyn clothe for the sam cradille; a traverse of red tartron; ij cradil-bandes of cremysyn velwett; and a baile coueryd in reynes for the same cradille; &c<sup>a</sup>.

---

\* Tre; i. e. wood.

**As ffor the gret Cradille of estat.**

**Item**, a gret cradille of estat contenyng in lenght v foot & half, in bred ij fote and a half, coueryd in clothe of golde, withe iiij pomelles of siluer and gilt, gravene w<sup>t</sup> the King's and the Quene's armes, and ij like pomelles for the fram of the said cradille; viij buckils w<sup>t</sup>out tungs on ey<sup>r</sup> sid of the cradille; a mattrese for the sam cradill; ij pillows w<sup>t</sup> iiij beres of reynes; a paire of fustians; a pane of skarlet furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyns & broudured w<sup>t</sup> blew velwet vpon velwet clothe tissue; an hed schet of like clothe of gold, furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyne; a sparvour of cremysyn damaske clothe of gold, lynyed w<sup>t</sup> red double tartronne garnysched w<sup>t</sup> frence of silke and gold; a bayle coueryde w<sup>t</sup> reynes for the same cradille; a crosse of tre coueryd in bukeram, w<sup>t</sup> a bolle of siluer and gilt, aboue the same sparvoure; & ij swathebandes, the t<sup>o</sup>ne of blewe velwet, and the t<sup>o</sup>y<sup>r</sup> of blewe clothe off gold; and all othere necessaris y<sup>r</sup> to; &c<sup>a</sup>.

**For the ponge Prince or Princessse, and for y<sup>r</sup> Chambre.**

**Item**, a mantelle of riche clothe of gold, w<sup>t</sup> a longe trayne furrid w<sup>t</sup> ermyns, to bere in the prince or princesse to cristenyng, and oy<sup>r</sup> tymes; xxiiij yerds of fyne blanket, xij yerds of skarlet, and xxiiij els of fyne reynes for diuers things necessary to the same; ij quyschins coueryd in cremysyne damaske, and a quyschene of leddure mad like a keruyng quyschene ffor the norice; a grett chauffure, and a basyne of lattone, ij gret bassyns of pewter for the lauandre in the norcery; and viij large carpettes to couer the flores of the chambre; and all oy<sup>r</sup> things necessarye.

**For the Cristpnyng, and oy<sup>r</sup> things necessarpe.**

**Item**, a travers of red double tartron w<sup>t</sup> a sele to hange in the chambre; viij pere of bawdkins of gold to hange about the font, and for celinge in dyuers places at y<sup>t</sup> tyme; and y<sup>t</sup> ye purvey and delyuere corde, lire, frengs, silke, and threde, canvas, bokeram, crochets, hokes, nales, hamours, w<sup>t</sup> tongs, cariages, and all oy<sup>r</sup> things necessary.

**Item**, that Westm<sup>r</sup> halle and the Whit-halle hanggid w<sup>t</sup> arras for the prince to be borne throughe the palis to the chirche, and home agayne the same way, when he is cristenyde.

**The cupbord** and windos in the Quene's chambre coueryd in blew worsted, baukers of red worsted, a travers of sairsnet blewe, anoy<sup>r</sup> of blewe tartion; barres, stares, and stepes in Westm<sup>r</sup> chirche coueryde in red worsted and naillide.



**Item**, a ceile of bawdkyn of gold, lynede w<sup>t</sup> bokeram, frengid w<sup>t</sup> silke by the valens, to hange ouer the prince by his chymney.

**Item**, a mantelle of skarlet furrid w<sup>t</sup> menyuer pure.

**Item**, ij paliettes of canvas, ij mattresse, ij paire of blanketts, iiij paire of schets, ij tapettes of red worstede, a gret pott of led-dure for wature.

**Item**, the parlament chambre richly hangid and celid, w<sup>t</sup> stares vp to the riche bed, the stares coueryd in blew worsted garnysched w<sup>t</sup> rebane and gilt nailes, and coueryde w<sup>t</sup> a pure imperialle, the curtens, a trauers of blewe tartron, carpetts laid, w<sup>t</sup> oy<sup>r</sup> riche aray for the Quene to be purifiede.

**First**, the prince or princisse shalbe brought to the vtture porche of the chirche; where the bischopes shall be redy for to ressaue it; and to do sicke obseruances as shalle be requered by the lawes of the chirche: Also the covent to be redy w<sup>t</sup> procession to bringe it vp to the ffont: And aftur the solempnite is done, at the dore there muste be redy w<sup>t</sup> the clothe off estatte to be born ouer it w<sup>t</sup> iiij men of worschipe, othere knyghts or squyeres assignyd there to for the torches & lights, also beinge y<sup>r</sup> redy to bringe it vp to the ffont.

**Item**, when the prince or princesse is brought in to the chirche, it shall be born in to the travers; there to haue fyere and water redy to be changid out of the clothes redy to the font, the whiche in the mene while shall be hallowed by the abbot of Westm<sup>r</sup>, or anoy<sup>r</sup> in his sted.

**Item**, when the font is halowed, the child shalbe brought out of the travers to be cristyned; and aftur that, born vp to the aucter: and aftur all the solempnite done at the aucter, the child shall be brought doun agayne in to the travers, and y<sup>r</sup> abid, whiles the lordes and ladys tak spice and wyne.

**Item**, it shall be confermyde at the same time; and it shall be brought vnto the bischope that shall do the solempnite; the whiche perfectly complished, it shall be born home agayne the same way that it came, w<sup>t</sup> torches light afore it, and the clothe of estat borne ouyre it.

#### **For the Creation off the Prynce.**

**For the creation** of a prince, first it must be vndirstand where it plessithe the King's good Grace that it shall be done: then the said place muste be richly apparellid w<sup>t</sup> clothe of estat honginge y<sup>r</sup>in, and welle encarpettid vnder and about the same clothe; and if a bed hange y<sup>r</sup>in, the chaire and quyschins y<sup>r</sup>in.

**Item**, it must be vndirstinid what tyme it plessithe the Kinge that the prince shall com to hym: then must ij of the grettest dukes y<sup>t</sup> be y<sup>r</sup>,



y<sup>r</sup>, come on ey<sup>r</sup> sid the prince; the swerde, when he comythe to the Kinge in estat, born byfor hym a lytille leynynge ethere sid w<sup>t</sup> oy<sup>r</sup> estats; the cape of estat and sercle on the right hand of the swerde, and the ringe and the verge on the left hand of the swerde. When he is so presentid, his patent muste be redd; and when the patent is redd, and comythe to the impossicion of the sercle and hatt of estate, the swerde shall be byfor first sett vpon, because he is Duke of Cornwaile as sone as he is borne; and aftur the cap of estate and the coronale vpon by the Kyng set on his hed, and the ringe on the third finger, and at the last, the verge of gold in his right hand; and then shall his patent be delyuered vnto hym, and yen proced where he shalle ette at the King's bord, or oy<sup>r</sup>wise where it plessithe y<sup>e</sup> Kinge. And also it must be vndirstoud what states shall sit at the prince bord, if so be that he sit not at the King's borde. It must be remembrid to haue a gret voide aftur mete; and the prince muste be seruid w<sup>t</sup> the gretest estats beinge y<sup>r</sup> present, if so be the Kinge be not y<sup>r</sup> at his voide; notw<sup>t</sup>standinge thoughe the Kinge be y<sup>r</sup>, yett the prince muste be seruide w<sup>t</sup> erles & barons at the sam tyme. The creacion of a prince is myche at the plesure of the Kynge, hou he will haue it done, notw<sup>t</sup>standing thoughe it ought to be the contrary, as well in y<sup>t</sup> othere things as in that at all tymes his prerogatif must be had.

**For to do ther homage.**

**I** your homager, by reason of my tenure in the manor of **I** in the counte of **B**, become leige man of lyf and lym, and of erthly worshipec; and faithe & trouthe I shall bere vnto you for to lyf and dye, againste al maner of men; as God me help, and his Seynts!

**I** shall be faithfulle and trewe, and faithe and trouthe I shall bere vnto you my souerene lord Kinge Herry, and to your heyres, kinge of Englonde, of lyf and lym and erthly worshipec, for to lyf and dye, againste all pepille; and deligently I shall entend vnto your nedes and besines afture my witt and powere; and your conselle I shall kepe and layne and trewly shall knowlege; and the seruis deue of my temporaltes of myn Archbischofes **S. C.** I clayme to hold of you, and the whiche ye geue and yeld to me; and to you and your comandments in yat that to me attanythe and belongithe, I shall be obeyssant; as God me helpe, and his Seyntes!

[The Oath of Abbot or Prior.]

**I** shall be faithfulle and trewe, & faithe and trouthe I shall bere vnto y<sup>e</sup> Kinge our souerene lorde, and to hys heyres, kyng of Englonde,

lond, of lyf and lyme and erthely worschipe, for to lyf and dye, againste all pepille; & deligently I shall be entendant vnto the King's neds and besynes aftur my wit & powere; & the King's counselle I shall kep and layne, and to hym and his comandments in that that to me attanythe & belongithe, I shall be obeissant, as God me help, and all his Seints!

*Sub protestacione tamen quod huiusmodi fidelitas sic per ipsum facta non se dat in prejudicium dicti prioris vel successorum suorum in futurum.*

As for the Othe that y<sup>r</sup> Chambrereyne shall geue to theme of the Chambre when they shall be chargide.

**I, A. B.** swere by the holy Euangelistis, y<sup>t</sup> I faithe and trouthe shall bere vnto our souerene Lord Kynge Herry the vij. \* kinge of Englund and off Fraunce, and lord of Irland; and vnto the Quene, our souerene Lady, hys wyf; and vnto y<sup>r</sup> issue: And in and vpon the office off **A. B.** I shall daily, truly and deligently await and entend, vnto the whiche I am at this tym admyttide and retaynyde: I shall not knowe eny thinge or treson preiudicyalle compasseyde, attemptid, or ymagyned againste our said Souerene Lorde or Souerene Lady, or y<sup>r</sup> issue, or eny of them; I shall incontynent vpon the said knowlege, discure it vnto my said lord chambrereyne, or vnto his deputy yf he haue eny, or, in his absens, to one of the vschers of the said chambre: I shall not discure any secrettes, or els things that may happene to come to myne eres that shall touche the King's counselle or the honoure of his chambre: And I shall be obedyent vnto my said lord chambrereyne, or vnto his said deputy, if he haue eny; and vnto the said vschers; and y<sup>r</sup> comandments deligently and faithfully obserue and kep to my power: I shall eschewe all maner of riots, making of bendes, quarrelles, and debattes, ethere w<sup>in</sup> the said chambre or w<sup>out</sup>; but I shall forbedd and lit all sicke enconvenyensis as ferfurthe as I may; and also let the said officers one of them haue knowlege thereof: Also I shall nott depart out of the King's court w<sup>outon</sup> lisens opteynd and had of my said lord chambrereyne, or of his deputy, if he haue eny: Which premisses  
of

---

\* The reader will observe, that Le Neve adduces this passage in support of his opinion that the manuscript from which this article is printed, was written in the reign of Henry the Seventh.

of euery of them, w<sup>t</sup> all oyere comandments to be geuyne on the behalf of our said Souverene Lorde, by my said lord chambreyne, or his deputy, if he haue eny, or eny of the said vschers, I shall faithfully obserue, obey, and kepe, to the uttermoste of my powere ; so God help me, and his Seints ! A. M. G. R.

Her endithe, A Noble Booke off the Crotonacion  
of a King or a Quene : And hou a Quene shalbe  
reclaupd into yis Realme : And hou a Prince shal be  
create : And hou a Princes shal be married : And  
the Verse of a Prince or an Erle : And makynge off  
Knyghts off the Bathe ; and the Ordre of the  
Knyghts of the Gartere : And all oy'r Seruis long-  
inge to the Kyng, and the Quene, beinge in Estat,  
&c. Ryalle.





*Humorous Characteristic Story*  
OF  
**SIR THOMAS ERPINGHAM \*.**

*For the New Edition of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

THE following story is so characteristic of the humour of the times in which it was written, that it has been deemed worthy of a place in this Work.

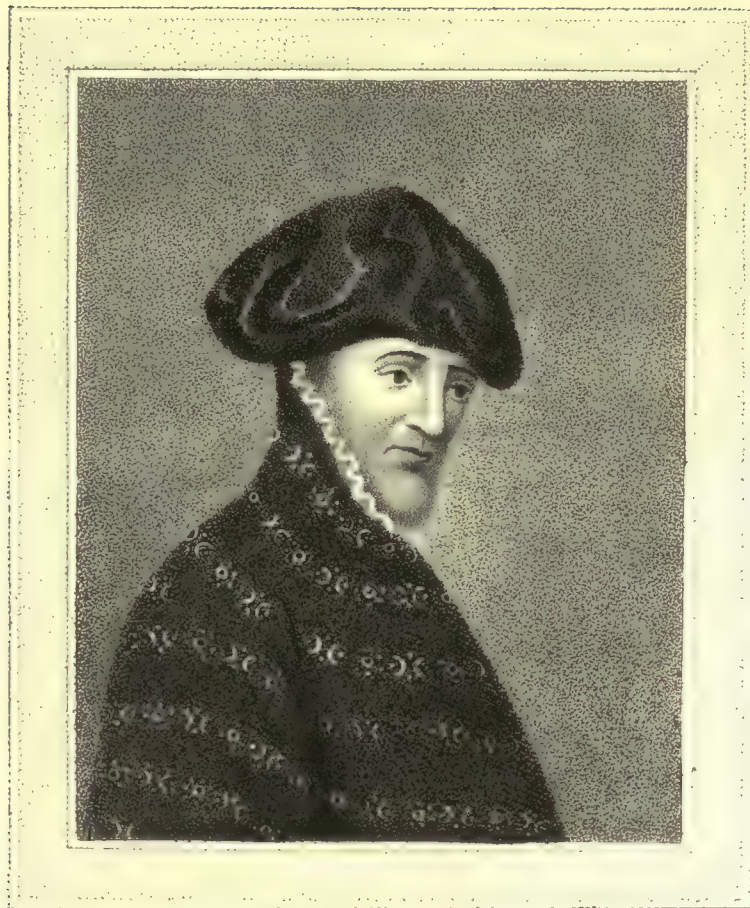
SIR Thomas Erpingham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, a Knight both of fame and memory, and whose name is still upon record, being eminent of note with Henry the Vth, and personally with him in all the wars of France; after the King had conquered and quieted the land, this noble Englishman retired into his own country.

He had a lady of such beauty as attracted the eyes of all beholders with no common admiration: in brief, I cannot speak of her features sufficiently; as being far beyond the compass of my pen.—This lady with her husband residing in the city of Norwich, he, after so many troubles and torments, proposed a more sequestered life: and (next to the solace he had in the beauty and virtues of his wife) thought to take a course merely contemplative; and, out of the abundance of his wealth, to do some pious deeds for the good of his soul. He therefore erected in the city, and near to the place where his house stood, a goodly church at his own charge; and betwixt them a religious house, that entertained twelve friars and an

---

\* Sir Thomas Erpingham came over with Bolingbroke from Bretagne, and was one of the commissioners to receive king Richard's abdication. He was, in Henry the Fifth's time, warden of Dover Castle. His arms are still visible on one side of the Roman Pharos. He was present at the cruel execution of Lord Cobham, who was suspended by a chain fastened round his waist over a fire. This torturing death he bore with constancy, and with his last breath conjured Sir Thomas Erpingham, that, if he should see him rise from his grave in three days, he would then intercede with the King in favour of his brethren the Lollards. Strange fanaticism!

abbot;



*Shaving by Edward*

## EARL OF SALISBURY

*King Richard the II*

*From an Original in the Earl of Mansfield*

*Published 1867 by Edward J. Loring Tall Mall*







**Sir Tho: Erpingham**

*He was made K<sup>t</sup> of the Garter by Henry IV.  
After a curious Drawing in the Collection of Tho: Allen Esq:  
From an ancient Glass Window formerly in Norwich Cathedral.  
London, Pub<sup>d</sup> March 20. 1793 by F. & S. Harding, Pall Mall.*



abbot; allowing them demean, competent for so small a brotherhood.

In this convent there were two friars, friar John and friar Richard: these were still at continual enmity, which by no mediation could be truly reconciled.—It was the custom of the Knight and his Lady daily to rise to morning prayers; and she being affable and courteous to all, it bred a strange uncivil boldness in friar John: for she never came through the cloyster, but he was still with duckes and cringes attending her; which she, (suspecting nothing,) simply, with modest smiles returned to him again; till it grew so palpable in the friar, that (as far as they durst) it was whispered in the convent. Briefly, after these encouragements (as he construed them), it bred in him that impudence, that he presumed to write a letter to her, in which he laid open a great deal of more than necessary love.—This letter with great difficulty came to her hand; at which the lady astonished (as not dreaming that lewdness should come from one that professed chastity, and not knowing but that it might be a trick plotted by her husband to make trial of her virtue), lest her honour should be any way called in question, thought it her best and safest course to shew the letter to her husband, of which he had no sooner taken a view, than he began to repent him of his former charity, in regard of their so great ingratitude.—But there yet wanted revenge for so great a wrong: the knight, concealing his rage, caused an answer to this letter to be drawn, to which he commanded her to set her hand; the contents were to this effect: that she was greatly compassionate of his love; and that on such a night, her husband being to ride towards London, he should be admitted, lodged, and entertained according to his own desire. This letter was sealed, closely sent, and received by the friar with joy unspeakable. Against the night, he provides himself clean linen, a perfumed night-cap, and other necessities: he keeps the time, observes the place, and by herself is admitted without witness, and so conveyed into a close chamber, which he no sooner entered, but in comes the Knight and his man in great fury, and without giving him the least time to call for help to the house, or to heaven, strangled the poor friar, and left him dead on the ground. The deed was no sooner done, and his rage somewhat abated, but he began to enter into strict consideration of the foulness of the fact and heinousness of the murder, and withal the strict penalty of the law due to such an offender, which could be no less than the forfeiture of life and estate; and now he begins to ponder with himself how to



prevent the latter, which gave him further leisure to repent him of the first. After sundry projects between him and his man, it came into his mind to have his body conveyed back into the monastery, which being divided from his house only by a brick wall, might be done with no great difficulty ; this was no sooner motioned, but instantly his man remembers him of a ladder, in the back yard, fit for the purpose : briefly, they both lay hands to the body, and the man, with the friar on his back, mounts the ladder, and sits with him astride on the wall ; then drawing up the ladder, descends with him into the monastery, where, spying the house of office, he sets him upon the same as upright as he could ; there he leaves him, and conveys himself again over the wall, but in his haste forgets the ladder ; and so delivers to his master how and where he had bestowed the friar ; at which being better comforted, they both betook themselves to rest : all this being concealed from the lady, and the rest of the household, who were in the depth of their sleep.—It happened at the same time instant, that friar Richard had occasion to rise in the night, and being somewhat hastily and unhandsomely taken, made what speed he could to the place ; but by the light of the moon, discerning that somebody was there before him, whilst he could and was able, he contained himself ; but finding there was no remedy, he first called, and then entreated the person to come away ; but hearing nobody answer, he imagined it to be done on purpose ; the rather, because on approaching somewhat nearer he discovered it was friar John, his old adversary ; who, the louder he called, seemed the less to listen.—Loth was he to play the sloven in the yard ; (the rather, because the whole convent had taken notice of a cold he had lately got and how it then wrought with him ; ) thinking therefore this counterfeit deafness to be done on purpose, and in spite, to shame him, he snatched up a brick-bat to be revenged, and hitting his adversary full on the breast, down tumbles friar John, without life or motion ; which he seeing, thought at first to raise him up ; but after many proofs, finding him to be stone-dead, he verily believed that he had slain him.—What shall he now do ? the gates are fast locked, and fly he cannot ; but as sudden extremities impress in men as sudden shifts, so he, espying the ladder, presently apprehends what had been whispered of friar John's love to the knight's lady, and lifting him upon his shoulders, by the help of the same ladder, he carries him into the porch of the knight's hall, and there sets him upright, and then closely conveys himself back into the monastery, the way that he came, not being so much

as

as suspected of any. In the interim, while this was done, the knight being perplexed and troubled in conscience, could by no means sleep, but calls up his man, and bids him go listen about the walls of the monastery, if he can hear any noise, or uproar about the murder.—Forth goes he from his master's chambers, and having passed the length of the hall, purposing to go through the yard, he finds Friar John sitting bolt-upright in the porch; and starting at the sight, runs back, affrighted, and almost distracted; and being scarce able to speak, brings the news to his master; who, no less astonished, could not believe it to be so, but rather his man's fantasie; till himself went down, and became eye-witness to the strange object.—Then wonderously despairing, he ruminates within himself, that murder is one of the crying sins; and such a one as cannot be concealed; yet recollecting his spirits, he purposes to make trial of a desperate adventure, and put the discovery thereof to accident:—He remembers an old stallion, that had been a horse of service, then in the stable, one of those he had used in the French wars; and withal a rusty armour hanging up in his armoury: he commands both instantly to be brought, with strong new cords, a case of rusty pistols, and a lance.—The horse is saddled and caparisoned; the armour put upon the dead Friar, and he fast bound into the seat: the lance is tied to his wrist, and the lower end put into the rest: his head-piece clasped on, his beaver up, the skirts of his grey gown serving for bases: and thus accoutred like a knight, completely armed cap-à-pie, they turn him out of the gates, him and his horse, without any page or esquire, to seek a new adventure.—While these things were thus a-fitting, Friar Richard in the monastery, no less perplexed in conscience than the knight, casting up all doubts, and dreading the strictness of the law, summons all his wits about him, to prevent the worst;—at length he sets up his rest, that it is his best and safest way to fly.—He remembers withal, that there was, belonging to the Friery, a mare, employed to carry corn to and fro from the mills, which was about half a mile from the monastery.—Being somewhat fat, and therefore doubting his own footmanship, he thinks it the safer course to trust to four legs rather than two: he therefore calls up the baker that had charge of the beast, and tells him, that he understands there was meal to be fetched from the mill that morning;—therefore, if he would let him have the mare, he would (it being night) save him the labour, and bring it back before morning.—The baker, willing to spare so much pains, causes the back gate to be opened: the Friar gets up, and rides out of the monastery,



tery, just at the instant when the Knight and his man had turned out the dead Friar on horseback, to seek his fortune.—The horse presently affects the mare, and after her he gallops:—Friar Richard looking back, amazed to see an armed knight pursue him, and by the moon-light perceiving that it was the Friar armed, or rather his ghost, [for he might discern his face partly by the moon, and partly by the breaking of the day, his beaver being up], away flies he [and takes] at full tilt through the streets:—after speeds the horse: great was the noise in the town; insomuch that many waking out of their sleep, and morning rests, from their windows looked out: at length it was Friar Richard's ill fate to take into a turn-again lane, that had no passage through.—There Friar John overtakes him; the horse assaults the mare; and with his rotten and rusty armour clashing, makes a most terrible noise.

Friar Richard's burthened conscience clamours aloud for help; and withal cries out, Guilty! guilty of the murder!—At the noise of murder, the people being amazed, ran out of their beds into the street. *They* apprehend miracles, and *he* confesseth wonders: and withal the barbarous and inhuman fact, to murder one of his own convent. The grudge that was betwixt them is known; and the apparent justice of Heaven is the rather believed. Friar John is dismounted, and sent to his grave. Friar Richard is conveyed to prison:—he is arraigned, and in process, by his own confession, condemned: but before the execution, the Knight, knowing his own guilty conscience, posts instantly to the King; makes his voluntary confession; and hath life and goods, for his former services, pardoned him:—Friar Richard is released; and the accident still remains recorded.

T. C. L.









*Biographical Notice*  
OF  
**ROBERT CARR, EARL OF SOMERSET.**  
*WITH A PORTRAIT.*

*For the New Edition of the Antiquarian Repertory.*

THE Publisher having had the good fortune to meet with an original portrait of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, of whom the print in Houbraken is stated by Granger to be not genuine, he has caused it to be engraved by an eminent artist, and has subjoined Dr. Birch's account of this celebrated favourite.

ROBERT CAR, or Ker, Earl of Somerset, was descended of a good family in Scotland, and born near Edinburgh, and son of Mr. Car, of Farnhierst in that kingdom. He served King James I. in quality of Page before his Majesty's accession to the throne of England; upon whose coronation, on the 25th of July, 1603, he was made Knight of the Bath. The rise of his favour with that King was, according to some of our historians, occasioned by an accident. For after his dismissal from the office of Page, when the King came to England, having made an excursion to France for his improvement, upon his return, waiting upon Sir James Hay, or, as others say, the Lord Dingwell, he was chosen by that gentleman, at a tilting, to present his shield and device to his Majesty; in the performance of which, his horse starting threw him down, and broke his leg. This misfortune engaging the King's attention towards him; and his Majesty finding who he was, and that he had once been in his service, ordered him to be lodged in his palace, and all possible care to be taken of him, and visited him frequently during his confinement, and, after his recovery, made him a Knight and Gentleman of his bed-chamber, condescending to take the pains himself of instructing him in the Latin tongue. But this story, which is related



lated with so much pomp of circumstances, can scarce be reconciled with the real chronology of his life, and the known facts of it; since it is evident, from what has been mentioned above, that he was actually made a Knight of the Bath at the King's coronation; whereas the historians, or rather libellers, who are the only authorities for this account of the occasion of his first introduction into his Majesty's favour, suppose the date of it to have been eight years later. However it is certain, that, as soon as he was admitted of the King's bed-chamber, he gained a high degree of his Master's favour, from whom he procured a grant, in 1609, of the estate of the great Sir Walter Raleigh, upon the discovery of a flaw in that gentleman's conveyance of it to his son. In the year following, upon the death of Sir George Hume, Earl of Dunbar, Lord-Treasurer of Scotland, he was advanced to that post, and, in 1611, was created Viscount Rochester, by letters patent bearing date the 25th of March, and, on the 13th of May, was installed Knight of the Garter at the same time with the Duke of York, and the Earl of Arundel. After the decease of the Earl of Salisbury, Lord-Treasurer, on the 24th of May, 1612, the secret of affairs came immediately into the hands of the Viscount Rochester, who had the custody of the signets, as he had before during the Earl's sickness, and often during his absence; and the dispatches, from all parts, were addressed to him. In consequence of this he entered, by the King's order, into a correspondence with, and sent instructions to Sir Thomas Edmondes, then ambassador at the court of France, to support the designs of the Princes of the Blood, and the heads of the Protestant party in that kingdom, for the removal of Secretary Villeroy and other ministers, who were devoted to Spain. The death of Henry, Prince of Wales, on the 6th of November, 1612, was an event so favourable to the authority of the Favourite, that he could scarce disguise his little concern for it; which exposed him to the most odious imputations of having occasioned it. But however innocent he might be of that, he was unquestionably privy, if not accessory to the death of Sir Thomas Overbury, a man of excellent parts, who had been his great confidant for many years, and to whom he chiefly owed, as that gentleman affirmed, in an expostulatory letter to him during his imprisonment, his fortune, understanding, and reputation. The Viscount had, in return, been a zealous friend to Sir Thomas, for whom he procured the honour of knighthood in 1608, and the reversion of the office of Treasurer of the chamber about May 1611: but, upon Overbury's opposing his design of annulling the marriage between  
the

the Countess of Essex, daughter of Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and her husband, and marrying her himself, he conceived a strong resentment against him, and, being urged on by his passion for that lady and her rage against Sir Thomas, consented to his destruction. He persuaded the King therefore to appoint that gentleman to a foreign embassy, and him to refuse it, and thereby to provoke his Majesty to shut him up in the Tower on the 21st of April, 1612; where Overbury died of poison on the 15th of September following. But the true cause of his death was concealed for a considerable time; and the Viscount so little suspected of it, that, on the 4th of November, 1613, he was created Baron of Brancepeth in the bishopric of Durham, and Earl of Somerset; and, on the 26th of December, married the lady Frances Howard, divorced from the Earl of Essex. He was advanced to the post of Lord-Chamberlain on the 10th of July, 1614. But, in April 1615, he began to be supplanted by Sir George Villiers in the favour of his royal Master, who now grew weary of him for his many insolencies; and the Earl's ruin was completed in October following by the detection of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, which was communicated to his Majesty at Bewly, the seat of the Earl of Southampton. On the 18th of that month the Earl was committed to the custody of the Dean of Westminster, and, on the second of November, sent to the Tower, and on the 25th of May, 1616, after a trial of near eleven hours, condemned, as his Countess had been the day before, when she pleaded guilty. But as the management both before and at his trial was of a very extraordinary kind, and reflected some disgrace upon the King, so their sentence was not executed against them; and the Countess had a pardon sealed on the 13th of July; but the Earl was confined to the Tower till the 6th of January, 1621-2, when he obtained his liberty upon condition of residing at the Viscount Wallingford's, or in the neighbourhood; but, before his release, he wrote a strong letter of complaint and expostulation to the King, full of dark and suspicious expressions. By his Countess, who died August 23, 1632, he had one daughter, Anne, born in the Tower on the 9th of December, 1615; a Lady of most amiable qualities, both of mind and person, who was married about Easter, 1637, to William Lord Russel, eldest son to Francis Earl of Bedford, though that Earl was very averse to his son's marrying into that family, and though the Earl of Somerset was then so reduced in his circumstances, that he was obliged to sell his house and furniture at Chiswick, to raise his daughter a portion of 12000*l*. He died in July 1645, and was interred in the church of St. Paul, Covent-Garden.

WILSON.



WILSON represents him as a man, in his own nature, of a gentle mind and affable disposition, and public affections, till he was misled by his love of the lady, who was the ruin of his character and fortune. But Archbishop Abbot thought him wanting in good-nature; and it was strongly suspected, that he betrayed the King's secrets to the court of Spain.

---

## CURIOUS PROCLAMATION,

*In the Time of Queen Elizabeth,*

RESPECTING

THE PLAGUE.

---

*By the Maior.*

FOR auoyding of the increase and spreading of the infection of the plague wythin this Citie, so much as by good polycie it lyeth in us to doe: We the Lord Maior and Aldermen of this the Qucenes Maiesties citie of London, doe straightly charge and commaunde in the Queene our soueraigne Ladyes behalf, all persons of what estate, degree, or condition soeuer they be, wythin thys said cytie of London or the suburbes of the same, that none of any house so infected wythin the sayd cytie of London or the suburbes of the same, wythin one moneth last past, or which shall hereafter be infected, doe come abroad into any streate, market, shoppe, or open place of resort, wythin thys citie, or the lybertyes or suburbes of the same, at any tyme hereafter, vntyll the plague be ceased in the same house, by the space of xx. dayes at the least, but that euery of them shall haue and beare in hys or their hand or handes openly one white rodde of the length of two foote, wythout hyding or carrying the same close from open sight, vpon payne of forfaiture and losse of xl. shillings, and euery person not hauing wherwyth to satisfye and pay the same summe of xl. shillyngs, to haue imprisonment by the space of xx. dayes in y<sup>e</sup> cage.

And also that the clarke or sexton of enery parishe, doe with all conuenient speede set vpon euery dore of the house so infected with  
the







Margaret Countess of Salisbury

Engraved from the Original Picture in the Possession of  
the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earl of Huntingdon.

Pub<sup>d</sup> June 1 1782 by Pub<sup>r</sup> Godfrey N<sup>o</sup> 126 Long Acre

the plague, one paper with these wordes therein written, LORD HAUE MERCY VPON vs, and see that the same be not pulled downe vntill the plague be ceassed in the same house, by the space of one moneth, & if it be pulled downe, to cause an other to be set in y<sup>e</sup> same place, vpo' payne of xx. s. to be payd & forfayted by y<sup>e</sup> said clarke or sexton in whom default shalbe founde, and euery person pulling downe any such paper, to forfeite and lose xl. s. or xx. dayes imprisonment. And that the constable of euery parishe or precinct be ayding and helping the said clarke in the same, and to see that he doe his dutie therin, vpon payne to lose and forfeite xl. s. or to suffer xiiij. dayes imprisonment.

And furthermore, that no person within the sayd citie of London, lyberties or suburbes of the same, now hauing, or that shall haue the plague sore vpon them, shall come abroad into any streat, market, shoppe, or open place of resort aforesayd, vntill such tyme as the sayd sore be fully whole, vpon payne to lose & forfeite v. l'. to be leuyed of the maister of the house where any such person shal dwell, or to haue xl. dayes imprisonment, the one moytie of all such forfeitures to be to the presenter prouing the same offe'ce before the Lord Maior of the sayd citie, and the other moytie thereof to be to the poore of the parishe where the same offence shalbe committed or done. Yeouen at the Guildehall of the sayd citie of London, the xvj. day of September. 1574.

*God saue the Queene.*

Imprinted at London by Iohn Dape.

---

## PORTRAIT

OF

*Margaret, Countess of Salisbury.*

THIS Portrait was engraved from an original picture in the possession of the right honourable the Earl of Huntingdon. There is no mark or signature by which the name of the master may be ascertained by whom it was painted. It is in excellent preservation : and although it cannot be pronounced a masterly performance, it certainly possesses great merit for the period in which it was painted, and



and consequently must prove an acquisition to the Antiquary and Connoisseur. The great Lady it represents, was no less remarkable for her illustrious birth, than for her misfortunes. Her mother was daughter to the great Earl of Warwick, who was called the *King-Maker*, and wife to George Duke of Clarence, next brother to Edward IV. who, like his unfortunate daughter, had fallen a victim to ambition, cruelty, and injustice.

The most partial historians that have written the history of Henry the Eighth, under whom she suffered, do not say that there appeared the least foundation for the unjust and undeserved sentence inflicted on her, but acknowledge that the Countess of Salisbury, although a princess of the royal blood, was not suffered to make any defence to the charges alleged against her, but suffered on a scaffold erected within the Tower of London.—Thus fell this truly illustrious Lady by that most tyrannical of all sentences, a *Bill of Attainder*, passed by a parliament held at Westminster, which began April 28, 1539, the 31st of Henry VIII; and was beheaded May 17, 1541. The opinion the Countess of Salisbury held of the justice of the sentence by which she suffered, cannot be more strongly marked than by her behaviour at her execution, which Lord Herbert, in his *Life of Henry VIII*, has to the following purport:—

“ This venerable Lady, about 70 yeares of age, beinge come to a scaffold erected in the Tower, was bid to laye her head upon the blocke, but she would not, sayinge *so sholde Traitors doe, but I am none*. Nor did it avail, that the executioner told her it was alwayes customary, but turning her grey head every way, she cried out, *If you will have my head, get it as you can*, and so he was forced to cut it off barbarously. Thus ended the last of the *right* line of *Plantagenetes*.”

---

## REPRESENTATION

OF THE

*Procefsion to the Chriftening of Prince Arthur,*

SON TO HENRY VII.\*

THIS plate was engraved from a drawing in trick (*i. e.* drawn with pen and ink, little more than the outlines), in the possession of Richard Bull, Esq.; the dresses, &c. have been faithfully copied; but it was found necessary in the engraving to give more colour and finishing to the draperies than was in the original drawing, to assist the effect, and make the figures relieve. The following is a copy of the MS. describing the ceremony.

---

*The Manner and Order taken for the Christning of the High and Mighty Prince ARTHUR Sonne to the King our Sovereigne Lord HENRY the VII<sup>th</sup>.*

By the prouysion and grace of God our Lady the glorious Marter St. George on the xv day of September the feast of Saynt Eustace the vigill of St. Mathew the Apostle which was on the Wednesday about one of the clock in the morning borne at Winchester Prince Arthur y<sup>e</sup> which was in the yeare of our Lord MCCCCCLXXXVI the Dominicall letter A in the second yeare of our said soverigne Lord which was not christned untill the Sunday next following bycause the Earl of Oxenford was not at that tyme present which should be one of his Godfathers at the font and also that season was all rayney Incontinent after the byrth Te Deum Laudamus with p'ression was sungen in the Cathedrall Church of the City and there were made many great fires in the streets and messengers was sent to all the Estates and Cities of the Realm of that comfortable and good tydings to whom were great guifts and over all Te Deum Laudamus was songen with ringing of bells and in the most parts fires made in praying of God and rejoyceinge of every true Englishmen The body of all the Cathedral Church of Winchester was hanged with

\* Communicated by Richard Bull, Esq.

cloth of arras and in the middes besyde the font of the said Church was prepared and ordained a solemn font in manner and form as followth First their was ordeyned in manner of a stage of vij steps square and round lyke a high Crosse covered with redd worsted and up in the midst a post with a . . . . . made of yron to beare the font of silver and gilt which was well addressed with fine linnen cloth and neare the same on the West syde a step lyke a block for the Byshopp to stand on covered also with red saye and over the font on a good height a rich canapy with a good great balle fylled and frynged without curtains.

Item on the North syde was ordeyned a traverse hanged with cloth of arras and on the one syde thereof whithin fourthe another traverse of red sarcenet whercof James Hyde and Robert Brent had the charge And their was fyer and fumygations redy against the Princes comming and without the gryce of the said fount was railed with good timber and couered as the grece having two entrances one out of the East and another out of the West which were kept by v yeomen of the guard that is to say John Parker Thomas Burle Robert Walker William Vaughan and John Hoo.

Item then Master Alcoke Bushop of Worcester did hallow the fonte which was kept by Sr Davy Owen Sr Hugh Parshall knights for the body and Richard Wodvile Thomas Poyntz John Croker and Thomas Brandone Esquires for the body.

Item on Sunday the Chappell came into the Priors great hall which was the Queens great chamber Then the Trear<sup>e</sup> of the household took the saye of the salte to the Serjant of the Pantry and delivered it to the Earl of Essex and a towell with all which the said Earl left about his neck In likewise the Serjant of the Chandray a taper garnishd with iiij wrythen bughts and bollys and with bann'rolls and pencells with prety imagery and scripture which the Lord Nevill sonne and heir of the Earle of Westmoreland bare.

Item the Serjant of the Ewery delivered to the said Trer<sup>e</sup> a pair of guilt bassons with a towell fold about them which was delivered to the lord Strange and as followth they prec'ded to the Church.

First their was vj<sup>xx</sup> torches borne unlight two and two together by henshmen Esquires gent<sup>n</sup> and yeomen of the Crown the governance of whom had Kuyston Gedding Peris Awreton and John Annas after them the Chapple.

After the Chapple there were without other certain knights and esquires.

Item:







PRINCE ARTHUR,  
Eldest Son of Henry the Seventh.

*From an ancient painting in London.*

*Published June 20 1795 by G. Barrett Swinton Street Great Inn Road.*

Item then after Kings of Armes and Heralds and Pursuyvants haveing their coats of armes on their armes and the Serjants of Armes as they be accostomed and the Earl of Derby and the Lord Matrevers after them the basons after them the tap' after the tap' the salte of golde covered After the salte a rich chrisome which was pinned on the right breast of my lady Ann sister of the Queen haveing on her left arme S<sup>r</sup> Richard Gilford knight Conestable and on her right hand S<sup>r</sup> John Turbervill knight Marshall in their left hands bearing their staves of offices.

And after her my lady Cicily the Queens eldest sister bearing the prince wraped in a mantle of crimson cloth of gold furred with ermyn with a traine which was borne by my lady the Marquesse of Dorsett and S<sup>r</sup> John Cheney supported the middle of the same and the lord Edward Woovile the Laware The sonne and heir of the Lord Audley and S<sup>r</sup> John of Arundell bare the Canapy.

Item the Marquis of Dorset and the Earl of Lincoln gave assistants to my Lady Cicely and at this Christning was my Lady Margrett of Clarence my Lady Grarison my Lady Strange th' Elder my Lady Lawer M<sup>rs</sup> Ffenys my Lady Vany my Lady Darcy my Lady Mistres my Lady Brey my Lady dame Katherine Gray my Lady dame Elinor Haus my Lady Wodall with divers other gentlewomen.

And thus preceded through the Cloyster to a little dore besyde the West end of the Church where was ordeyned a rich and large cloth of Estate for the South part of the Church the wedder was to could to foule to have been at the West end of the Church.

And the Queene Elizebeth was in the Church abyding the coming of the Prince att the which tyme tydings came that the Earle of Oxenford was within a myle and their was the Bishop of Worcester Master John Alcork which christned the Prince in pontificalibus and the Bishop of Exeter Mr Perys Courteny and the Bishopp of Salisbury Mr. Thomas Langton The Abbot of Hyde and the Pryor of the same place in likewise accompanied with many noteable Doctores in rich copes and gray annis.

Item Maister Robert Moreton Maister of the Rolles the Dean of Wells M<sup>te</sup> John Gouthorp Doctor Ffoy the kings Secretary with many more howbeit they tarried iiij hours and more for the said Earl of Oxenford and after that by the kings commandment preceded And the Earl of Derby and the Lord Matrevers were Godfathers at the font stone and Queene Elizebeth the Godmother.

And incontinent the Prince was put in the fonte the Officers of Armes put on their coats and all the torches were lighted and then  
entred



entred the Earle of Oxenford and from thence the Prince was had to his traverse and about him his Crysome clothed as above his rehearsead.

And from thence in fair order was borne to the high alter and laid thereupon by his Godmother after certeine ceremony and when the Gospel was done Veni Creator Sp'us was begun and solompnely sungen by the kings chappell with organs and Te Deum Laudamus also dureing which season the Earl of Oxenford took the Prince in his right arm and the Bishop of Exeter confirmed him and the Bishop of Salisbury knitt the band of linnen about the neck And then the Marquis of Dorset the Earl of Lincolne and the Lord Strange served Queene Elezabeth of towell and water and Sr Roger Cotton and Mr West served the other Gossips and beside the said high auter was ordeyned a traverse for the Prince where the Queene Elizebeth gave a riche cup of gould covered which was borne by Sr Davey Owen.

Item 'Th' Earl of Oxenford gave a pair of guilte basons with a sayer which was borne by Sr William Stoner.

Item 'Th' Earl of Darby gave a rich salt of gold covered which was borne by Sr Davy Owen.

And the Lord Matrevers gave a coffer of gold which was born by Sr Charles of Somerset.

And from thence preceded to Saint Swethins shryne and their offered where was another traverse and Iste Confessor with a nemp. and an anthem of St. Swithins sungen and there was spics and hypocras with other sweet wines great plenty.

Which done the Prince returned and was borne home by my Lady Cicily accompanied as before is rehearsed saveing the salt the basins and the tap' and all torches brynning and in the entry of the Nurcery y<sup>e</sup> kings Trumpets and Mistrells playing on their instruments and then was he borne to the King and the Queene and had the blessings of them both Almighty God our ladies and St George.

And in the Church yard was set two pipes of wines that every man might drink and the King gave great largess.

Item that the Bishop did wash at the fonte with covered basons. and when the Qucene shallbe purified she must be richly beseene in tyers and rich bees about her neck and in manner of lying upon the bed of state and their shal be a Dutchess or Countess to take her down of the bed and lede her to her chamber dore where two Dutchesses shall receive her and then shall the traverse be drawn of the second chamber where a Duke shall receive her and lead her to the Church or Chappell where she shalbe puriefied..





*William Lamb*

*Portrait of William Lamb, Esq.*



Item a great estate shall beare a tap' brennyng before her from that traverse to the Church and when she hath offered all the Ladies and Gentlewomen shall offer after their estates and degrees chambers and other their being present.

And that day she shall sit in the great chamber under the kings cloth of estate and also have her largs cryed And when the prince shalbe made knight of the Bath then the king directeth his letters to the great Lords of the Realme which have not received the order of knighthood and to other great inheritances to wait upon his sonne in his banne and to receive to them the order of knighthood in manner and form as ensueth.

And thus endeth the Christninge of the said noble prince Arthur.

---

An Account of  
 LAMB'S CONDUIT AND LAMB'S CHAPEL,  
 AND OF  
 WILLIAM LAMB,

*By whom the fame were erected, and the latter also endowed.*

BY SIR JOHN HAWKINS.

ON the north side of Holborn is an aqueduct known by the name of Lamb's Conduit, as having been made and erected by a person of the name of Lamb; of whom, notwithstanding the many evidences of his munificence at this day subsisting in charitable endowments and works of public benefit, very little is known; the several particulars that are recorded of him lying dispersed in books now grown scarce, and never having, as far as can be learned, been collected or brought into one point of view. From the Survey of Stow, who was his contemporary, printed in 1633, (which edition is that referred to in the course of this account,) we learn that his name was William,  
 and

and that he was some time a gentleman of the chapel to King Henry VIII. and in great favour with him.

Among a great number of charitable and munificent endowments, and other acts of beneficence, for which London is indebted to this public-spirited man, and which are recorded by the above-named historian, are the building of a Conduit near Holborn, and his Gift to the Company of Clothworkers. Of the former of these, the edifice being destroyed, the remembrance is at this time nearly, and a few years hence will be totally, effaced; and of the latter, which was a donation in favour of poor persons, and the foundation and endowment of a Chapel in a very obscure part of the city, so little is known, that to communicate what information can be obtained concerning it, seems to be no more than what gratitude would suggest to every one that has it in his power.

To begin with his history; for which we must resort to Stow, (for, Fuller's article for him, in his "Worthies," contains nothing but what is taken from him, saving, that the total sum of his several gifts, moderately estimated, exceeded 6000*l.*; in which computation he comes far short of the truth). He was born at Sutton Valens, in the county of Kent; and although his profession was that of vocal, or, to speak more precisely, of choral music, he was a free-brother of the company of Clothworkers of the city of London. He was thrice married, and, dying in the year 1577, was interred in the parish church of St. Faith, under the old cathedral of St. Paul. These and a few other particulars respecting him, mentioned in a monumental inscription affixed to a pillar near his tomb in the said parish church, and hereafter inserted, are all of his history that at this distance of time seems to be recoverable. It is true, that there is extant in the Bodleian Library, a tract with the title of "A Memorial of the Charitable Alms-Deeds of William Lamb; by Abraham Fleming\*;" "8vo; Lond. 1580:" but copies thereof must now be supposed to be very scarce: and as the chief employments of the person, of whom it is here proposed to speak, were public munificence and private bounty, the history of his Life may in a great measure be said to be involved in that of his Charities; for which reason, a bare enumera-

---

\* Of this person, though the name Abraham Fleming occurs not in the lists of the old English poets, mention is made by Mr. Warton, in his *History of English Poetry*, vol. iii. pp. 402. 404; where he is spoken of as a Translator both of the *Bucolics* and *Georgics* of Virgil, and of other Works both from the Greek and Latin; and as having supervised, corrected, and enlarged, the second edition of Hollinshed's *Chronicle* in 1585.



tion of them, together with such circumstances as tend to point out the beneficial effects, and shew the state of them at this day, is all that is here proposed, and must supply the want of more ample materials for the purpose.

We must suppose him to have arrived at a state of great affluence, and to have quitted the chapel at the end of Henry the Eighth's reign; for, his name does not occur in the chapel-establishment of his immediate successor; and also, that his wealth was derived from a source abundantly more plentiful than the emoluments of his profession; a poor one indeed, that yielded him, in common with others of the first eminence in it, no greater a stipend than *7d. ob. per diem*.

That he enjoyed the favour of his prince, is above noted; and that by him, who was as good a judge as he was a lover of music, he might be distinguished either for his voice or skill in his faculty, may well be presumed; and in that profusion of grants that followed the suppression of religious houses, which afforded instances of the most capricious bounty \*, it is not improbable that he might by an immediate act of royal benevolence be preferred, as his monumental inscription imports, from the rank of a Gentleman to that of an Esquire. Stow, without any intimation of this kind, relates, that he was in a condition to make purchases; for he expressly says, that he purchased of Edward VI. a hermitage; of which there will be

---

\* It is said, but by a writer of very little credit, Sanders the papist, that Henry the Eighth, when ancient and diseased, choleric and curious in trifles, was wont to reward such as ordered his screen or chair to a convenient distance from the fire, with the church of some abbey, or the lead of some church; but, setting aside this seeming slander, it is confidently asserted by Fuller, in his Church History, Book VI. p. 337, that he gave a religious house of some value to a Mistress — for presenting him with a dish of puddings that pleased his palate.

The same writer, on the authority of Carew's Survey of Cornwall, relates the following pleasant story:

“ Master John Champernoun, sonne and heire apparent of Sir Philip Champernoun, of Modbery in Devon, followed the court, and by his pleasant conceits wan good grace with the king. It hapned two or three gentlemen, the king's servants, and Mr. Champernoun's acquaintance, waited at a door where the king was to passe forth, with purpose to beg of his highnesse a large parcell of abbey-lands specified in their petition. Champernoun was very inquisitive to know their suit; but they would not impart the nature thereof. This while out comes the king; they kneel down; so doth Mr. Champernoun; (being assured by an implicit faith that courtiers would beg nothing hurtful to themselves;) they prefer their petition; the king grants it; they render him humble thanks, and so doth Mr. Champernoun; afterwards he requires his share, they deny it; he appeals to the king, the king avows his equal meaning in the largesse. Whereupon his companions were faine to allot this gentleman the priory of St. Germain in Cornwall, valued at 243*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* of yearly rent; since by him or his heirs sold to Mr. Eliott.” — Thus king Henry made cursoric charters, and *in transitu* transacted abbey-lands.

occasion



occasion to speak hereafter: but if, as a later writer asserts, he obtained the same by a grant from Henry VIII. which we may suppose to have been voluntary, his ability to do charitable and munificent actions is in a great measure accounted for.

But whether it was by this means, or by matching with well-jointured widows (for we are told that he had no fewer than three wives), or both, that he became rich, we are not so much concerned to know, as how he bestowed his wealth, and what monuments of his liberality are now remaining: and as touching these particulars, the following is the sum of what is related:—

And first we are told, that in the town of Sutton Valens in Kent, the town of his nativity, he erected a Free Grammar-School; endowing the same with a salary of 20*l.* a year for the master, and 10*l.* a year for the usher; and that in the same town he founded and endowed six Alms-Houses, with yearly pensions of 10*l.* for poor persons inhabiting the same.

To the Free School at Maidstone, in the same county of Kent, he gave 10*l.* yearly for ever.

He also gave to poor Clothiers in the county of Suffolk, and the towns of Bridgenorth and Ludlow, 100*l.* severally.

He founded a Conduit near Holborn, hereafter described, and caused water to be conveyed thereto at the expence of 1500*l.* and gave to one-hundred-and-twenty poor women, pails; therewith to carry and serve water.

He also founded a Chapel, hereafter to be spoken of, near Cripplegate; endowing it with lands and tenements for a stipend for a minister, and a surplus to be applied to charitable uses.

Besides these, he made the following Donations:—

To the Parish Church of St. Giles, Cripplegate, 15*l.* to the bells and chime.

To the Company of Stationers 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the perpetual relief of the Poor of the parish-church of St. Faith under St. Paul's; namely, to twelve poor people twelve pence in money, and twelve pence in bread, every Friday throughout the year.

To Christ's Hospital in London 100*l.* to purchase lands, and 6*l.* yearly for ever.

To St. Thomas's Hospital in Southwark 4*l.* yearly for ever.

To the Hospital of the Savoy he intended a donation of 100*l.*; but by reason such agreement could not be made as he thought convenient, the same took not effect.

For

For the relief of poor prisoners in the two Compters, Newgate, Ludgate, the Marshalsea, King's Bench, and the White Lion, he gave as follows; *viz.* to the two Compters 6*l.* each, and to the other prisons six mattresses each, the whole number amounting to two dozen and a half.

Further he gave for the marriage of poor maidens 20*l.* to be equally divided among forty such.

He also bequeathed legacies to his servants, and one-hundred-and-eight frieze gowns to as many poor men and women attendants on his funeral, and directed that the remnant of his goods after his burial should be dispersed where need and reason required.

Of these several Charities, as various in their nature as laudable in their intention, there are two that more particularly attract the notice and excite the curiosity of the Antiquary; these are, the Conduit north of Holborn, which is but ill-described by such as have written on the public Edifices of London; and its adjunct, that at Holborn-bridge: and his gift to the Company of Clothworkers. Concerning the former of these two, Stow thus speaks: "Neere unto  
" Holborne he founded a faire Conduit and a Standard, with a Cocke  
" at Holborne-bridge to convey thence the waste. These were  
" begun the six-and-twentieth day of March, 1577, and the water  
" carried along in pipes of lead more than two thousand yards; all  
" at his own costs and charges, amounting to the sum of fiftene  
" hundred pounds, and the worke fully finished the foure-and-twen-  
" tieth of August, in the same yeere."

Elsewhere, and more fully to the purpose, the same author writes:  
" There lyeth a streete from Newgate west to the end of Turnagain  
" Lane, and winding north to Oldbourne Conduit. This Conduit  
" by Oldbourne Cross was first builded in 1498. Thomasin, widow  
" to John Percival, Maior, gave to the second making thereof 20  
" markes; Richard Shore, ten pounds; Thomas Knesworth and  
" others did also give towards it."

" But of late, a new Conduit was there builded in place of the  
" old, namely, in the yeere 1577, by William Lambe, sometime a  
" Gentleman of the Chappel to King Henry the Eighth, and after-  
" wards a Citizen and Clothworker of London; and the water there-  
" of he caused to bee conveighed in lead from divers springs to one  
" head, and from thence to the said Conduit, and waste of one  
" cocke at Oldbourne Bridge more than two thousand yards in  
" length."



And to ascertain more precisely the situation of this Edifice, he farther says, that "from the west side of this Conduit is the highway, there called Snor [now Snow] Hill, stretching out by Oldbourne Bridge\* over the water of Turnmill Brook, and so up to Oldbourne Hill."

From the second of the passages above-cited, we learn that the water that supplied the Conduit, was first conveyed from divers springs to one head, 2000 yards distant therefrom. The particular spot of ground that concentrated these several springs, is not pointed out by the author; but, computing the distance of yards, this we find done by the author of the *New View of London*, published in 1707, in two volumes, 8vo; who, though anonymous in this work, is well known to be Edward Hatton, surveyor of one of the offices of Insurance from Fire, who, under the head of Fountains, Bridges, Conduits, &c. has the following article:—"Lamb's Conduit, at the north end of Red-Lion-street near the fields, affords plenty of water clear as crystal, which is chiefly used for drinking. It belongs to St. Sepulchre's parish, the fountain-head being under a stone marked S S P in the vacant ground a little east of Ormond-street, whence the water comes in a drain to this Conduit; and it runs thence in lead pipes to the Conduit on Snow-hill, which has the figure of a Lamb on it, denoting that its water comes from Lamb's Conduit."

There is good reason to suppose that Lamb's Conduit on Snow-hill was destroyed in the fire of London, which, though for the joke's sake it is said to have begun at Pudding-lane and ended at Pye-corner, may be traced some hundred yards further northward, even

---

\* By the confluence of many springs that issue from Hampstead and the other hills north of London, a water-course is formed, which anciently obtained the name of the River Wells, and after that, of Turnmill Brook, from the mills erected thereon. It is now become a mere common-sewer; and may be traced from near Kentish Town to Bagnigge-Wells; thence to the bottom of Clerkenwell-Green, and along the east side or foot of Saffron-Hill; whence crossing Chick-Lane, it passes under the paving in the valley between Snow-Hill and Holborn-Hill; which two acclivities were formerly joined to each other by a bridge of stone called Oldbourne-Bridge. From thence this water runs under the Fleet Market, and so onward, emptying itself into the Thames on the west side of Black-Friars Bridge. There is more said of the River Wells by Stow than at present it seems ever to have deserved. Howel, in his *Londinopolis*, p. 5, mentions the Fleet, a little river, whence Fleet-street took its name, that was formerly able to bear vessels, as appears, he says, in some Parliament Rolls. It is to be suspected, that the river Fleet is no other than the Wells; and the rather, as the latter is said to have been capable of bearing ships laden with merchandise up to Oldbourne-Bridge; which fact is also ascertained by the like evidence of Parliament Records or Rolls.



to the south end of Cow-lane, and consequently beyond the area in which that edifice confessedly stood.

It is true, that, till within about 25 years past, a Conduit, but a dry one, as all the City Conduits had been for many years before that, was standing in the place now speaking of; but its form plainly shewed it to be of later erection than 1577, when a kind of mixed Gothic style distinguished the buildings of that æra: whereas the latter Conduit, for so we assume it to be, was in so pure and classical a style of architecture, that the design of it might, without injury to his memory, be ascribed to Sir Christopher Wren himself.

To describe the building with as much accuracy as mere memory will enable us: its plan was an equal-sided quadrangle; a kind of rustic basement about ten feet high, formed the first stratum or story, and in this was the pipe out of which the water issued. Above that, the square form still continuing, four faces were presented to view, resembling not a little that Tabernacle in the Rotunda at Rome, exhibited by Mr. Evelyn in his translation of the *Sieur de Chambray's* Parallel of Ancient and Modern Architecture; with Corinthian columns in the angles, and an entablature consisting of architrave, freeze, cornice, and a pediment over each face. From each of the angles sprang the roof in a sloping concave line, resembling the diagonal line of a groined arch inverted; and on the apex thereof stood a Lamb, a rebus of the founder's name, with its head towards Holborn-hill.

This goodly fabric, doubtless for the elegance of its form and its situation in an area, a meeting of three ways, from each whereof it might be viewed with advantage, was suffered to remain some years after Cheapside, Aldermanbury, and other of the City Conduits had been taken down. It is true, that for nearly half a century before the demolition of the former, the flux of water to almost all of them had been either totally interrupted or intercepted; the reason of which was, that the plentiful supply of water from the Thames and the New River had rendered most of them in a great measure useless.\* Nevertheless, the fountain or spring-head of the Conduit at

Snow-

---

\* Before a method was found of conveying water by wooden pipes into the streets of London, and thence by pipes of lead into the several houses, the inhabitants thereof had no other means of supply than by fetching it from the Conduits, or paying men who made it their business to bring it thence. One of these persons we find characterised by the name of Cob, a water-bearer, in Ben Johnson's Comedy of "Every Man in his Humour:" the vessels they brought it in, were called *tankards*, and held about three gallons: they were hooped

Snow-hill, though it ceased to supply that aqueduct, was, by the erection, near the end of Red-lion-street, of what was called Lamb's Conduit above described, rendered useful to the inhabitants of a neighbourhood nearly coeval therewith, namely Ormond and the adjacent streets. This Conduit, at the time of erecting the Foundling Hospital, was taken down and the water conveyed to the east side of Red-lion-street, at the end; and gives the name of Lamb's Conduit-street to the north half thereof. The access to the water is by steps descending to the pipe whence it issues.—The following inscription on this Conduit contains somewhat of its history, but reflects great disgrace on the pretended proprietors of it, for suffering it to be such a receptacle for filth of the worst kinds, that a person ready to die with thirst must nauseate the thoughts of quenching it here :—

On this Spot stood the Conduit,  
Commonly called and known  
By the Name of LAMB'S CONDUIT,  
The property of the City of London;  
Which was rebuilt in the Year MDCCXXXVI  
By the said City : And tho' so lately built,  
Was taken down in the Year MDCCXLVI,  
At the request of the Governors and Guardians  
Of the Hospital for the Maintenance  
And Education of exposed and deserted  
Young Children,  
In order to lay open the Way,

---

hooped round like a pail, and in figure were a *frustrum* of a cone; they had a small iron handle at the upper end, like that of an ale-house pot; and being fitted with a cork bung, or stopple, were easily portable on the shoulders of a man. One of these vessels is still used in the representation of the above Comedy. As the last instance in remembrance of their actual use, the following fact may be relied on :—About the year 1730, Mr. James Colebrook, a very wealthy man and a banker, had a shop nearly adjoining to the Antwerp-tavern, behind the Royal-Exchange. Opposite thereto, and against the wall of the church of St. Bennet Fink, was a spring of water with a pump, from which a porter, employed to open and also to water and sweep the shop, every morning duly at eight o'clock fetched water in such a tankard as is above described. There were also women whose employment it was to carry water from the Conduits in pails, a more commodious vessel for a woman's use than a tankard: this may be inferred from Lamb's gift before mentioned, to poor women, of 120 pails to carry water.

The great waste of water in the city and suburbs of London, calls to the remembrance of the author of this paper, a reflection which an old sea-officer once made to him on the subject; that, having been together with a whole ship's company often in danger of perishing for want of fresh water, he could never see it running to waste in the streets without a renewal of the sensations he felt in those times of distress, and an apprehension that they who could waste, might live to want, so essential a support of life.

And



And make the same more commodious :  
 The waters thereof are still preserved,  
 And continued for the public Emolument,  
 By building an Arch over the Same ;  
 And this Compartment is erected  
 To preserve the City's Right and Interest  
 In the said Ground, Waters, and Springs.

The Conduit at Snow-hill, having escaped the fate of other buildings of the same kind, continued to hold up its head till about the year 1755 ; when, the demon of devastation suggesting to the rulers of the ward, or of the parish, that, though it could not be approached by a carriage of any kind without difficulty, and therefore could be no obstruction, it was yet visible, and therefore must be a nuisance\*, it was demolished, and an obelisk with lamps round it erected in its place : but that also being found a nuisance, was soon after taken down by the City commissioners for paving.

This Conduit, as were most others in the City and in Westminster, on such occasions of public rejoicing as the marriage of a king, or the birth of a prince, was formerly made to run with wine. This method of exhilarating the common people was easy in the practice, and far less expensive than could be thought, were we to suppose

---

\* The word nuisance is of very vague import, and, being applied to public erections, seems to mean some one thing or other which some man or other, having authority or interest to remove it, dislikes ; and notwithstanding that public buildings, such as triumphal arches, fountains, gates, and aqueducts, have generally been looked on as ornaments of a great city, it was probably under this notion of a nuisance that the fine old Gate leading into New Palace Yard, and that other at the north end of King-street, Westminster, were taken down ; and more lately by the commissioners for paving, that elegant and noble structure the Gate before the Banqueting-house, designed by Holbein, and erected for the public entry of the emperor Charles the Fifth.—The same spirit actuated these persons when they meditated the removing, not from the public highway, but from the river-side, where it obstructed no passage, that noble ornament of the river, the Water Gate at York Buildings, the design of no less an artist than Inigo Jones, and one of the most perfect of his works now remaining.—Aldersgate has shared the same fate with other structures of the same kind, that is to say, it has been pulled down, the materials sold, and the ground, the site thereof, let out on building-leases ; on the north side of which gate was a fine Alto-Relievo, the workmanship of Gerard Christmas, the ablest sculptor of his time, representing King James the First on horseback.—A like fate has lately been presaged to the Monumental Column on Fish-street Hill, and that master-piece of sculpture the Bas-Relief on the pedestal thereof, representing, in the best style of Gabriel Cibber, the Re-edification of the City after the great conflagration.—The steeples may possibly go next, and among them that of Bow, as breaking that beautiful straight line formed by the roofs of the houses, which these great improvers are in all their works so studious to preserve, and is so conspicuous in that mass of buildings, where scarce a spire dares to shew its head, to the west and north of St. Giles's church.



the efflux of the wine to that of the water; but it was proverbially slow, and seldom emitted a stream bigger than a straw.

Having now done with the Conduits built by Lamb, it remains to speak of what is called his gift to the Clothworkers Company, or, in other words, his foundation and endowment of a Chapel near Cripplegate, that bears his name, and his bounty dispensed thence to the poor. Of this, the first notices now to be met with are to be found in the Collectanea of Leland, vol. I. p. 112; wherein are the following Notanda:

*Heremus Sti. Jacobi in muro juxta Crepelgate Lond.*

*Spectavit abbatia de Gerendon com. Leic. 27 E. I.*

*Wilhelmus de Lions Heremita ibidem 16 E. 3.*

*Ex instituto dictae abbatiae de Gerendon duo capellani monachi  
Cisteriani ex eodem monasterio hic essent divina celebrare pro salute  
Anime Audomari de Valentia co. Pemb. & Marie uxor. ejus.*

Hence Stow thus deduces the history of this foundation: ‘ At the north corner of this (i. e. Monkwell) street, on the west side, was some time an Hermitage or Chappell of St. James, called In the Wall neere Cripelgate: it belonged to the Abbey and Convent of Garadon, as appeareth by a record, the seven-and-twentieth of Edward the First: and also the 16 of Edward the Third, William de Lions was Hermit there, and the Abbot and Convent of Garadon found two Chaplaines, Cestercian Monkes of their house, in this Hermitage; one of them, for Aymor de Valence, Earle of Pembroke, and Mary de Saint Paul, his Countesse.

‘ Of these Monkes, and of a Well pertaining to them, the street tooke that name, and is called Monkes-well-street. This Hermitage, with the appurtenances, was, in the reign of Edw. the 6. purchased from the said King, by W. Lambe, one of the Gentlemen of the King’s Chappell, Citizen and Cloth-worker of London: Hee deceased in the yeere 1577, and then gave it to the Clothworkers of London, with other tenements, to the value of fifty pounds the yeere, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say divine service there.’

Besides this account of Lamb and of the Chapel founded by him, which, as hereafter will be shewn, is erroneous in some respects, Stow, in another part of his Survey, has given the following particulars of this endowment:

‘ Being a member of the Cloth-workers’ Company, hee gave them his dwelling-house in London, with other lands and tenements to  
3 the

‘ the value of thirty pounds yeerely, besides 4 pounds more also  
 ‘ yeerely, by them to be thus bestowed ; to wit, for the hyring of a  
 ‘ Minister to read divine Service, thrice every weeke, as: Sunday,  
 ‘ Wednesday, and Friday, throughout the yeere, in the Chappell or  
 ‘ Church belonging to his house, called by the name of Saint James  
 ‘ in the Wall, by Creplegate ; and for foure Sermons there to be  
 ‘ preached, a competent allowance for each. And also out of the  
 ‘ thirty pounds yeerely, it is provided, that a deduction be made  
 ‘ by the said Clothworkers, for apparelling of twelve men, and as  
 ‘ many women, in forme as followeth: To every of the twelve men a  
 ‘ freeze-gowne, one lockeram\* shirt, and a good strong pair of winter  
 ‘ shoes. To the twelve women likewise, a freeze-gowne, a lockeram  
 ‘ smocke, and a good pair of winter shoes, all ready made for their  
 ‘ wearing. Alwaies remembred, that they be persons both poore  
 ‘ and honest, to whom this charitable deed is to be extended ; and  
 ‘ this is yeerely done on the first of October.’

The industrious and accurate Mr. Newcourt, in that useful work of his, entitled, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense*, Vol. I. p. 368, gives the following history of Lamb’s Chapel :

‘ There was likewise an Hermitage or Chapel, dedicated to St.  
 ‘ James, called St. James’s Chapel on the Wall, because situate in,  
 ‘ or near, London-Wall, at the North-corner of Monkswell-street,  
 ‘ in the West-side thereof, near Cripplegate ; which Street took its  
 ‘ Name of the Monks of this Hermitage, and of a Well pertaining  
 ‘ to them.’

‘ This Hermitage did belong to the Abbot and Convent of Garradon, or Gerondon, in Leicestershire, as appears by a Record, 27 Edw. I. ; and 16 Edw. III. William Lyons was Hermit there ; and the Abbot and Convent of Garradon found two Chaplains, Cistercian-Monks of their House, in this Hermitage ; one of them for Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, and Mary de S. Paul, his Countess.’

‘ I find, that in the year 1311, (Ralph de Baldock being then Bishop of London,) Thomas de Wyreford, an Hermit of this Cell, (a presumptuous, troublesome man, it seems,) took upon him to hear confessions of people of the neighbouring parishes, to enjoin penances, to grant indulgences for 500 days to such as frequented his Hermitage, and the like, having no lawful authority so to do.

---

\* Lockram, a coarse sort of linen-cloth : Phillip’s Dictionary. Vide also Johnson and Steevens’s Shakespeare, edit. 1778, vol. vii. p. 380.



‘ For which offence he was judicially proceeded against by the Bishop, and pronounced guilty, and to be a transgressor of the Canons ; whereupon he was admonished to make satisfaction for the same, within 15 days, and inhibited to do the like, as also were the people warned not to follow, or be seduc’d by him, under pain of excommunication.’

‘ The custody of this Hermitage was committed to Walter Kemesey, Sept. 16, 1315. [Pat. 9 Edw. II.]’

‘ I find that Edw. VI. by his Letters-Patents, dated Apr. 1, in the 4th of his reign (among other peculiars and pretended exemptions in his diocese) subjected this Chapel of St. James to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, which was afterwards confirmed by Queen Mary, in the first of her reign.’\*

‘ This Chapel, with its appurtenances, was granted by king Henry VIII. March 13, in the 34th of his reign, to William Lamb, and I suppose, confirmed by (tho’ Stow says, purchas’d from) Edw. VI. to the said William Lamb, one of the Gentlemen of the King’s Chapel, Citizen and Clothworker of London, from whom it hath been since, and at this day is frequently called by the name of Lamb’s Chapel.’

‘ He (the said Lamb) died (saith Stow) in the year 1577, which must be a mistake ; for his Will, prov’d in the Prerogative-Office, [lib. Arundel, Quire 19.] bears date March 10, 1579 ; and a codicil annexed to it, April 1, 1580, both which were prov’d, June 2, 1580 ; so that it is plain he died between the first of April, and the beginning of June, that year. Stow likewise tells us, that then (*i. e.* in 1577) he gave this Chapel to the Clothworkers of London, with other tenements, to the value of 50*l. per ann.* to the intent they shall have a Minister to say Divine Service there ; tho’, I am induced to believe, that it was about two or three years before that time ; for in this very will of 1579, he speaks of Lands and Tenements given by him in a Will, dated in the 16th of Queen Elizabeth, (which must be in 1573 or 1574,) but mentions not to what uses, to the Company of Clothworkers ; which former Will, as to that part of it, he confirms in this latter.’

From Sir William Dugdale’s History of St. Paul’s, page 119, we learn, that this munificent person was buried in the church of St. Faith, under that Cathedral, heretofore called *Ecclesia Sanctæ Fidei*

---

\* In the Appendix to Stow is a copy of an ancient Record, tending to shew that it is in the parish of St. Olave, Silver-street.



*in Cryptis*, (or in the *Crowds*,) according to the vulgar expression, and which being a parish-church, was, after the Fire of London, united to that of St. Augustine near St. Paul's\* ; and in the Plan which he has given of that subterraneous Edifice, he has pointed out the very spot where Lamb was interred, and a pillar standing in his time, on which was affixed a plate of brass, with the following inscription :—

William Lambe, so sometimes was my name,  
 Whiles I alive dyd runne my mortall race,  
 Serving a prince of most immortall fame  
 Henry the Eight; who of his princely grace,  
 In his Chapell allowed me a place.  
 By whose favour, from Gentleman to Esquire,  
 I was prefer'd with worship for my hire.  
 With wives three I joynd wedlock band,  
 Which (all alive) true lovers were to me;  
 Joane, Alice, and Joane; for so they came to hand;  
 What needeth prayse regarding their degrees?  
 In wively truth none stedfast more could be;  
 Who though in earth death's force did once dissever,  
 Heaven yet, I trust, shall joyn us all together.  
 O LAMBE of GOD, which sinne didst take away;  
 And as a Lambe was offred up for sinne,  
 Where I (poor Lambe) went from thy flock astray,  
 Yet thou, good LORD, vouchsafe thy LAMBE to winne  
 Home to thy folde, and holde thy Lambe therein;  
 That at the day, when Lambes and Goates shall sever,  
 Of thy choice Lambes, Lambe may be one for ever.  
 I pray you all, that receive Bread and Pence, †  
 To say the Lord's Prayer before ye go hence.

Stow adds, (though Sir William Dugdale has not pointed out any connexion between the two inscriptions,) that the following Verses were engraven upon the upper stone of his Tomb :

---

\* It served as a parish-church for the Stationers and others dwelling in St. Paul's Church-yard, Paternoster-Row, and the places near adjoining.

This Church, to speak intelligibly of it, was in the vault under the choir of the old Cathedral; a beautiful perspective view etched by Hollar, and also a plan thereof, is given in Dugdale's History.—A like subterraneous Church at this day have the French Protestants of Canterbury in the vaults of the Cathedral of that city, very commodiously adapted to divine worship. See a description of it in the Rev. Mr. Gostling's Walk in and about the City of Canterbury.—Another of these Churches *in Cryptis*, is that called St. Grimbald's Crypt, under the Church of St. Peter in Oxford, of which there is a view and a plan in Leland's Collectanea. An engraving of sundry capitals of columns in these latter severally may be seen in a subsequent part of this Work.

† See his gift to the Stationers Company, in the list of his Benefactions recorded in the preceding page.

“ As I was, so are ye ;  
 As I am, you shall be.  
 That I had, that I gave ;  
 That I gave, that I have.  
 Thus I end all my cost ;  
 That I left, that I lost.”

The situation of Lamb's Chapel is in a court in one of the least-frequented streets of the City, and though appropriated to divine service, is now used but five times a year, and then only by a few members of a corporate fraternity, for the purpose of making the charitable donations directed by the founder. For these reasons, a particular description of it may be thought not an improper conclusion of this account.

It is in length from East to West thirty-nine feet, and in breadth from North to South fifteen. In it are a pulpit, a font, a communion-table, with the portrait of Moses holding the two tables of the Decalogue, and a half-length carving of the founder, represented by the \* Engraving placed before this account.

The chapel is furnished with seats, benches, and other accommodations for the master, wardens, and liverymen of the Clothworkers Company, and also with seats for the alms-men and women. There are also in it a few gravestones: from some the brass plates are taken away, but on others they remain, having inscriptions as follows :

“ Henry Weldon, second sonne of Ralphe Weldon, of Swanscombe in Kent, Esq. and Elizabeth his Wiff, aged 61 yeares, was buried the xxv<sup>th</sup> of March, anno 1595, Elizabeth 37.”

Adjoining to this is another, with a small brass plate, containing a lion rampant, in a lozenge. There had formerly been two brass plates besides this ; the one above the lozenge, the other beneath it : but they are lost.

About the distance of 1 foot 4 inches is another gravestone, on which is a brass plate of a lion rampant in a lozenge, the same as the former, and also of the same size ; with the following inscription :

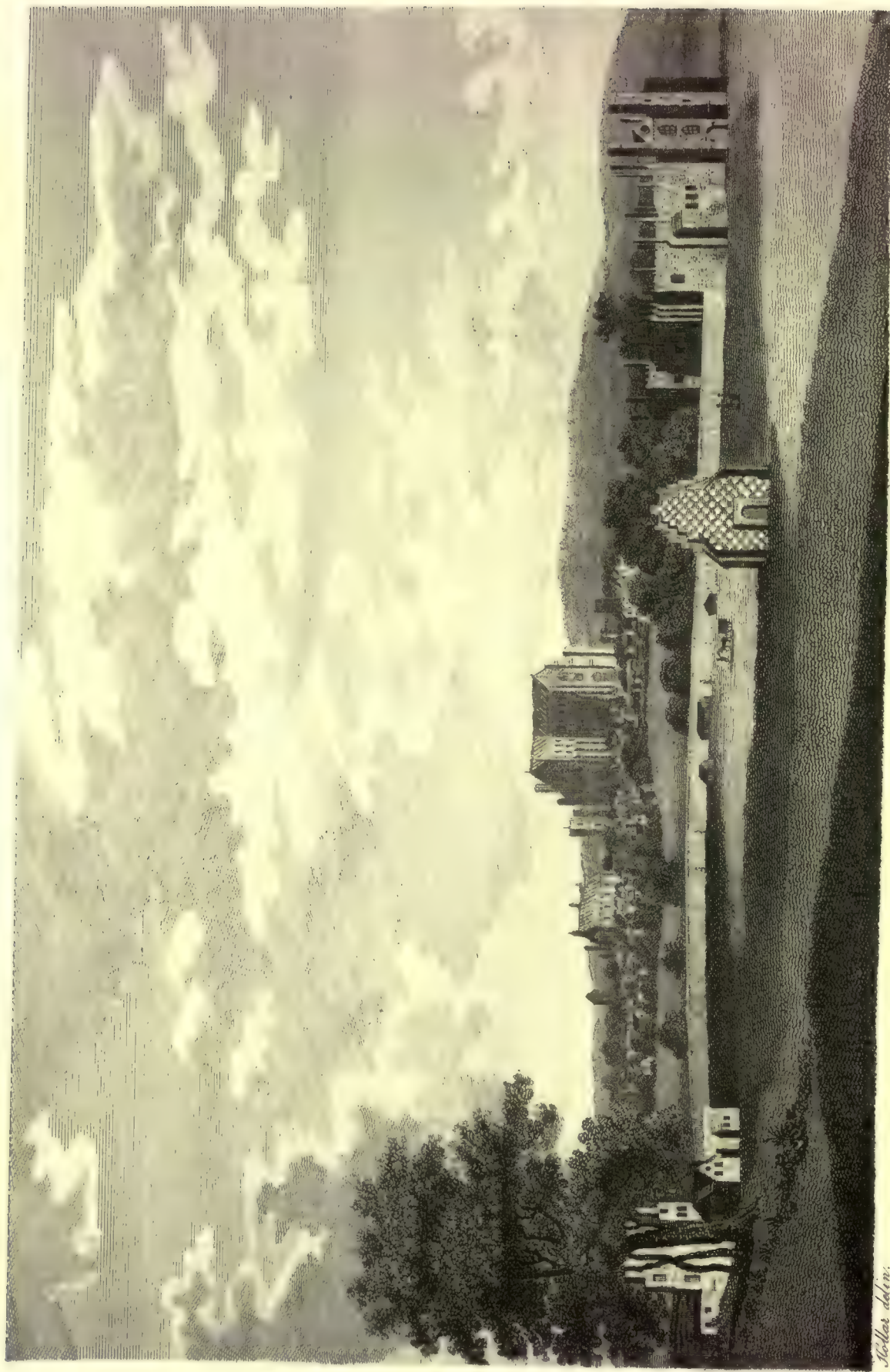
---

\* He is represented in a livery-gown, with a purse in one hand, and gloves in the other.

“ Katharine







*W. H. Stiles delin.*

A VIEW OF ST JAMES'S PALACE and WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

*H. B. Cook sculp.*

*View from the Village of 'Charing.'*

*Published Sept. 29. 1866, by Edw. & Jeffery Pall Mall.*

"Katharine Hird Daught. of  
 Nicholas Best of Grayes Inn  
 Esquier deceased y<sup>e</sup> xxx Daye of  
 August, An<sup>o</sup> 1609; being of the age  
 of xx yeres & one moneth; and  
 lieth Here by her sister Ellanor."

Of the present state of the Chapel, and the use now made of it, a brief account is given in a late publication, intituled, London and its Environs described; vol. II. p. 287; where, among a few others, are the following particulars:

'In this Chapel, the Clothworkers Company have four Sermons preached to them upon four principal Festivals in the year; viz: upon the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin, March 25; May 1; on the Feast of St. John Baptist, June 24; on October 1, the day after the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, Sept. 29; and on that of St. Thomas the Apostle, Dec. 21: Upon which days, the Master, Wardens, and Livery of the Company, in conformity to the Will of Mr. Lambe, go in their gowns to the Chapel, and hear a Sermon; after which they relieve twelve poor Men and as many Women, by giving them one Shilling each; and every Michaelmas they give to each a frieze Gown, a locheram Shift, and a good pair of winter Shoes.'

The Chaplain of the Clothworkers Company for the time being, is, in general, the minister of this Chapel.

---

## VIEW OF SAINT JAMES'S,

FROM THE

*Village of Charing.*

THIS Plate is engraved from an ancient view, supposed to have been drawn by Hollar. It appears to have been taken somewhere about what is now the East side of St. James's-street.

This Palace stands on the site of an Hospital founded by some well-disposed citizens of London, as Tanner says, "beyond the memory of man; and (as some think) long before the Conquest." It was dedicated to St. James, and endowed for the reception and main-



maintenance of fourteen women afflicted with leprosy, and afterwards, by new benefactions, eight brethren were added, who were to perform divine service. This Hospital is mentioned as early as 1100, in a MS. in the Cotton Library.

It was rebuilt in the reign of Henry III. when it was under the government of a Master, though the Abbot of Westminster claimed a jurisdiction over it, till Henry VI. granted the perpetual custody of it to Eaton College, where it continued till the twenty-third of Henry VIII. It was by them surrendered to that King, being then valued at 100 *l.* per ann. and exchanged for Chattisham, &c. in Suffolk. On the suppression, pensions for life were granted to the sisters.

Henry the Eighth having thus obtained the possession of this Hospital, pulled it down and built in its place the present Palace of St. James's: he also drained and planted the Park, which was then a wet, marshy field. This Palace has ever since the year 1697, when that at Whitehall was consumed by fire, been the residence of most of our Kings in the winter season, and has from time to time undergone several alterations and amendments; the Park in particular was considerably enlarged by Charles the Second, who added to it several fields, planted the limes, and laid out the Mall.

---

THE  
OLD GATE AND BANQUETING-HOUSE

OF THE

*Ancient Palace of Whitehall.*

WITH A PLATE.

THIS Plate presents a view of one of the Gates, and other parts of the remains of the ancient Palace of Whitehall, with the Banqueting-House, built to form part of a new one intended to have been erected on its site. It also shews the Privy-Garden wall, and the street leading to Charing-Cross, as they appear when viewed from those houses opposite the end of Downing-street.

The





W. Sandby del.

W. P. Smith sculp.

WHITEHALL.

*Engraved from an original Drawing*  
*July 1775.*



The Palace of Whitehall was originally built by Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, who, in the year 1243, bequeathed it to the Black-Friars, in Chancery-lane, Holbourn, in whose church he was interred anno 1248; these Friars disposed of it to Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York, who by will left it to his successors for their town-mansion, whence it was called York Place. The Royal Palace at Westminster having suffered much by fire, in the reign of Henry VIIIth, and that Prince taking a liking to York-House, found no difficulty in prevailing on Cardinal Wolsey to part with it, who accordingly, in the year 1530, sold it to him. Henry no sooner became possessed of it, but he made many alterations and additions; among the last was the Gate here seen, the design of which it is said was made by that celebrated painter Hans Holbein; it was adorned on each side with four bustos, with ornamented mouldings, all made of baked clay, in the proper colours, and glazed in the manner of the delft ware. This Gate was taken down a few years ago, in order to widen the street for the passage of the members of both houses of parliament, for which purpose another Gate had been before removed. It is remarkable that the busts abovementioned were, when taken down, as entire as when set up, whereas the festoons and other ornaments of stone on the Banqueting-House, are so corroded by the weather as to be scarcely intelligible. The materials of this Gate were purchased by the late Duke of Cumberland, and, it is said, were set up exactly in their original form somewhere about his lodge at Windsor Great Park.

This Palace is described by Hentzner in his Travels, who says it was a structure truly royal; it continued to be the place of residence of our kings, till the year 1697, when it was destroyed by fire, and has never since been rebuilt, but all the public business is still dated from Whitehall; and many of the great offices are kept in its remains. In the reign of King James the First, that Prince conceived a design of building a new Palace on the same spot when the famous Inigo Jones was employed to prepare a plan, which being done, the present Banqueting-House was erected, as a small part of the intended work, but after the fire nothing farther was done.

The Banqueting-House was intended for the reception of ambassadors, and other audiences of state. It is a regular and majestic building, of three stories. The lowest has a rustic wall, with small square windows, and by its apparent solidity, seems to form a solid base for the beautiful superstructure; upon this is raised the ionic story, ornamented with columns and pilasters; between the columns



is a row of well proportioned windows, with arched and pointed pediments; over these is placed the proper entablature, and on this is raised a second story, of the corinthian order, like the other, consisting of columns and pilasters, column being placed over column, and pilaster over pilaster; from the capitals are carried festoons, which meet with masks, and other ornaments in the middle. This story is also crowned with its proper entablature, on which is raised the ballustrade, with attic pedestals between, which crown the work. Every thing in this building is finely proportioned, and as happily executed. The projection of the columns from the wall has a fine effect in the entablature, which being brought forward in the same proportion, gives that happy diversity of light and shade so essential to fine architecture. The inside of this building is also a curiosity in its kind, the ceiling being finely painted by the great Sir Peter Paul Rubens, who was Ambassador here in the time of Charles the First. The subject is an emblematical representation of the entrance, inauguration, and coronation of King James the First. It is esteemed among his most capital performances. The Great Apartment is at present converted into a Chapel, for the service of which certain select preachers were appointed out of each university by King George the First, to preach here every Sunday; for this, each is allowed thirty pounds per annum.

---

THE  
 LODGE IN BUSHY PARK,

*Middlesex.*

THE Lodge here represented, was called the Upper Lodge; it was built, according to tradition, in the reign of King James the First, at which time there were three Parks, the Upper, Middle, and Lower Parks; these have been since joined.

It was first inhabited by a Keeper of the name of Prodiges, who lies buried at Hampton. To that family succeeded an Earl of Macclesfield, and to him Charles Lord Hallifax, uncle to the father of the late Lord Hallifax.

In



THE LODGE IN BUSHY PARK.

*Engraved from an Original Drawing.*

*Published May 1 1775.*





WESTMINSTER ABBEY.  
*Engraved from an original Drawing.*  
*March 1. 1773*



In this building, it is said, King Charles the Second was once entertained by the then Keeper. It was, as report goes, repaired in the reign of King William the Third, who took great delight in the Palace of Hampton Court.

This Lodge was lately pulled down, and on its site a small building has lately been erected.



HISTORICAL DESCRIPTION  
OF  
WESTMINSTER ABBEY  
AND  
*Westminster Bridge.*

THIS picturesque groupe of building is composed of elegant specimens of both ancient and modern magnificence. Westminster Abbey and Hall, being among the most beautiful ancient buildings in this kingdom; and the Bridge, is justly esteemed not inferior to any structure of that kind in Europe.

Thorneie, or the West-Minster, so called, the first from the small island wherein it stood, and the second from its situation with respect to London, was built, as it is said, on the ruins of an old heathen temple, dedicated to Apollo, (which had also been a church in the time of King Lucius,) by Sebert King of the East-Saxons, about the year 610, being instigated thereunto by the encouragement and solicitations of his mother, brother, and sovereign, King Ethelbert, and of Mellitus, Bishop of London; it was dedicated to St. Peter, who, as the Legend says, consecrated it himself, the night before that ceremony was to have been performed, according to the King's order, by Mellitus.

This church being destroyed in the Danish wars, was restored Anno 958, by King Edgar, and Dunstan, Bishop of London, and twelve monks placed therein, who were but meanly provided for till King Edward the Confessor began Anno Dom. 1049, to rebuild this Church and Abbey, which he finished and amply endowed before the

the year 1066, whence it continued in the hands of the Monks of the order of St. Benedict, till the general dissolution.

This edifice was greatly improved by King Henry the Third, who, in the year 1200, began to erect a new chapel to the Blessed Virgin; and about twenty years after, finding the walls and steeple of the old structure much decayed, he pulled them all down, with a design to enlarge and rebuild them in a more regular manner, but he did not live to accomplish it, nor was it completed till about the year 1285, about fourteen years after his decease; and this is the age of the oldest part of the building now standing.

About the year 1502, King Henry the Seventh began that magnificent Chapel, called after his name, for a burial-place for himself and posterity, for which purpose he pulled down the Chapel built by Henry the Third, and an adjoining house called the White Rose Tavern. This Chapel, like the former, he dedicated to the Blessed Virgin.

At the general dissolution, the annual revenues of this Monastery were estimated according to Dugdale, 3471*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* *q.* A MS. vol. makes it 3033*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* *q.*; and Speed reckons it at 3977*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* *ob. q.* King Henry the Eighth, in the 32d year of his reign, erected a Bishop's See here (to whose diocese was assigned the county of Middlesex) and a Cathedral, consisting of a dean and twelve prebendaries. The bishoprick was sunk in the year 1550, but the chapter continued six years after, when they were forced to give place to the Abbot, and Black Monks, who were re-established here by King Philip and Queen Mary. In 1560 it was again changed into a Collegiate Church, in which form it still continues, consisting of a dean and twelve secular prebendaries, to which also belong petty canons, and other members of the choir, to the number of thirty; two school-masters, forty king's scholars, twelve almsmen, and many officers and servants. The offices of the monastery were converted to divers uses.

This Abbey, besides great riches, had diverse privileges and immunities, such as sanctuary to all persons, let their offence be ever so enormous; exemption from the jurisdiction of the Bishops of London; and by a bull of Pope Nicholas the First, it was constituted the place for the inauguration of the kings of England.

The Abbey church measures in length 360 feet within the walls, 72 feet in breadth at the nave, and at the cross one hundred and ninety-five. The whole is a most striking instance of the beauty of Gothic architecture, and the solemnity of the scene receives a very considerable



considerable addition from the multitude of fine monuments both ancient and modern contained therein.

The two fine towers which make so conspicuous a part of this view, are modern, but add greatly to the beauty of this venerable structure.

The next in point of antiquity, is Westminster-Hall, originally built by William Rufus, as an addition to the palace of Westminster, but becoming ruinous, was, anno 1397, rebuilt by King Richard the Second, and is esteemed one of the largest rooms in England, supported by pillars, it being 270 feet in length, and 74 broad. The roof is reckoned a masterpiece of art.

The Bridge offers itself next to our consideration; the first stone of which was laid on the 29th of January, 1738-9, and it was completed in November 1747. The expence of its erection, which was raised by several lotteries, amounted to 389,500*l*. The architect was Charles Labelye, a Switzer, by birth.

“This Bridge,” says the author of *London and its Environs Described*, “is universally allowed to be one of the finest in the world. It is adorned and secured on each side by a very lofty and noble balustrade; there are recesses over every pier, which is a semi-octagon; twelve of them are covered with half domes, viz. four at each end, and four in the middle. Between these in the middle are pedestals, on which was intended a group of figures; this would greatly add to the magnificence, by making the centre more principal (which it ought to be) and giving it an air of grandeur suitable to the City to which it belongs; a great number of lamps are so agreeably disposed on the top of the recesses, as at once to contribute to the purposes of use and beauty. This magnificent structure is 1223 feet in length, and above 300 feet longer than London-Bridge; the ascent at the top is extremely well managed, and the room allowed for passengers consists of a commodious footway seven feet broad on each side, paved with broad moor stone, and raised above the road allowed for carriages; this last is thirty feet wide, and is sufficient to admit the passage of three carriages, and two horses, on a breast, without the least danger.

“The construction and distance of the piers from each other are so managed, that the vacancies under the arches allowed for the water-way, are four times as much as at London-Bridge, and in consequence of this, there is no fall, nor can the least danger arrive to boats in passing through the arches; the piers, which are fourteen, have thirteen large and two small arches, all semicircular.



“ These with two abutments constitute the Bridge, whose strength is  
 “ not inferior to its elegance.

“ The length of every pier is seventy feet, and each end is terminated with a saliant angle against either stream. The breadth of the two middle piers is seventeen feet at the springing of the arches, and contains three thousand cubic feet, or near two hundred tons of solid stone; and the others on each side regularly decrease one foot in breadth, so that the two next to the largest are each sixteen feet, and so on to the two least next the sides, which are no more than twelve feet wide at the springing of the arches.

“ The centre arch is seventy-six feet wide, and the others decrease in width four feet on each side, so that the two next to the centre arch are seventy-two feet wide, and so on to the least of the large arches, which are each fifty-two feet wide, and the two small ones in the abutments close to the shore, are about twenty feet in width.

“ The foundation of the Bridge is laid on a solid and firm mass of gravel, which lies at the bottom of the bed of the river, but at a much greater depth on the Surry, than the Westminster side; and this inequality of the ground required the heights of the several piers to be very different, as some have their foundations laid at five feet, and others at fourteen feet under the bed of the river. The piers are all four feet wider at their foundation than at the top, and are founded on the bottoms of wooden cases, formed of the most substantial work, eighty feet in length, twenty-eight in breadth; and these timbers are two feet in thickness. The caisson or wooden case, in which the first pier was built, contained one hundred and fifty loads of timber, and forty thousand pound weight is computed to be always under water in stone and timber.

“ The materials are much superior to those commonly used on such occasions, the inside is usually filled up with chalk, small stones or rubbish, but here all the piers are the same on the inside as without, of solid blocks of Portland stone, many of which are four or five tons weight, and none less than a ton, except the closers, or smaller ones intended for fastening the others, one of which has its place between every four of the large ones. These vast blocks are perfectly well wrought for uniting; they are laid in Dutch tarras, and also fastened together with iron cramps, run in with lead. All this iron work is however entirely concealed, and so placed that none of them can be affected by the water.

“ It is also worthy of remark, that the soffit of every arch is turned  
 “ and built quite through with blocks of Portland stone, over which  
 “ is built and bonded in with it, another arch of Purbeck stone, four  
 “ or five times thicker on the reins, than over the key ; and by this  
 “ secondary arch, together with the incumbent load of materials, all  
 “ the parts of every arch are in equilibrio, and the whole weight so  
 “ happily adjusted, that each arch can stand single, without affecting,  
 “ or being affected by the other arches. In short, between  
 “ every two arches, a drain is contrived to carry off the water and  
 “ filth, that might in time penetrate and accumulate in those places,  
 “ to the great detriment of the arches. ”

“ Though the greatest care was taken in laying the foundation  
 “ deep in the gravel, and using every probable method to prevent  
 “ the sinking of the piers, yet all this was in some degree ineffectual,  
 “ for one of them sunk so considerably when the work was near  
 “ completed, as to retard the finishing it a considerable time. This  
 “ gave the highest satisfaction to those who had opposed this noble  
 “ work ; but the Commissioners for building the Bridge, immediately  
 “ ordered the arch supported by that pier, to be loaded with  
 “ incredible weights, till all the settlement that could be forced was  
 “ made ; after this the arch was rebuilt, and has ever since been as  
 “ secure as the rest.”

In this view too appears the tower of the church of St. Margaret, built about the year 1064, by King Edward the Confessor, for parochial service, rebuilt in the reign of Edward the First, thoroughly repaired and beautified anno 1735, 3500*l.* being granted by parliament for that purpose ; and lastly again repaired in the year 1758, when the inhabitants purchased a beautiful glass window, made by order of the magistrates of Dort, in Holland, and intended for a present to Henry the Seventh, for his chapel ; but he dying before it was finished, it was set up in the church of Waltham Abbey, in Essex. At the dissolution it was removed to New-Hall, in that county, and remained there till sold by John Olmius, Esq. for the sum of 400 guineas. The subject is a Crucifixion ; and near the bottom are the portraits of King Henry the Seventh, and his Queen, from original pictures sent purposely to Dort. A print of this window has been published by the Antiquarian Society.

---



*Proceedings relative to the Erection*

OF

**BLACK-FRIARS BRIDGE.**

**T**HE Citizens of London, residing about Fleet-street and St. Paul's, long having experienced the inconveniency arising from a want of communication with the Borough of Southwark, and an immediate outlet to the County of Surry, other than by the Bridges of London and Westminster, at length formed a design to erect a Bridge in that neighbourhood, to which they were, it is said, greatly induced by a sensible pamphlet attributed to Samuel Dicker, Esq. the proprietor of Walton Bridge; in which, the utility, and even necessity of such an Erection was demonstrated.

After some assemblies of the Common Council, it was agreed, at one holden February 22, 1754, that a Bridge should be built between those of London and Westminster; and a Committee was instituted, consisting of the Aldermen, all the Deputies, and one Commoner of each Ward, who were empowered to consider on a proper Plan and Situation.

In pursuance of these deliberations, Black Friars was the spot pitched upon; and on the 13th of January, 1756, a petition was presented to parliament; in consequence of which, an act passed, whereby the Mayor, &c. were empowered to raise 30,000 *l.* per ann. on loans, until 160,000 *l.* should be raised; the interest of which was to be paid by the tolls granted by the said act. The City was also authorised to fill up the channel of Bridewell Dock, between Fleet-bridge and the Thames, making sufficient drains and sewers.

The Committee, after examining many plans, pitched upon one given by Mr. Robert Mylne, who was appointed Architect. The first pile was driven January 7, 1760; and on the last day of October, the first stone was laid, with great solemnity, by the Lord Mayor and Committee; when several gold, silver, and copper Coins of his late Majesty, were deposited under it, together with a silver medal given by the Roman Academy to Mr. Mylne, as a prize for his superior skill in Architecture. By order of the Court of Common Council a plate with the following inscription was likewise placed there ::





R. G. & P. G. del. et sculp.

Engraver. Ed. 1<sup>st</sup> 1777.

THE TEMPORARY BRIDGE AT BLACKFRIARS

*Engraved from an Original Drawing*



there: the propriety of its style was severely criticised by the Literati, and with some humour ridiculed in a tract entitled "City Latin."

Ultimo die Octobris, Anno ab Incarnatione  
MDCCLX,  
Auspicatissimo principe GEORGIO Tertio  
Regnum jam ineunte,  
Pontis hujus, in Reipublicæ commodum  
Urbisque Majestatem,  
(Latè tum flagrante bello,)  
À S.P.Q.L. suscepti,  
Primum Lapidem posuit  
THOMAS CHITTY, Miles,  
Prætor ;  
ROBERTO MYLNE, Architecto.  
Utque apud posteros extet Monumentum  
Voluntatis suæ erga Virum  
Qui Vigore Ingenij, Animi Constantiâ,  
Probitatis et Virtutis suæ felici quâdam Contagione,  
(Favente DEO,  
Faustisque GEORGII Secundi Auspiciis,)  
IMPERIUM BRITANNICUM  
In  
ASIA, AFRICA, ET AMERICA,  
Restituit, auxit, & stabilivit ;  
Necnon Patriæ antiquum Honorem et Auctoritatem  
Inter EUROPÆ Gentes instauravit ;  
CIVES LONDINENSES uno Consensu  
Huic Ponti inscribi voluerunt Nomen  
GULIELMI PITT."

*(Translated.)*

On the last day of October, in the year 1760,  
and in the beginning of the most auspicious reign of  
GEORGE the Third,  
Sir THOMAS CHITTY, Knight, Lord-Mayor,  
laid the first Stone of this Bridge ;  
Undertaken by the Common-council of London  
(in the height of an extensive war)  
for the public Accommodation  
and Ornament of the City,  
ROBERT MYLNE being the Architect.  
And that there may remain to posterity  
a monument of this City's affection to the Man  
who, by the strength of his Genius,

the



the steadiness of his Mind,  
 and a kind of happy contagion of his probity and  
 Spirit,  
 (under the Divine favour,  
 and fortunate auspices of GEORGE the Second)  
 recovered, augmented, and secured  
 The BRITISH Empire  
 in ASIA, AFRICA, and AMERICA,  
 And restored the antient reputation  
 and influence of his Country  
 amongst the nations of EUROPE,  
 The CITIZENS of LONDON have unanimously voted  
 this Bridge to be inscribed with the Name of  
 WILLIAM PITT.

All the arches of the southernmost half of the Bridge being completed, a temporary Bridge for foot-passengers was begun, and on the 19th of November, 1767, opened; the form and construction of which will be better comprehended from the View here given, than can be conveyed by a verbal description. The Drawing was taken in 1767, from a window in Black Friars Coffee-house, near the north-easternmost foot of the Bridge. The small wooden hut there shewn, was one of the Toll-houses.

Although the building of the temporary Bridge cost 2,167 *l.*; yet the tolls thereby collected, not only replaced that sum, but accumulated considerably towards the discharge of the annual interest for the great debt.

At length, within ten years and three quarters from the time of his being first employed, Mr. Mylne completed this Bridge; for which his salary and those of his clerks amounted to 3762 *l.* 10 *s.* From the accounts laid before the Committee, it appears that the nett expence of building amounted to 152,840 *l.* 3 *s.* 10 *d.* exclusive of 5,830 *l.* for arching and filling up Fleet Ditch, and 2,167 *l.* the cost of making and altering the temporary Bridge.

The following description of its form and dimensions are given in Northouc's History of London:

This Bridge consists of nine arches; which being elliptical, the apertures for navigation are large, while the Bridge itself is low: when a person is under one of these arches, the extent of the vaults overhead cannot be viewed without awe! The dimensions of this fabrick are as under:

Length

	Feet	
Length of the Bridge from wharf to wharf -	995	English
Width of the central arch -	100	
Width of the arches on each side, reckoning	98	
from the central one toward the shore -	93	
	83	
	76	
Width of the carriage-way - - - - -	28	} total width
Width of the raised foot-ways on each side -	7	} 42 feet
Height of the ballustrade on the inside - - -	4	10 inches

The upper surface of this Bridge is a portion of a very large circle; so that the whole forms one arch, and appears a gently-swelling ground under foot all the way. Over each pier is a recess or balcony, containing a bench, and supported below by two Ionic pillars, and two pilasters; which stand on a semicircular projection of the pier, above high-water mark; these pillars give an agreeable lightness to the appearance of the Bridge on either side. At each extremity of the Bridge spreads open the foot ways, rounding off to the right and left a quadrant of a circle, by which an open access is formed, no less agreeable than useful on the approach. There are two flights of stone steps at each end, defended by iron rails, for the conveniency of taking water; each of which has a neat brick building before the landing-place at the top, as shelters and privies for the watermen. These stairs, however, by conforming to the curvatures at the end of the Bridge, are more elegant than convenient; a flight of fifty narrow stone steps, without a landing place, must be very tiresome to porters going up and down with loads, and no less dangerous in frosty weather, when, if a person slips down near the top, there is nothing to check his fall till he reaches the water at the flood, or the bottom at the ebb of the tide. Beside the intrinsic merit of this Bridge, it has been observed, that, from its situation, it enjoys the concurrent advantage of affording the best, if not the only true point of view for the magnificent Cathedral of St. Paul, with the various churches in the amphitheatre extending from Westminster to the Tower.

The wooden frames on which the arches of this Bridge were turned, were very ingeniously contrived for strength and lightness, allowing a free passage for boats under them, while they were standing.

A curious

A curious model of one with the wood work under it, the foundation of the piers below, with the road and foot-passages over it, and two patterns for the rails on each side, is preserved in the British Museum.

Within these few years, the Toll-gates have been taken off, so that the Citizens enjoy the privilege of walking and enjoying the fresh air, gratis.

---

*Description of*  
**HARROW ON THE HILL.**

WITH A PLATE.

**HARROW** on the Hill, is well known for its very elevated situation, which makes it a striking point of view in many parts of the adjoining counties. King Charles the Second, hearing or reading of some scholastic disputes respecting which was the *visible* Church, merrily decided it in favour of Harrow.

It stands in Middlesex, about fifteen miles north-west from London. The Church is a very ancient and handsome building, and had two Chantries founded in it; one by William de Cosco, and the other by one Kynton: the first was endowed with a messuage and ninety-four acres of land, and four shillings and four-pence farthing rent, for a Chaplain to celebrate mass daily for ever, for the good estate of himself, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Rectors and Vicars of this parish, and all the Parishioners. Here are interred divers of the Flamberds, lords of the Hamlet of that name; and here are several ancient funeral brasses. Harrow is likewise famous for its excellent Grammar-School, founded by Mr. John Lyons, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, which at this time almost vies with those of Eaton, Westminster, and Winchester.

The Scholars of this School had an annual custom, on the 4th of August, of shooting for a silver arrow; at which time they were dressed like archers: this custom has within a few years been discontinued.

The





HARROW.

*Printed by J. G. & J. H. 1796 by J. Blash, W. J. Smith.*



W. Collins del.

Edwards sculp.

THE PALACE AT ENFIELD.

Pub<sup>d</sup> April 1<sup>st</sup> 1778 by E. Blyth Queens H<sup>d</sup> Passage: Paternoster Row



The manor of Harrow was given to the Church of Canterbury at a very early period, but by whom is not recorded : it was taken away from them by Kenulfe, king of the Mercians, and recovered in the year 822, together with several other lands, by Wilfred, Archbishop of Canterbury, and continued in that See till the reign of King Henry the Eighth ; when Archbishop Cranmer, in the 37th of that King's reign, assigned it to him and his heirs for ever, in exchange for some other lands and parsonages. It was afterwards settled by the King on Christ's Church, Oxford, which he was then building and endowing : but this disposition was not permanent ; for, King Edward the Sixth, in the first year of his reign, gave the advowsons of the rectory and vicarage to Sir William Herbert, knight ; and the manor to some other person : but the manor and vicarage were lately in Sir John \* Rushout, and the impropriation of the rectory in Sir Charles Gerrard.

The Church here was both a rectory and a vicarage ; the rectory was a sine-cure, to which the Archbishop collated a rector, who thereupon became patron of the vicarage, which was endowed by St. Edmond, Archbishop of Canterbury, with the bread, candles, and all other things, which are wont to be offered at the altar ; as also with the whole tithes of lambs, wool, cheese, butter, milk, colts, calves, goats, bees, certain portions of hay, pawnage, mills, flax, hemp, bark, eggs, merchandizes, and other small tithes ; reserving to the said rector the tithes of corn, pulse, hay, pasture, &c.

A remarkable story, respecting this place, is told of one William Bolton, Prior of Great St. Bartholomew in Smithfield ; who, it is said, being greatly afraid of a second deluge, which some astrologers had foretold would happen in 1524, built himself a house on the highest ground in this village, and victualled it for two months ; his example being followed by many persons of all ranks.

In this View, the Church and School are both seen.

---

*Description of*

**THE PALACE AT ENFIELD.**

**THIS** old brick structure, situate on the south-side of the town of Enfield, and opposite to the church and market-place, was a royal retreat, originally built, according to Mr. Camden, " by Sir Thomas Lovell, Knight of the Garter, and Privy Counsellor to

\* Whose Son, Lord Northwick, is now the Proprietor.



Henry VII. ; as one may gather from the arms."—It is true, none of these arms are now extant here ; but Camden lived too near the time for us to question his authority. Sir Thomas died at Enfield, May 25, 1524.—Henry VIII. probably purchased this house, as he did one at Hunsdon, for a nursery or retreat for his children.—Here Edward VI. received the news of his father's death, and went from hence next day to the Tower.—Queen Elizabeth was here in the years 1568 and 1569 ; and, in the latter of these visits, amused herself with shooting at bucks in the park ; and at the same time received here, in a most gracious manner, her kinsman, Robert Cary ; appointing him Warden of the East March, with a handsome salary.

Vallance, in his 'Tale of Two Swannes,' mentions " Enfield house, that longs unto our Queen ;" and Weever ranks it among the " princely houses inheritable to the crown of England."

In the Bodleian Library (Arch. D. 115. 8vo.) is a translation, by the Princess Elizabeth, of an Italian Sermon of Oechine's, written on vellum with uncommon elegance, in her own hand, and dedicated to her brother Edward, to whom she sends it as a new-year's gift. The dedication is dated, *Enfield, Dec. 30.*

Norden says, " Enfielde house Queene Elizabeth's, builded by an Earle of Worcester." This must have been *John Tiptoft*, beheaded by Edward IV. ; the only Earl of Worcester who had any possessions here. From him the manor of Worcester here takes its name, having descended to him from his father Sir John Tiptoft, who died in the reign of Henry VI. It was lately enjoyed by Eliab Breton, Esq., of Fourtree-hall, in this parish, in right of his wife, coheiress of William Wolstenholme, Esq., whose mother was the representative of the Raynton's, and great grand-daughter of Sir Nicholas Raynton, Knt., Lord-Mayor of London, 1640 ; to whose memory, and that of his Lady, is erected a splendid monument at the upper end of the north aisle of Enfield church, now the vestry.

The Palace is at present the property of Mr. Breton, and leased out to several tenants. The middle part, which serves as a lodging-house, has a lofty square parlour, wainscoted with oak, of curious pannelling in relief. The chimney-piece is decorated with three compartments of the same work, supported by four pillars. In the middlemost are the arms of *England* in a garter, supported by a lion and griffin. Motto, *Dieu & mon droit* ; and under it,

*Sola salus servire Deo: sunt cetera fraudes.*

At the sides, the rose and portcullis crowned, and under them *E. R.* for *Elizabetha Regina*. The mantle-piece is stone, charged with







ELY HOUSE .

*Engraved from an original Drawing.*



with foliage and birds, and supported by two similar pillars. Above, are four or five good rooms, with ceilings stuccoed like the parlour: over the chimney of one, are the arms of *England*, unsupported.

On the outside of the front are, in stucco, the same arms, supporters, and initials, as already described.—The coins of this house appear white like stone, but are only plaister.

Behind the house are remains of offices and stables.

In the gardens, which are let out to a gardener, with a principal part of the house, are a fine cedar, and several curious trees, planted by Mr. Uvedale, who kept a very flourishing school in this palace fifty years ago.

## ACCOUNT OF ELY HOUSE.

THE ancient building here represented, stands in Holborn, and was once the town Mansion or Palace of the Bishops of Ely. Its demesnes were formerly very extensive, and its gardens, according to Stowe, and after him \* Shakespeare, famous for *strawberries*.

In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the ground whereon stands Hatton, Cross, and Kirby-street, Great and Little Charles-street, Hatton-garden, and Hatton-wall, was arbitrarily taken from this house by that Queen, and granted to her favourite, Sir Christopher, afterwards Lord Hatton, Chancellor of England, who ingratiated himself with his Royal Mistress by his excellence in a qualification, not very essential to his profession—namely, *dancing*.

To assign any particular date to the erection of this house would perhaps be impossible; the different parts of which it consists having been the work of divers Bishops at very different periods. There was, however, a capital mansion on this estate when bequeathed to the See, by Bishop, John de Kirby, who died anno 1290.

The Palace of a Bishop is not like to have been the scene of many very striking events: the most remarkable that have happened here are:—The death of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, anno 1399: A sumptuous banquet given by eleven Gentlemen of the Law, raised to the dignity of the coif, anno 1531; at which were present Henry the VIIIth, his Queen, and divers of the Nobility and other respectable personages: The sitting of the Committee, anno 1633, for

\* Vide Richard the Third; where he makes the Duke of Gloucester say,

‘ My Lord of Ely, when I was last in Holbourn,

‘ I saw good strawberries in your garden there;—

‘ I do beseech you send for some of them.’——

the management of the *grand Masque* given by the Gentlemen of the four Inns of Court to King Charles the First and his Queen, on the return of that Prince from his progress to Scotland: And the conversion of this Palace to an hospital for the sick and maimed soldiers during the civil war; to which use it was put by order of the Lords and Commons, anno 1648.

The building being so old and ruinous as to be deemed irreparable, and the situation being thought a desirable one for several public offices, the Bishop was empowered, by an act passed anno 1772, to dispose of it, and it was accordingly purchased and annexed to the Imperial Crown of this kingdom.

The most striking object in this View is the Chapel, which is at present in good repair; part of the back of the cloisters are likewise seen, as is also a small part of the great hall. The ground belonging to the whole is now scarcely more than an acre.

---

## ORIGINAL LETTER FROM THOMAS HOBBS.

---

*“ Mr. Thomas Hobbes to his Friend the Earl of Devonshire.*

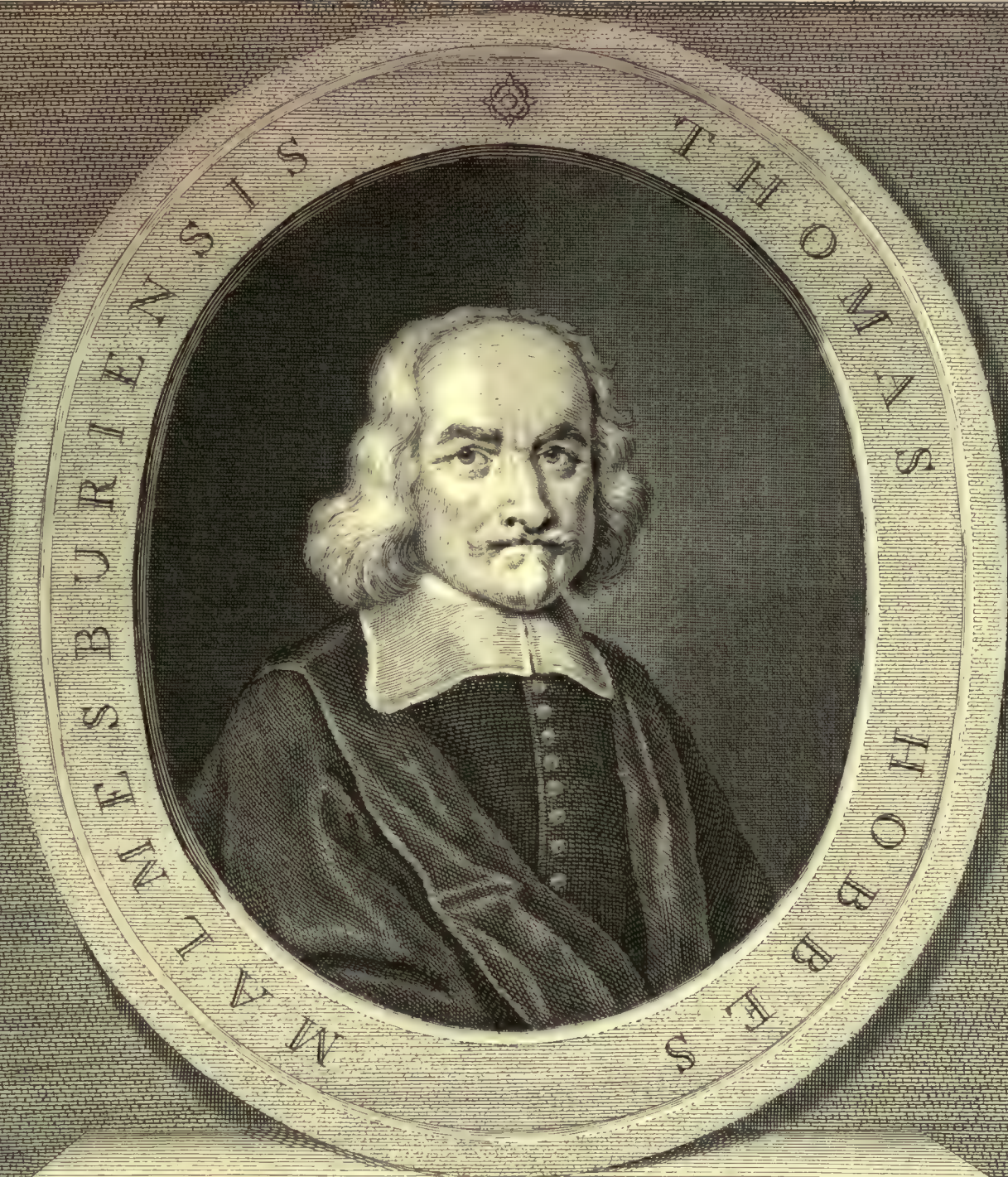
“ MY NOBLE LORD,

*Paris, January 10, 1649.*

“ I HAVE long owed your Lordship for a letter which I received at Tours; but, that place affording no news. I delayed answering it till I arrived here.—For your question, ‘Why a man remembers less of his own face, which he often sees in a glass, than the face of a friend that he has not seen for a great time?’—My opinion, in general, is, that a man remembers best those faces whereof he has had the greatest impressions; and that the impressions are the greater for the oftener seeing them, and the longer staying upon the sight of them. Now, you know, men look upon their own faces but for short fits; but upon their friends’ faces, long time together, whilst they discourse together: so that a man may receive a greater impression from his friend’s face in a day, than from his own in a year; and, according to this impression, the image will be fresher in his mind. Besides, the sight of one friend’s face two howres together, is of greater force to impress the image of it, than the same quantity of time by intermissions. For the intermissions do easily deface that which is but lightly imprinted. In generall, I thinke, that, That lasteth longer in the memory, which hath been stronglier received by the sense.

“ For





*Compositum ius, fasque, animi, sanctosque recessus.  
Mentis, & incoctum generoso pectus honesto.  
Hæc cedo, ut admoveam templis, & farre litabo.*

*from the Original Devonshire House Piccadilly.*

*Perf. Sat. 2*





Robert Earle of Essex, his Excellencie, Generall of y<sup>e</sup> Army,  
 Imployed for y<sup>e</sup> defence of the Protestant Religion, y<sup>e</sup> safety of his  
 Ma<sup>ties</sup> Person, & of y<sup>e</sup> Parliament, y<sup>e</sup> preservation of y<sup>e</sup> Lawes, Liberties, & Peace  
 of y<sup>e</sup> Kingdome, & protection of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects from violence & oppression.

“For the news. The King has been compelled by the Frondeurs to quit his capital, at the very time when the treaty of Munster renders his power respectable over all Europe. He withdrew to St. Germans, the sixth instant at night; and on the 7<sup>th</sup>, the Prince of Condè, accompanied by the Duke of Orleans, formed the blockade of Paris. Alas! my worthy Lord, how little is my situation improved;—I quitted England, tired of its troubles; and here find myself as badly off as I was when in mine owne country!—I remain, my noble Lord,

“Your Lordship’s most faythfull and most humble servant,

“THOMAS HOBBS.”

It is well known that Hobbes was much pleased with the following epitaph, which was made for him a considerable time before his death:—“This is the Philosopher’s Stone.”

## SPEECH OF THE EARL OF ESSEX,

*In prefence of his Army, in September 1642.*

A worthy Speech spoken by his Excellence the Earle of Essex, in the Head of his Armie, before his Arrivall at Worcester, on Saterday last, being the 24. of September, 1642. Wherein is declared every particular Order and Duty which his Excellence expects to be performed both by his Commanders and Souldiers.

*With a Royall Protestation taken by his Excellence, and by him prescribed to be taken throughout the Armie.*

**G**ENTLEMEN and Fellow-Soldiers, which are at this time assembled for the defence of his Majestie, and the maintenance of the true Protestant Religion under my command, I shall desire you to take notice what I that am your General shall by my honor promise to perform toward you, and what I shall be forced to expect that you should perform toward me.

I do



I do promise in the sight of Almighty God, that I shall undertake nothing, but what shall tend to the advancement of the true Protestant Religion, the securing of his Majestie's Royall Person, the maintenance of the just privilege of Parliament, and the Liberty and Property of the Subject; neither will I ingage any of you into any danger but (though for many reasons I might forbear) I will in my owne person runne an equall hazard with you, and either bring you off with honour, or (if God have so decreed) fall with you, and willingly become a Sacrifice for the Preservation of my Country.

Likewise I doe promise that my eare shall be open to heare the complaint of the poorest of my Soldiers, though against the chiefest of my Officers; neither shall his greatness (if justly taxed) gaine any priviledge, but I shall be ready to execute Justice against all from the greatest to the least.

Your pay shall be constantly delivered to your Commanders, and if default be made by any Officer, give me timely notice, and you shall find speedy redresse.

This being performed on my part, I shall now declare what is your duty toward me, which I must likewise expect to be carefully performed by you.

1. *I shall desire All and every Officer to endeavour by love and affable carriage to command his Souldiers, since what is done for feare, is done unwillingly, and what is unwillingly attempted can never prosper.*

*Likewise 'tis my request that you be very careful in the exercising of your men, and bring them to use their arms readily and expertly, and not to bussy them in practising the ceremonious formes of Military discipline, only let them be well instructed in the necessary rudiments of Warre, that they may know how to fall on with discretion, and retreat with care; how to maintain their Order, and make good their ground.*

*Also I do expect that all those which voluntarily ingaged themselves in this Service, should answer my expectation in the performance of these ensuing Articles:*

1. *That you willingly and cheerfully obey such as (by your own election) you have made Commanders over you.*

2. *That you take speciall care to keepe your Armes at all times fit for Service, that upon all occasions you may be ready when the signall shall be given by the sound of Drumme or Trumpet to repaire to your Colours, and so to march upon any Service where, and when occasion shall require.*

3. *That you beare your selves like Soldiers, without doing any spoile to the inhabitants of the Country; so doing you shall gain love and friendship, whereas otherwise you will be hated, and complained off, and I that should*



*should protect you, shall be forced to punish you according to the severity of Law.*

*4. That you accept and rest satisfied with such quarters as shall fall to your Lot, or be appointed you by your quarter-master.*

*5. That you shall (if appointed for Centries or Per-dues) faithfully discharge that duty; for upon faile hereof, you are sure to undergo a very severe censure.*

*6. You shall forbear to prophane the Saboth, either by being drunke, or by unlawfull games, for whosoever shall be found faulty must not expect to passe unpunished.*

*7. Whosoever shall be knowne to neglect the feeding of his Horse with necessary Provender, to the end that his Horse be disabled or unfit for Service, the party for the said default, shall suffer a month's imprisonment, and afterward be cashiered as unworthy the name of a Souldier.*

*8. That no Trooper or other of our soldiers shall suffer his Paddee to feed his Horse in the Corne, or to steale men's hay, but shall pay every man for Hay 6d. a day and night, and for Oats 2s. the Bushell.*

*Lastly, that you avoid cruelty; for it is my desire rather to save the life of thousands, than to kill one, so that it may be done without prejudice.*

*These things faithfully performed, and the justice of our cause truly considered, let us advance with a religious courage, and willingly adventure our lives in the defence of the King and Parliament.*

---



---

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

---



---

*BOOKS printed for EDWARD JEFFERY, No. 11, Pall Mall; or of which he has purchased Shares in the present and all future Editions.*

1. **THE ANNUAL REGISTER**, as printed by Dodsley, 1759 to 1805, inclusive, 47 vols. boards; or, in variety of plain and elegant bindings.
2. **CAPTAIN NORDEN'S TRAVELS IN EGYPT AND NUBIA**; with **DR. TEMPLEMAN'S REMARKS**; the whole translated and published under the immediate inspection of the Royal Society of London; with nearly 200 accurate plates, finely etched by Mark Teuscher, of Nuremburgh, from the original drawings; 2 vols. royal folio, boards; 5*l.* 5*s.*—Ditto, in Russia, 7*l.* 7*s.*—Ditto, a few copies, on large atlas paper, to bind uniform with the Antiquities of Ancient Countries, 10*l.* 10*s.* in sheets.—N. B. The most authentic and interesting Traveller extant.
4. **THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND**, of Hawthorn, &c.; with a biographical and critical Preface and Portrait; writing-paper, 8vo, boards, 4*s.*
5. **THE SERMONS OF DR. JOHN BALGUY**, 2 vols. 8vo, boards, new edition, 10*s.* 6*d.*
6. **POPE'S WORKS**, with the Notes of WARBURTON, WARTON, and all other Commentators; edited by Mr. BOWLES; with a great number of fine portraits.
7. Ditto, on large paper.
8. —, the New Correspondence, with the portraits separate, 4*to.*
9. **MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS**, with the Notes of all the Commentators, published by Mr. Todd, 6 vols. 8vo.—Ditto, on large paper.
10. **LORD BACON'S WORKS**, 10 vols. 8vo.—Ditto, on large paper.
11. **MIDDLETON'S LIFE OF CICERO**, 3 vols. 8vo, with seven portraits.—Ditto, on large paper.
12. **WARTON, ON THE LIFE, WRITINGS, AND GENIUS OF POPE**, 2 vols. 8vo; with portraits; boards, 16*s.*—Ditto, large paper, 1*l.* 4*s.*
13. **WANLEY'S WONDERS OF THE LITTLE WORLD**, illustrated by a General History of Man; displaying the various Faculties, Powers, and Defects, of the Human Body and Mind; a new edition, with much new matter, and a complete Index; 2 vols. royal 8vo, plates; boards, 1*l.* 1*s.*
14. **SHAKESPEARE**, illustrated by an assemblage of Portraits and Views; with Biographical Anecdotes of the different Persons and Places mentioned; adapted to the series of that Author's Dramas; 2 vols.; with 158 portraits and views of places and persons mentioned, engraved by Bartolozzi, Schianovetti, Le Cœur, Gardiner, &c. &c.
15. **BACCHIC AND ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES OF THE ANCIENTS** Described; finely printed, in 8vo, 7*s.*
16. **CUPID AND PSYCHE**, translated by Mr. Taylor, 8vo, 6*s.*
17. **THE CASTLE OF OTRANTO**, finely printed in 8vo; with 7 plates; boards, 6*s.*—Ditto, on large paper, Italian 4*to*; boards, 12*s.*
18. **MR. TYRWHIT'S GLOSSARY TO CHAUCER'S WORKS**; with portrait of Mr. TYRWHIT; forming a Guide to early English Reading; 8vo; boards, 5*s.*
19. **ORIGINAL LETTERS**, illustrative of, and written by, Royal and Noble Persons, during the Wars between the York and Lancaster Families; with Notes, by Sir JOHN FENN, throwing great lights on persons and things, during this dark, bloody, and interesting period of English History; 2 vols.; with portraits and autographs; 4*to*; boards, 18*s.* Same as published at 2*l.* 2*s.*
20. **GAY'S FABLES, PLAYS, POEMS, AND MISCELLANEOUS WORKS**, 6 vols. euts; Life, by Dr. JOHNSON; new and elegant, 1*l.* 10*s.* 12mo.
21. **LOCKE'S CONDUCT OF THE UNDERSTANDING**, small size, 2*s.*; 32mo.
22. **MAYO'S CHRONOLOGY**; folio, finely printed, 14*s.* Same as sells at 1*l.* 5*s.*
23. **MARTEN'S LAW OF NATIONS**, and List of all Books on that Subject to the present time, 8vo, boards, 9*s.*
24. **MILLER'S GARDENER'S AND BOTANIST'S DICTIONARY**, improved, by Professor MARTIN, of Cambridge; 2 vols. immense folios, 9*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*
25. **MARINE VOCABULARY, OR DICTIONARY OF ALL SEA TERMS**, French and English, and English and French; 2 vols. 12mo, 7*s.*
26. **SHIPPING**, (Twelve Plates of,) finely engraved by HOLLAR; exhibiting the Dutch Navy in the time of Charles II. 12*s.*
27. **NEWCOMB'S HISTORY OF THE TOWN AND ABBEY OF ST. ALBAN'S**; with fine map of the County of Hertford, and View of the Abbey; 12*s.* Same as sold at 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*
28. **PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS**: Being a Collection of all the Lords' Protests, King's Speeches, &c. &c. to the present time; 3 vols. 8vo, boards, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*
29. **THE ABBE ROCHON'S VOYAGE TO MADAGASCAR, AND MEMOIRS OF THE CHINESE TRADE**, with maps, 7*s.* boards.
30. **POPE'S RAPE OF THE LOCK**, with plates, by Stothard, 32mo, finely printed, 2*s.* 6*d.* Same as published at 5*s.*
31. **SELDEN'S TABLE TALK**, with portrait, and Life; a most entertaining book, 2*s.*
32. **ST. JOHN'S HISTORY OF THE LAND REVENUE OF THE CROWN**, 8vo, 6*s.*
33. **FIELDING'S WORKS**, a new edition, 10 vols. 8vo, boards, 4*l.*
34. **SMART'S POEMS**, 2 vols. writing-paper, 8vo, 6*s.*
35. **The Late MR. ABRAHAM TUCKER**, Author of the Light of Nature, or Free Will, Fore-Knowledge, and Fate, 8vo, boards, 6*s.*
36. **SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS**; with MR. CAPELL'S History of the Fables from which that immortal Bard formed his Plays; 1 vol. Royal, 8vo; with plates, by Bartolozzi, &c. 1*l.* 1*s.*
37. **PLOTINUS**; translated from the Greek, by TAYLOR, finely printed, 8vo, 7*s.*
38. **THEAGENES AND CHARICLEA**, translated from the Greek of HELIOPORUS; the most entertaining of all the Greek Romances; 2 vols. 12mo, boards, 6*s.*
39. **HOOK'S ROMAN REPUBLIC**, a new edition, 11 vols. 8vo, boards, 3*l.* 17*s.*
40. **GIBBON'S ROMAN EMPIRE**, 12 vols. 8vo, new edition, boards.
41. **AINSWORTH'S LATIN DICTIONARY**, 2 vols. 4*to*, new edition, boards.
42. **ATKYN'S REPORTS**, by SANDERS; 3 vols. royal 8vo, boards.
43. **BOLINGBROKE'S WORKS**, 5 vols. 4*to*, boards, 4*l.* 4*s.*
44. **BUFFON'S HISTORY OF QUADRUPEDS AND BIRDS**, translated by SMELLIE; 18 vols. boards.
45. **CHESTERFIELD'S LETTERS**, 4 vols. 18mo, bds.
46. Ditto, 4 vols. 12mo.
47. —, 4 vols. 8vo, boards.
48. **HENRY'S HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN**, 12 vols. 8vo, boards, new edition.
49. **HUME'S ENGLAND**, with his Essays, 10 vols. 8vo, portraits, boards, new edition.
50. **SMOLLETT'S CONTINUATION OF HUME**, 5 vols. 8vo, portraits, boards, new edition.
51. **SMOLLETT'S NOVELS AND MISCELLANEOUS WORKS**; with his Life, by Dr. MOORE; 8 vols. 8vo, boards, new edition.
52. **MOSHEIM'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY**, 6 vols. 8vo. boards, new edition.
53. **MAWES'S GARDENER'S AND BOTANIST'S DICTIONARY**, 4*to*, boards, new edition.
54. **LEACH'S CROWN LAW**; royal 8vo, boards, new edition.
55. **ROBERTSON'S SCOTLAND, CHARLES V. AMERICA, AND ANCIENT INDIA**; with Life, plates, &c. All new editions; 12 vols. boards.

N. B. Libraries valued at Two Guineas on the Hundred Pounds:—nothing charged for Valuation if the Books are purchased.













DA  
90  
A7  
1807  
v.1

The Antiquarian repertory  
New ed.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



